

SMERU

Research Report



Pradipta Paramitha



JBIC

A CONSOLIDATION OF PARTICIPATORY POVERTY ASSESSMENTS IN INDONESIA

Volume I

Understanding the Voice of the Poor: Input for the Formulation of Poverty Reduction Strategy Paper

The findings, views, and interpretations published in this report are those of the authors and should not be attributed to the SMERU Research Institute or any of the agencies providing financial support to SMERU.

For further information, please contact SMERU, Phone: 62-21-31936336;
Fax: 62-21-31930850; E-mail: smeru@smeru.or.id; Web: www.smeru.or.id

The SMERU Research Team

Report by the SMERU Research
Institute and Pradipta Paramitha,
with the support of JBIC (Japan
Bank for International Cooperation)

December 2003

A CONSOLIDATION OF PARTICIPATORY POVERTY ASSESSMENTS IN INDONESIA

Volume I

Understanding the Voice of the Poor: Input for the Formulation of Poverty Reduction Strategy Paper

Research Team

Widjajanti I. Suharyo (Coordinator)

Syaikhu Usman

Sri Kusumastuti Rahayu

Sri Budiyati

Sulton Mawardi

Alma Arief

Herry Widjanarko

The SMERU Research Institute and Pradipta Paramitha
Supported by Japan Bank for International Cooperation (JBIC)

December 2003

ABSTRACT

This study is a consolidation of Participatory Poverty Assessments (PPAs) and similar studies which were carried out in 79 locations in Indonesia. These PPA/PPA-like studies were conducted by several organizations between 1999 and 2003. The aim of this study is to enrich the understanding of poverty, by providing an analysis based upon the perspective of the poor, and provide input for the formulation of the National Poverty Reduction Strategy Paper (PRSP).

The analysis in this study encompasses community perspectives of: the characteristics of poverty, the causes and problems of poverty, the solutions to poverty, the impact of poverty and the poor's coping strategies, the role of several institutions, and the effectiveness of poverty reduction programs. The method of this study combines a content analysis of field reports from PPA/PPA-like studies and a frequency analysis. These analyses reveal general poverty issues, and differences in poverty conditions in urban and rural areas, in western and eastern Indonesia, in communities with different livelihoods, as well as between young and old, and between men and women.

The results of this study reaffirm the complexity of the poverty phenomenon, which is influenced by several interrelated factors. More specifically, the results of this study indicate the subjectiveness of communities in identifying poverty as opposed to the methods of measuring poverty used by the government. This study reveals that powerlessness factors are dominant causes of poverty. In addition to material poverty, which was most frequently considered to be the cause of poverty, isolation factors also played a major role. This study also shows that there is a need to change the paradigm of the Indonesian education system, and to increase the poor's access to education, employment opportunities, and business opportunities. Other important findings were the high dependency of the poor upon traditional social networks and the insignificant role of several poverty reduction programs in assisting the poor. Based upon this analysis, this study provides several recommendations which essentially propose that the National PRSP should be an integrated and interrelated effort to systematically eradicate the factors which hinder the poor's access to a better life.

ABSTRAK

Studi ini merupakan konsolidasi Kajian Kemiskinan Partisipatoris (KKP) dan studi sejenisnya yang dilaksanakan di 79 lokasi di Indonesia. KKP tersebut dilaksanakan oleh berbagai lembaga selama tahun 1999 sampai dengan 2003. Tujuan studi ini adalah untuk memperkaya pemahaman tentang kemiskinan, dengan menyajikan analisis berdasarkan sudut pandang masyarakat miskin, dan memberikan masukan bagi penyusunan Strategi Penanggulangan Kemiskinan (SPK) Nasional.

Studi ini mencakup analisis tentang pandangan masyarakat mengenai: karakteristik kemiskinan, penyebab dan persoalan kemiskinan, jalan keluar dari kemiskinan, dampak kemiskinan dan upaya masyarakat untuk mengatasinya, peranan berbagai lembaga, dan efektivitas program penanggulangan kemiskinan. Metode yang digunakan dalam studi ini adalah gabungan antara analisis isi laporan lapangan KKP/studi sejenisnya dan analisis frekuensi sederhana. Dari hasil analisis tersebut dapat dikenali isu-isu kemiskinan yang bersifat umum, dan perbedaan kondisi kemiskinan di perdesaan dan perkotaan, di kawasan barat dan timur Indonesia, di berbagai masyarakat dengan latar belakang kehidupan yang berbeda, serta antara kaum muda dan tua, dan antara laki-laki dan perempuan.

Hasil studi ini menegaskan kembali kompleksitas fenomena kemiskinan, yang dipengaruhi oleh berbagai faktor yang saling terkait. Secara khusus, hasil studi ini memperlihatkan subyektivitas masyarakat dalam mengenali kemiskinan, yang berbeda dengan cara pengukuran kemiskinan yang dilakukan pemerintah. Studi ini menemukan bahwa faktor ketidakberdayaan merupakan penyebab kemiskinan yang dominan. Di samping kemiskinan materi, hal yang paling banyak dianggap sebagai penyebab kemiskinan, ternyata faktor keterisolasian juga sangat berperan. Hasil studi ini juga menunjukkan adanya kebutuhan akan perubahan paradigma sistem pendidikan, dan peningkatan akses kaum miskin terhadap pendidikan, lapangan kerja dan peluang usaha. Temuan penting lainnya adalah masih besarnya ketergantungan masyarakat miskin pada jaringan sosial tradisional dan kecilnya peranan berbagai program penanggulangan kemiskinan dalam membantu masyarakat miskin. Berdasarkan hasil analisis tersebut, studi ini menyusun beberapa rekomendasi yang pada intinya menganjurkan agar SPK Nasional disusun sebagai upaya terpadu dan saling terkait untuk secara sistematis memutus faktor-faktor yang menghambat akses masyarakat miskin terhadap kehidupan yang lebih baik.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

We would like to express our appreciation to Mr. Shigeru Yamamura (the Indonesia-Country Representative), Mr. Takao Shimokawa (Deputy Director of the Program Division), and Mr. Kei Toyama (Deputy Director of the Social Development Division) of the Japan Bank for International Cooperation (JBIC), for giving us the opportunity to conduct this research, as well as for the support and technical guidance provided during the research process. Our appreciation is also extended to Mr. Djoharis Lubis (the Deputy VI for Poverty Reduction) of the Office of the Coordinating Ministry of People's Welfare, who provided us with the opportunity and support to conduct this PPA consolidation study, the results of which will serve as input for the formulation of the national PRSP.

Appreciation is also extended to Nilanjani Mukarjee of the World Bank; Evelyn Suleeman of Insan Hitawasana Sejahtera; Erman Rahman, Alam and Niesje Angel Manembu, consultants of the World Bank's Initiative for Local Governance Reform; I Nyoman Komang of DFID-Jakarta; Joan Harjono (DFID consultant); and Didiet Budi Sulistyowati of LPEM-FEUI, for their assistance in providing PPA site reports as well as constructive input. Without these site reports, the completion of the PPA consolidation study would have not been possible.

We would particularly like to say thank you to Devi Ariandi, the Director of the Pradipta Paramitha Foundation, who was willing to cooperate with the SMERU Research Institute in conducting this research.

We would also like to thank the Bappenas Secretariat Team for Macro Planning of Poverty Reduction, the Technical Assistants and the Task Force for the Formulation of the National PRSP, the KIKIS Secretariat, and the Secretariat of the Deputy VI (Office of the Coordinating Ministry of People's Welfare), who provided comments and suggestions during the PPA consolidation study.

We realize that this report would have not been successfully completed without the input and comments from Sudarno Sumarto (SMERU Director) and Asep Suryahadi (SMERU Deputy Director for Research), and help with the data processing, which was carried out by Maemunah and Rima Prama Artha. We would also like to thank Nuning Akhmadi, Kathryn Sadler, Liza Hadiz and Justin R. Sodo, for editing this report and translating it into English, as well as Mona Sintia for the layout of the report.

Finally, we would like to convey our appreciation to the participants of the Workshop on the Inception Report and Workshop on the Final Report of the PPA Consolidation for their comments and suggestions, which contributed to the refinement of the results of this PPA consolidation study.

FOREWORD

This volume is the first part of the Consolidation of Participatory Poverty Assessments (PPAs) in Indonesia. The results of the PPA consolidation study are reported in two volumes:

Volume I : Understanding the Voice of the Poor: Input for the Formulation of Poverty Reduction Strategy Paper

Volume II : Participatory Poverty Assessment for the Regional Poverty Reduction Strategy Paper

This PPA consolidation study was conducted with the financial support of the Japan Bank for International Cooperation (JBIC) to acquire information on poverty which was gathered from studies that were conducted with the participation of the poor. The results of this study will be used to provide input for the formulation of Indonesia's Poverty Reduction Strategy Paper (PRSP).

The objectives of the PPA as elaborated in the Interim-PRSP (I-PRSP) were to: 1) identify the problems and causes of poverty; 2) identify alternative measures and successful poverty reduction indicators; and 3) identify participatory and sustainable mechanisms for establishing information networks on poverty. In the I-PRSP it was stated that the PPA would be conducted throughout 2003. Through discussions with a number of people, including the Deputy for Poverty Reduction at the Coordinating Ministry for People's Welfare, it became apparent that government and non-government organizations had conducted numerous PPA and PPA-like studies. Therefore, in the short period available (October-December 2003), it was considered more useful to consolidate the existing PPA studies. Considering the importance of the results of the PPAs consolidated for the formulation of the PRSP, the SMERU Research Institute and the Pradipta Paramita Foundation agreed to carry out a consolidation study of these PPAs.

In line with decentralization and regional autonomy policies, the PRS would be more effective if it were designed, implemented and evaluated by local governments. Therefore, the regional PRSPs are an important part of the national PRS framework, and the PPAs at the district level are an integral part of the regional PRSP formulation for which the local governments are responsible. The problem was that there were no guidelines on how to conduct PPAs for the formulation of the regional PRSPs. For the purpose of providing guidelines on how to conduct PPAs, the PPA consolidation study also prepared an alternative guideline that would serve as a reference for PPA implementation.

Indeed, this consolidation study is far from ideal; for instance, this study was unable to consolidate PPA and PPA-like reports which had no site reports. Therefore, the sample was restricted to reports that included site reports (79 villages in 69 districts and 13 provinces). Despite its limitations, this consolidation provides an analysis based on the type of community (rice-farming, dry-land farming, forest and plantation, coastal fishing, and urban informal sector and labor communities), rural and urban areas, and regions (Java, Sumatra, Kalimantan, Sulawesi, and Nusa Tenggara), as well as the age and gender dimensions. In addition, the appendices of this report present detailed data including the actual terms used by communities. Based on this PPA consolidation, it is hoped that further consolidations that include other PPA reports will be conducted and will better represent the poverty conditions of all regions.

Finally, we hope that this study will be useful for the formulation of the national and regional PRSPs as well as the implementation of regional PPAs, but most of all, useful for the people, that is it will provide a way to escape poverty. This study is only an initial step in the whole PPA process, therefore, we are open to any criticism and suggestions, which can be communicated through email at smeru@smeru.or.id or by visiting our website, www.smeru.or.id.

Jakarta, December 2003

Research Team

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS AND ACRONYMS

ADB		Asian Development Bank
Babinsa	<i>Bintara Pembina Desa</i>	Non-commissioned officers stationed in villages
Bappenas	<i>Badan Perencanaan Pembangunan Nasional</i>	National Development Planning Board
BBM	<i>Bahan Bakar Minyak</i>	Refined Fuel
BKD	<i>Badan Kredit Desa</i>	Village Credit Board
BKK	<i>Badan Kredit Kecamatan</i>	<i>Kecamatan</i> Credit Board
BKKBN	<i>Badan Koordinasi Keluarga Berencana</i>	National Family Planning Coordinating Board
BKPRM	<i>Badan Koordinasi Pemuda dan Remaja Mesjid</i>	Mosques' Youth Coordinating Board
BP3	<i>Badan Pembantu Penyelenggaraan Pendidikan</i>	School Parents Association
BPD	<i>Bank Pembangunan Daerah</i>	Regional Development Bank
BPD	<i>Badan Permusyawaratan Desa</i>	Village Representative Body
BPN	<i>Badan Perwalian Nagari</i>	<i>Nagari</i> Representative Assembly (West Sumatra)
BPR	<i>Bank Perkreditan Rakyat</i>	People's Credit Bank
BPS	<i>Badan Pusat Statistik</i>	Statistics Indonesia
BRI	<i>Bank Rakyat Indonesia</i>	People's Bank of Indonesia
CRS		Catholic Relief Services (name of an NGO)
CU		Credit Union
DFID		Britain's Department for International Development
DKM	<i>Dewan Keluarga Mesjid</i>	Mosque Welfare Council
FADO		The name of an NGO
FGD		Focus Group Discussion
FKPKM	<i>Forum Komunikasi Pembangunan Kota Malang</i>	Communication Forum for the Development of Kota Malang (name of an NGO)
GTZ		Deutsche fur Technische Zusammenarbeit-GmbH
HIPPA	<i>Himpunan Petani Pemakai Air</i>	Farmers' Irrigation Association
HIPPAM	<i>Himpunan Petani Pemakai Air Minum</i>	Farmers' Drinking Water Association
HKSN	<i>Hari Kesetiakawanan Sosial Nasional</i>	National Solidarity Day

IDT	<i>Inpres Desa Tertinggal</i>	Aid for Community in the Underdeveloped Villages
ILGR-WB		Initiative for Local Government Reform – World Bank
IPB	<i>Institut Pertanian Bogor</i>	Bogor Agricultural Institute
I-PRSP		Interim Poverty Reduction Strategy Paper
IRM	<i>Ikatan Remaja Mesjid</i>	Mosques' Youth Organization
JBIC		Japan Bank for International Cooperation
JPSBK	<i>Jaring Pengaman Sosial Bidang Kesehatan</i>	Health Component of the Social Safety Net Scheme
KAN	<i>Kerapatan Adat Nagari</i>	<i>Nagari</i> Traditional Law Assembly (West Sumatra)
Kesra	<i>Kesejahteraan Rakyat</i>	People's Welfare Programs
KIKIS	<i>Kelompok Kerja Indonesia untuk Penanggulangan Kemiskinan Struktural</i>	The Indonesian Working Group for the Reduction of Structural Poverty (name of an NGO)
KIPP TRIBINA		Name of an NGO
KKN	<i>Kuliah Kerja Nyata</i>	Obligatory internship for advanced university students
KNPI	<i>Komite Nasional Pemuda Indonesia</i>	The Indonesian National Youth Committee
Kopdit	<i>Koperasi Kredit</i>	Credit Cooperative
KSP	<i>Koperasi Simpan Pinjam</i>	Savings and Loans Cooperative
KUD	<i>Koperasi Unit Desa</i>	Village Credit Cooperative
KUT	<i>Kredit Usaha Tani</i>	Credit for Small Farming Business
LMD	<i>Lembaga Musyawarah Desa</i>	Village Community Assembly
LPEM	<i>Lembaga Penyelidikan Ekonomi dan Masyarakat</i>	Institute for Economic and Social Research
LPMD	<i>Lumbung Pangan Masyarakat Desa</i>	Village Community Food Storage
LPMK	<i>Lembaga Pemberdayaan Masyarakat Kota</i>	Institute for the Empowerment of Urban Communities
MPA		Methodology for Participatory Assessment
MUD	<i>Majelis Ulama Desa</i>	Council of Moslem Religious Leaders at Village Level
NGO		Non-Government Organization
NU	<i>Nadhlatul Ulama</i>	The name of a Moslem Association
OPK	<i>Operasi Pasar Khusus</i>	Special Market Operation
P2P	<i>Pengembangan Prasarana Pedesaan</i>	Rural Infrastructure Development
P2TPD	<i>Prakarsa Pembaharuan Tata Pemerintahan Daerah</i>	Initiative for Local Government Reform

P3A	<i>Perkumpulan Petani Pemakai Air</i>	Farmers' Irrigation Association
P3N	<i>Petugas Pembantu Pencatat Nikah</i>	Marriage Registrar Assistant
P4K	<i>Proyek Peningkatan Pendapatan Petani –Nelayan Kecil</i>	Rural Income Generation Project
PAM	<i>Perusahaan Air Minum</i>	Water Supply Corporation
PAN	<i>Partai Amanat Nasional</i>	National Mandate Party
PAR		Participatory Action Research
PBH	<i>Pemberantasan Buta Huruf</i>	Illiteracy Elimination Programs
Perhutani	<i>Perusahaan Hutan Negara Indonesia</i>	State Forest Enterprise
PHAST		Participatory Hygiene and Sanitation Transformation
PJTKI	<i>Perusahaan Jasa Tenaga Kerja Indonesia</i>	Association of Labor Recruitment Agencies'
PKK	<i>Pembinaan Kesejahteraan Keluarga</i>	Family Welfare Program
PLA		Participatory, Learning and Action
PLKB	<i>Penyuluh Lapangan Keluarga Berencana</i>	Family Planning Extension Worker
PLN	<i>Perusahaan Listrik Negara</i>	State electricity company
PMTAS	<i>Program Pemberian Makanan Tambahan Anak Sekolah</i>	A nutrition program for school children
PPK	<i>Program Pengembangan Kecamatan</i>	The World Bank's Kecamatan Development Program
Podes	<i>Potensi Desa</i>	Village Potential Survey
Polindes	<i>Pondok Bersalin Desa</i>	Village Maternity House
Posyandu	<i>Pos Pelayanan Terpadu</i>	Integrated Health Post
PPA		Participatory Poverty Assessment
PPL	<i>Petugas Penyuluh Lapangan</i>	Extension Worker
PPN	<i>Petugas Pencatat Nikah (Penghulu)</i>	Marriage Registrar
PRA		Participatory Rural Appraisal
PRSP		Poverty Reduction Strategy Paper
Puskesmas	<i>Pusat Kesehatan Masyarakat</i>	Community Healthcare Center
Pustu	<i>Puskesmas Pembantu</i>	Secondary Community Healthcare Center
Raskin	<i>Beras untuk orang Miskin</i>	Rice for the Poor Program
SARAR		Self-esteem, Associative Strength, Resourcefulness, Action Planning, Responsibility
Sembako	<i>Sembilan Bahan Pokok</i>	Nine basic commodities
SPP	<i>Sumbangan Penyelenggaraan Pendidikan</i>	Educational Management Contribution

SSN		Social Safety Net
Susenas	<i>Survey Sosial Ekonomi Nasional</i>	National Socio-economic Survey
UBSP	<i>Usaha Bersama Simpan Pinjam</i>	Savings and Loans Group
UED-SP	<i>Unit Ekonomi Desa-Simpan Pinjam</i>	Village-level savings and loans unit
UI	<i>Universitas Indonesia</i>	University of Indonesia
UP2K	<i>Usaha Peningkatan Pendapatan Keluarga</i>	Family Income Enhancement Program
USAID		United States Agency for International Development
WTM		The name of an NGO
YASPEM		The name of an NGO
YBKS		The name of an NGO
YIS		Name of an NGO

GLOSSARY

<i>Adat</i>	The rules or customs which have existed in a community for generations; a social system that consists of cultural values, norms, laws and regulations.
<i>Anak Alam</i>	The name of an NGO.
<i>Antre</i>	A local initiative that involves collecting rice from all households in a neighborhood. The rice is then used for collective purposes, such as providing rice in lieu of payment to security guards or assisting the needy, particularly if someone has died.
<i>Arisan</i>	Community rotating savings group.
<i>Bagan</i>	A bamboo hut on stilts in coastal waters which is used by people who are fishing.
<i>Bajaj</i>	A two-passenger pedicab with a motor scooter engine.
<i>Bakul</i>	A middleman or small-scale trader who buys farm produce which is then sold in a local market or to a wholesaler.
<i>Bangdes (Inpres Pembangunan Desa)</i>	Central Government Assistance for Village Development
<i>Banjar alat pesta</i>	A group of people who share or lend items and equipment used for parties or celebrations to each other.
<i>Banjar kematian</i>	A community-organized group that collects funds and provides assistance for funerals.
<i>Bank Titil</i>	A moneylender who provides micro credits usually with high interest rates and daily installments.
<i>Banpres (Bantuan Presiden)</i>	Special presidential aid for household groups in the form of capital or in-kind assistance.
<i>Becak</i>	Pedicab
<i>Bekatul</i>	Rice husks
<i>Belis</i>	Livestock, money or valuable goods given to a bride's family.
<i>Bimas (Bimbingan Masyarakat)</i>	A government program aimed at increasing rice farming productivity through an intensive transfer of applied technology to farmers.
<i>Bundo kundang</i>	A group of women who are respected by the community and are requested to provide advice on matters relating to <i>adat</i> (West Sumatra).
<i>Cabo</i>	A local market place (Sauk Motandoi, Bolaang Mongondow).
<i>Calo</i>	A broker. In the context of this PPA, it refers to a broker who searches for migrant workers, domestic laborers, agricultural/plantation workers and construction workers.
<i>Camat</i>	The head of sub-district administration office.
<i>Candak kulak</i>	Small scale trading that involves buying inexpensive goods from big markets or wholesalers and then selling them at local markets.
<i>Carano</i>	A kind of plate to place betel and areca nuts; used in <i>adat</i> ceremonies.

<i>Dansos (Dana Sosial)</i>	Capital assistance distributed to the poor by the Ministry for Social Affairs.
<i>Dasa Wisma</i>	A government program which aims to identify a village community's progress in improving housing conditions and their health in general. It arranges neighboring households into groups of ten to oversee one another. Groups have now developed into community rotating savings groups as well as groups that organize <i>posyandu</i> activities.
<i>Deres</i>	Make an incision in order to obtain sap from a rubber tree.
<i>Dolog</i>	A branch of the State Logistics Agency (<i>Bulog</i>) at the provincial level.
<i>Dukun</i>	A traditional healer.
<i>Forum Anak Bangsa</i>	The name of an NGO.
<i>Hajatan</i>	A celebration for a wedding or another important event such as circumcision or first communion.
<i>Jimpitan</i>	A local initiative that involves collecting rice from all households in a neighborhood. The rice is then used for collective purposes, such as providing rice in lieu of payment to security guards or assisting the needy, particularly if someone has died.
<i>Jinton</i>	A type of mushroom that grows on rubber trees (West Kalimantan).
<i>Jukung</i>	A narrow boat which carries a maximum of 3-4 passengers or a boat made from a carved-out log which is used to carry passengers.
<i>Kabupaten</i>	Regency. An autonomous administrative area that consists of several sub-districts (<i>kecamatan</i>). The head of a <i>kabupaten</i> is called a <i>Bupati</i> and is elected by the local house of representatives. Several <i>kabupaten</i> make up a province.
<i>Karang Taruna</i>	Village Youth Organization.
<i>Kecamatan</i>	Sub-district. An administrative area under a <i>kabupaten</i> or city which is headed by a <i>Camat</i> .
<i>Kelurahan</i>	Village. The lowest level administrative unit under a sub-district (<i>kecamatan</i>). This term is officially used for villages in urban areas, but in some regions it refers to a village in rural areas. It is headed by a <i>Lurah</i> .
<i>Kematian</i>	A community-organized group that assists with matters relating to the death of a group member.
<i>Kintal</i>	A garden around a house that is planted with various plants, which are usually consumed by the household.
<i>Kelompok (Kelompok Pendengar, Pembaca dan Pemirsa)</i>	The listeners, readers or audiences of village programs broadcast either via radio or television, or published in magazines or newspapers.
<i>Kondektur</i>	A conductor on a public vehicle. In the context of this PPA, conductors can also provide information on job vacancies and usually assist in the recruitment of drivers, conductors or conductor assistants.
<i>Kontak Tani</i>	A prominent farmer that leads a group of farmers and acts as a source of information on new technology and technical innovations.

<i>Kuatir (Kadikuk Naeti)</i>	Afraid or worried about matters that are still uncertain (East Sumba, East Nusa Tenggara).
<i>Kuli mocok</i>	Casual laborers.
<i>Lurah</i>	Village head in urban and rural areas.
<i>Majlis Taklim</i>	A community-organized group that gathers to read and study the Koran.
<i>Mandor tanam</i>	A foreman that supervises planting on plantations, usually recruits farm laborers and has the authority to fire them.
<i>Mboe mbojo</i>	Very poor people (Nusa Tenggara).
<i>Miskin Mayilla</i>	Poor people (Nusa Tenggara).
<i>Moco-moco</i>	Work consisting of various odd jobs (Pematang Siantar and Langkat).
<i>Ngujur</i>	A laborer who works along the beach and is given fish in lieu of pay.
<i>Ninik mamak</i>	Uncles from the mother's side (mother's brother) who are respected as family leaders and whose role it is to guard <i>adat</i> (West Sumatra).
<i>Nipah</i>	A type of palm tree.
<i>Nyakap sampan</i>	Fishermen who use other people's fishing boats; profit is determined based on a revenue sharing system.
<i>Ojek</i>	Motorcycle taxi.
<i>Pa'balang</i>	A person who funds the operation of fishing boats (Bulukumba, South Sulawesi).
<i>Paguyuban</i>	A community organization based on kinship which usually aims to preserve or maintain the close relationship among members.
<i>Paket A</i>	An open school program that provides distant learning for primary school-level students and allows students to sit primary school examinations at the end of the program.
<i>Paket B</i>	An open school program that provides distant learning for junior high school-level students and allows students to sit junior high school examinations at the end of the program.
<i>Palele</i>	A middleman; fish wholesaler (East Nusa Tenggara)
<i>Palupuh</i>	A wall made of flattened bamboo.
<i>Parelele</i>	A local initiative that involves collecting rice from all households in a neighborhood. The rice is then used for collective purposes, such as providing rice in lieu of payment to security guards or assisting the needy, particularly if someone has died.
<i>PDKMK (Penanggulangan Dampak Kekeringan dan Masalah Ketenagakerjaan)</i>	A government project which aimed to reduce the impact of the long drought due to El Nino by creating labor-intensive projects.

<i>PDMDKE (Pemberdayaan Daerah dalam Mengatasi Dampak Kekeringan Dan Masalah Ketenagakerjaan)</i>	A project which aimed to reduce the impact of the economic crisis by introducing labor-intensive jobs and community funds.
<i>Penindak ikan</i>	A trader who buys fish directly from fishing boats.
<i>Pengajian</i>	A community gathering to recite verses from the Koran.
<i>Pesanggem</i>	A forest farmers' group that holds a concession to manage a certain area in a forest.
<i>PKD-PWT (Padat Karya Desa Pengembangan Wilayah Terpadu)</i>	An intensive drought relief project.
<i>Populele</i>	Mobile merchant who buys handloom cloths from weavers (East Nusa Tenggara).
<i>Proyekan</i>	A labor-intensive program usually for building roads or carrying out other construction work. In this PPA it refers to food for work or other labor-intensive projects.
<i>Punggawa</i>	A wealthy person or the foreman of a fishing boat (East Nusa Tenggara).
<i>Rencek kayu</i>	Collecting firewood from the forest.
<i>Rentenir</i>	Moneylenders who provide loans with a very high interest rate.
<i>RK (Rukun Kampung)</i>	Neighborhood Village Association (have been formally replaced by RW)
<i>RT (Rukun Tetangga)</i>	Neighborhood Association in urban and rural areas (lowest administrative unit)
<i>RW (Rukun Warga)</i>	Neighborhood Association in urban and rural areas (consisting of several RTs)
<i>Sawi</i>	A laborer or poor fisherman (East Nusa Tenggara).
<i>Surat Miskin</i>	A letter that verifies the holder as poor and allows that person to receive special assistance.
<i>Sapi Sistem Paron</i>	A profit-sharing system between a cattle owner and the person who raises the cattle.
<i>Ta'ziah</i>	A visit to another person's home to express condolences.
<i>Tahlilan</i>	A gathering to pray for a person who has passed away; usually three, seven, one hundred and one thousand days after their death.
<i>Takesra (Tabungan Kesejahteraan Keluarga)</i>	Community Welfare Savings (micro credits provided by BKKBN to the recipients of family planning programs).
<i>Tengkulak</i>	A middleman who buys agricultural products or other home industry products from farmers or producers.
<i>Tiwul</i>	A food made of dried cassava.
<i>Tukang Gali</i>	A digger

<i>UEP (Usaha Ekonomi Produktif)</i>	A credit scheme for small/micro enterprises under the Kecamatan Development Program
<i>Wali Jorong/Nagari</i>	Hamlet head (West Sumatra).
<i>Yasinan</i>	A community gathering to recite verses from <i>Surat Yasin</i> (the 37 th chapter of the Koran which is often read if someone is terminally ill or has recently died).
<i>Yayasan Angkatan Laut</i>	A foundation established by the navy.
<i>Yayasan Dana Sosial</i>	The name of a foundation.

LIST OF CONTENTS

	Page
ABSTRACT	ii
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS	iii
FOREWORD	iv
LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS AND ACRONIMS	vi
GLOSSARY	x
LIST OF CONTENTS	xv
LIST OF APPENDICES	xvi
LIST OF TABLES	xvii
LIST OF FIGURES	xviii
LIST OF BOXES	xviii
SUMMARY	xix
CHAPTER I. INTRODUCTION	1
1.1. Background	1
1.2. Objectives	2
1.3. Report Structure	3
CHAPTER II. FRAMEWORK OF THE STUDY	5
2.1. Participatory Poverty Assessments (PPA)	5
2.2. The Characteristics and Scope of this PPA Consolidation Study	9
2.3. The Conduct of the Study and the Analytical Processes	12
CHAPTER III. WHO ARE THE POOR?	15
3.1. Poverty Characteristics from a Community Perspective	15
3.2. Welfare Categories according to Communities	22
CHAPTER IV. THE POVERTY TRAP	26
4.1. The Causes of Poverty	27
4.2. Solutions to Poverty	54
CHAPTER V. EFFORTS TO REDUCE POVERTY	60
5.1. The Impact of Poverty and the Poor's Coping Strategies	60
5.2. Institutions and Poverty Reduction Programs	69
CHAPTER VI. CONCLUSION AND RECOMMENDATIONS	76
6.1. Conclusion and General Recommendations	76
6.2. Notes for the Four PRSP Pillars	78
REFERENCES	81
APPENDICES	85

LIST OF APPENDICES

		Page
Appendix 1.	A Summary of the Studies Consolidated and a Comparison of PPA Methodologies	86
Appendix 2.	List of the PPA Locations	91
Appendix 3.	Summary of the Poverty Characteristics Analysis	93
Appendix 4.	List of Expressions – Poverty Characteristics	96
Appendix 5.	A Breakdown of the Population Produced through Welfare Classification Exercises in Various Participatory Poverty Assessments	105
Appendix 6.	Summary of the Analysis of the Causes of Poverty	106
Appendix 7.	List of Expressions – Causes of Poverty	109
Appendix 8.	Summary of the Analysis of the Problems Faced by the Poor	116
Appendix 9.	List of Expression – Problems Faced by the Poor	122
Appendix 10.	The Responsibilities of Women in the Household based on FDGs in Various Types of Communities	128
Appendix 11.	The Responsibilities of Women in the Household based on FDGs in Urban and Rural Areas, in Java and Nusa Tenggara, and with Male, Female and Mixed Groups	129
Appendix 12.	The Responsibilities of Men in the Household based on FDGs in Various Types of Communities	130
Appendix 13.	The Responsibilities of Men in the Household based on FDGs in Urban and Rural Areas, in Java and Nusa Tenggara, and with Male and Female Groups	131
Appendix 14.	The Responsibilities of Women in the Community based on FDGs in Various Types of Communities	132
Appendix 15.	The Responsibilities of Women in the Community based on FDGs in Urban and Rural Areas, and in Java and Nusa Tenggara	133
Appendix 16.	The Responsibilities of Women in the Community based on FDGs with Female and Male Groups	134
Appendix 17.	The Responsibilities of Men in the Community based on FDGs in Various Types of Communities	135
Appendix 18.	The Responsibilities of Men in the Community based on FDGs in Urban and Rural Areas, and in Java and Nusa Tenggara	136
Appendix 19.	Violence Against Women in the Past and at Present based on FDGs in Various Types of Communities	137
Appendix 20.	Violence against Women at Present based on FDGs in Urban and Rural Areas, in Java and Nusa Tenggara, and with Male, Female and Mixed Groups	138
Appendix 21.	Types of Assets Mentioned by the Communities	139
Appendix 22.	Summary of the Analysis of the Solutions to Poverty	140
Appendix 23.	List of Expressions – Solutions to Poverty	144
Appendix 24.	Summary of the Analysis of the Impact of Poverty	149
Appendix 25.	List of Expressions - Impact of Poverty	152
Appendix 26.	Summary of the Analysis of the Poor's Coping Strategies	156
Appendix 27.	List of Expressions – the Poor's Coping Strategies	158
Appendix 28.	Summary of the Analysis of the Effectiveness of Programs Mentioned in PPAs in 19 Villages	162
Appendix 29.	Comments on Programs and Projects	163
Appendix 30.	Summary of the Analysis of the Importance of Various Institutions	166
Appendix 31.	Summary of the Analysis of the Trustworthiness/Proximity of Various Institutions	174

Appendix 32.	The Trustworthiness of Various Institutions based on the Average Scores obtained in PPAs conducted by the World Bank in 5 Villages in Java	180
Appendix 33.	Summary of the Analysis of the Proximity of Various Institutions	182
Appendix 34.	Summary of the Analysis of the Institutions Communities can Influence based on PPAs with 43 Discussion Groups in 10 villages	190
Appendix 35.	Summary of the Analysis of the Effectiveness of Various Institutions	193
Appendix 36.	Summary of the Analysis of the Effectiveness of Various Institutions based on the Scores obtained in PPAs conducted by the World Bank in 9 villages	199
Appendix 37.	Summary of the Analysis of the Institutions that Provided Assistance during the Economic Crisis	202
Appendix 38.	Summary of the Analysis of the Institutions that Provide Information and Assistance	205
Appendix 39.	Names and Types of Institutions	209
Appendix 40.	List of Materials Consolidated	211

LIST OF TABLES

	Page	
Table 2.1.	Range of Locations and Types of Livelihoods	10
Table 2.2.	Information Collected from PPA/PPA-Like Studies	11
Table 3.1.	The Order of Characteristics of Poor Families based upon How Frequently they Came up in PPAs	16
Table 3.2.	Characteristics Used as Indicators to Identify the Poor in Urban and Rural Areas	17
Table 3.3.	Characteristics which are Most Often and Least Often Used as Indicators of Poverty in Western and Eastern Indonesia	18
Table 3.4.	Poverty Characteristics Most Often Used in Communities with Different Livelihoods	19
Table 3.5.	Poverty Characteristics Proposed by Female Discussion Groups and Male Discussion Groups	21
Table 3.6.	Poverty Characteristics Used as Indicators by Groups of Young Respondents and Groups of Old Respondents	22
Table 3.7.	Percentage of People in each Welfare Level based upon PPA Results in Rural and Urban Areas	23
Table 3.8.	The Proportion of People in each Welfare Levels based upon PPA Results in Several Areas	23
Table 3.9.	Proportion of People in each Welfare Level according to PPA Results in Communities with Different Livelihoods	24
Table 3.10.	Comparing Poverty Figures from PPAs and Poverty Mapping in Several Areas	25
Table 4.1.	Sequence of Factors which Cause Poverty and the Problems which the Poor Face, Based upon the Frequency that they were Mentioned in PPAs	33
Table 4.2.	Male and Female Responsibilities at Home and in the Community	39
Table 4.3.	Decision-Making at Home and in the Community	40
Table 4.4.	Causes and Problems of Poverty – Powerlessness Factors	43
Table 4.5.	Causes and Problems of Poverty – Isolation Factors	45
Table 4.6.	Causes and Problems of Poverty – Material Poverty Factors	47
Table 4.7.	Causes and Problems of Poverty – Physical Weakness Factors	49
Table 4.8.	Causes and Problems of Poverty – Vulnerability Factors	52

Table 4.9.	Causes and Problems of Poverty – Behavioral and Attitude Factors	53
Table 4.10.	The Order of Solutions to Poverty based on how often they were Mentioned in PPAs	55
Table 4.11.	Various Solutions to Poverty as Mentioned in Urban and Rural Areas	56
Table 4.12.	Various Solutions to Poverty Frequently Mentioned in Different Regions	57
Table 4.13.	Various Solutions to Poverty as Mentioned in Different Types of Communities	58
Table 5.1.	The Impact of Poverty based on the Frequency with which they were Mentioned in PPAs	61
Table 5.2.	The Various Impacts of Poverty in Rural and Urban Communities based on How Frequently they were Mentioned	63
Table 5.3.	The Various Impacts of Poverty in Western Indonesia and Eastern Indonesia based on How Frequently they were Mentioned	64
Table 5.4.	The Dominant Impacts of Poverty in Different Types of Communities based on How Frequently they were Mentioned	65
Table 5.5.	The Impacts of Poverty according to Female and Male Respondents based on How Frequently they were Mentioned	65
Table 5.6.	The Ten Main Coping Strategies of the Poor in the Rural and Urban Areas	68
Table 5.7.	Main Coping Strategies in Different Communities	68
Table 5.8.	Order of Institutions Considered Important, Close, Effective, and that Provide Information and Assistance	71
Table 5.9.	The Effectiveness of Various Poverty Reduction Programs Presented in Several PPAs	72
Table 5.10.	The Order of Institutions that are Considered Important and Close According to Female and Male Respondents	74

LIST OF FIGURES

	Page	
Figure 4.1.	A Diagram of the Causes of Poverty, Developed through a Discussion with a Group of Women in Lumumba Dalam, Kelurahan Ngagel – Surabaya	29
Figure 4.2.	A Diagram of the Causes of Poverty, Developed through a Discussion with a Group of Men in Lumumba Dalam, Kelurahan Ngagel- Surabaya	30
Figure 4.3.	A Diagram of the Causes of Poverty, Developed through a Discussion with a Group of Women in Desa Kawangu, East Sumba	31
Figure 4.4.	A Diagram of the Causes of Poverty, Developed through a Discussion with a Group of Young Men in Desa Kawangu, East Sumba	32
Figure 4.5.	A General Illustration of the Poverty Trap	34
Figure 4.6.	Poverty Trap Illustrations in Urban and Rural Areas	35
Figure 4.7.	Poverty Trap Illustrations in Western and Eastern Indonesia	35
Figure 4.8.	Poverty Trap Illustrations in Different Types of Communities	36
Figure 4.9.	Poverty Traps Illustrations according to Groups of Respondents	37

LIST OF BOXES

	Page	
Box 1.1.	Poverty Reduction Strategy Framework as Proposed in I-PRSP	1
Box 4.1.	The Dynamics of Male and Female Roles at Home and in the Community	38
Box 4.2.	Patterns of Control over Household Assets	51
Box 5.1.	The Various Coping Strategies of the Poor	66

SUMMARY

This report is a consolidation of several Participatory Poverty Assessments (PPAs) and PPA-like studies which were carried out in Indonesia by various institutions. The objective of this study is to understand the complexity of poverty and to provide input for the formulation of the National Poverty Reduction Strategy Paper (National PRSP). This study also compares several methods used in PPA/PPA-like studies to identify their strengths and weaknesses for the purpose of developing a PPA implementation guide for formulating Regional PRSPs. This report (Volume I) analyzes poverty issues based on the various PPA/PPA-like studies consolidated. The following report (Volume II) offers an alternative implementation guide for conducting PPAs for the formulation of the Regional PRSPs.

This study was conducted for three months, between October and December 2003. It consolidates PPA/PPA-like studies carried out in 79 locations (58 rural areas and 21 urban areas) in 39 districts (*kabupaten* and *kota*) throughout Indonesia. Based on the livelihood of the communities, these studies were carried out in 22 rice farming communities, 12 dry-land farming communities, 17 forest and plantation communities, 11 coastal fishing communities, 10 urban labor and informal sector communities, 7 mixed labor, informal sector and rice farming or coastal fishing communities. These studies were conducted by the World Bank (*Consultations with the Poor*, 1999), Insan Hitawasana Sejahtera (*Micro Study for Identifying Local Proxies of Poverty Indicators*, 2002 dan 2003), FKPKM (documented by KIKIS, 1999), DFID (*People, Poverty and Livelihoods*, 2000), and ILGR-the World Bank (*Poverty Assessment at the Cluster Level*, 2003). These studies were selected because they directly involved the poor and used a participatory approach.

This study is based on an analysis of various field reports of PPA/PPA-like studies. Field reports were used as they provide detailed information on local situations, thus even though each study was conducted for different purposes, relevant information could still be obtained. Information collected from PPA/PPA-like studies included: general information on the location and community; welfare categories and the proportion of people in each category; characteristics of poverty; causes of poverty; problems faced by the poor; solutions to poverty; impact of poverty; coping strategies adopted by the poor; the poor's perceptions of various institutions that influence their lives; effectiveness of various poverty reduction programs; and various issues relating to gender.

This information was collected to address the objectives of this study, which are to:

- Identify the multidimensional aspects of poverty
- Identify the causes and effects of poverty
- Determine the effectiveness of efforts conducted to reduce poverty
- Identify the strengths and weaknesses of methods used in various PPAs

This study is limited by the fact that it is based on the results of PPA/PPA-like studies conducted by different institutions for different purposes and using different methods. These have affected the geographical scope of this study, the scope of issues analyzed, as well as the depth of the analysis. Because this study was conducted in a relatively short period, the number of studies consolidated is also limited. Another limitation stems from the fact that this study is based on studies carried out by other institutions and thus the research team had no control over the quality of the studies being consolidated.

Findings

In general, this study has shown that poverty is multidimensional. Poverty is not only a condition relating to food shortages and a lack of assets, but also restlessness and limited participation in community activities. By incorporating frequency analysis, this study was able to identify a number of general poverty issues found in most regions and the differences between poverty in rural areas and urban areas. Moreover, this study also revealed differences between poverty in western Indonesia (Java and Sumatra) and eastern Indonesia (Kalimantan, Sulawesi and Nusa Tenggara), differences in poverty in various communities based on their livelihood, and differences in how the young and old, and men and women perceive poverty.

Almost all of the reports that were collected provided information on the characteristics of poverty, causes of poverty, the problems faced by the poor, the impact of poverty, solutions to poverty, and the coping strategies adopted by the poor. Because information on institutions gathered through PPA/PPA-like studies varied, this analysis was limited to only covering the similar issues. Information relating to program effectiveness was quite limited and lacked depth. Therefore, this study was unable to provide an in-depth analysis of the effectiveness of various poverty reduction efforts.

Who Are the Poor?

- The characteristics and criteria used to identify poor people are varied, although in general they refer to land ownership, type of work or level of income, the conditions of daily life, and relations with other members of a community. Characteristics used as references in most areas were, among others: 1) the physical condition of a house, 2) the level of education amongst children, 3) the kind of work or wage obtained, and 4) the ability to meet food needs.
- When further observed, it was discovered that although the references were the same, the standard of poverty was different. This fact reflects the differences in living standards, culture, and the availability of local resources, all of which reflect the subjectiveness of poverty measurements adopted by each community.
- Rural communities tend to identify the poor by their ability to meet food needs and land or livestock ownership. Urban communities on the other hand, tend to consider the type of work, level of income, level of education, health conditions, and conditions in daily life.
- Poverty characteristics used by communities in western Indonesia are slightly different to those in eastern Indonesia. Communities in western Indonesia tend to use the type of work and level of income as references, while communities in eastern Indonesia tend to use the physical condition of a house, the ability to meet food needs, land ownership, and ability to pay for medical treatment as references.
- Looking at different communities, there is an indication that poverty among fishing communities is more severe compared to other communities, because the characteristics expressed were even more varied and of a greater frequency. Another tendency is that difficulties in meeting food needs is a dominant reference in measuring poverty in dry-land farming communities, which reflects the high vulnerability of this community to food shortages.

- The analysis of the characteristics of poverty also indicates the differences in perspectives on poverty between the young and the old, as well as between men and women. Older respondents tend to use ownership of assets and ability to meet education and health needs as references to identify poor people. Whereas younger respondents tend to use references that are related to the type of work, education and ability to work. Female respondents tend to use characteristics relating to ownership of assets such as land and conditions in daily life. Male respondents, on the other hand, use income, ownership of various business assets and education as references. These differences are influenced by the division of labor along gender lines in the household.
- A comparison of the estimations of the proportion of poor people by the communities involved in the PPAs and estimations from quantitative studies shows that the level of poverty in urban areas based on the communities' estimations is far higher than that estimated in quantitative studies. On the contrary, most poverty estimates in rural communities are quite close to the results of quantitative studies.

The Poverty Trap

- The causes of poverty most frequently referred to were a lack of capital, education and skills, and employment opportunities, and a low level of income.
- Problems that were most frequently referred to were a lack of transportation facilities and poor road conditions, as well as high education fees.
- To gain a greater understanding of the factors that cause poverty, this study uses a "poverty trap" analysis; a modification of the "deprivation trap" theory. For this purpose, a number of factors which cause poverty and the problems faced by poor communities were grouped into six factors, including powerlessness, isolation, material poverty, physical weaknesses, vulnerability, and attitude/behavior. Through this analysis, it became apparent that powerlessness factors were the most dominant.
- This analysis also revealed that there are differences between a community's perception of the causes of poverty and the problems they face. An analysis of the causes of poverty showed that material poverty factors were dominant. On the contrary, in the analysis of problems being faced, it was apparent that isolation factors were more dominant. This fact indicates the need for a thorough analysis in designing poverty reduction programs that provide capital. If isolation is not dealt with, capital-oriented programs will fail to free communities from poverty.
- There are some differences between urban poverty and rural poverty. Powerlessness is the group of factors that were referred to more frequently in urban areas, while isolation and material poverty factors were mentioned more frequently in rural areas. Powerlessness in urban areas was referred to in the context of the high price of goods and unemployment. "Fate" was the powerlessness factor mentioned in rural areas, which reflects the people's powerlessness in escaping the poverty trap that they have experienced for generations, as well as powerlessness against the lack of employment outside the agricultural sector, the low price of the goods they produce, high education costs, and lack of government assistance, particularly community education.
- In general, the illustration obtained from the poverty trap in western Indonesia was not too different from that in eastern Indonesia, although powerlessness factors tended to be mentioned slightly more in eastern Indonesia, due to the high cost of traditional

rituals. But further observation showed that there were different patterns in the causes of poverty and problems faced due to poverty in various islands.

- There are some variations in the causes of poverty and the problems faced by communities with different livelihoods. Land ownership and transportation problems were the factors most frequently mentioned by rice farming communities. The low price of goods produced was more frequently mentioned in dry-land farming communities and forest and plantation communities. Coastal fishing communities referred to the lack of capital, including fishing equipment, more frequently, while labor and informal sector communities mentioned a lack of employment opportunities more frequently. The poverty trap analysis showed that powerlessness factors were quite dominant in the coastal fishing communities and that isolation factors were relatively low in the urban informal sector and labor communities.
- There are differences in the experiences of young and old respondents in poverty. In relation to the causes of poverty, younger respondents indicated that job dismissals, low level of education and high living expenses are the main causes. Older respondents, on the other hand, mentioned difficulties in managing their agricultural businesses, lack of land ownership, and no job opportunities, more frequently. In addition, younger respondents referred to health, security and government assistance issues more frequently than older respondents.
- Women and men also have different experiences in living in poverty. Women tended to mention difficulties in managing daily life more frequently, and men tended to refer to difficulties in obtaining an income more frequently. It seems that this difference is related to the existing division of labor along gender lines that assigns the role of managing the household to women and the role of making a living to men.
- Several PPAs mentioned that there have been slight changes in the roles that men and women play, both in the household and in the community. The role of women in providing financial support has tended to increase in urban areas, particularly among laborers and those working in the informal sector. Women's involvement in community activities has also increased, but at the same time their involvement in decision-making at the village level has remained very low.
- Isolation factors were more prominent among male respondents because men more often face limited access to work. On the other hand, powerlessness factors are more dominant for women.
- Analysis of ownership and control of assets revealed the vulnerability of women to poverty if their husbands died, particularly if there were no children from the marriage.
- In order to escape poverty, a combination of external assistance and individual effort is required. In general, capital assistance, employment opportunities, hard work, an increase in education levels and skills, transportation improvements, community education, and a decrease in education fees were the factors most frequently mentioned in order to escape poverty.
- To escape poverty, the need for capital, increase in skills, decrease in education fees, work opportunities, and control of the prices of consumer goods were more frequently referred to in urban areas than in rural areas. Solutions required to escape poverty mentioned in rural areas included hard work and improvements in transportation, in addition to God's will. This last factor reflects the apathetic attitude of the poor which

may be caused by their perception that there is very little chance to ever escape poverty.

- These various perceptions on how to escape poverty brought about the view that there is a need for specific efforts in certain regions. In Nusa Tenggara, there is a specific need to increase security in order to guard against livestock theft. Rice farming communities specifically expressed the need for capital assistance, transportation improvements, and improvements in skills. Dry-land farming communities need mass education (extension work/training) and government assistance in pest control. Forest and plantation communities mentioned the need for hard work, capital assistance, and an increase in the level of education. Beside the need for capital assistance, coastal fishing communities referred to the need for hard work, and an increase of education levels and skills. Another effort quite frequently mentioned by this community was to find work in another region. Urban informal sector and labor communities need capital assistance, employment opportunities, increases in skills, reduction in education costs, and hard work.

The Impact of Poverty and Poverty Reduction Efforts

- The impacts of poverty include a failure to fulfill basic needs, limited access to an adequate income, restlessness, and the emergence of various social problems, such as crime, gambling, prostitution, and juvenile delinquency.
- The impact of poverty in urban areas is far more complex than that in rural areas. The dominant impact of poverty in rural areas is the inability to meet food needs. In urban areas, in addition to the impacts common in rural areas, a number of social problems have also emerged.
- The impact of poverty in different communities based on livelihood indicates that special attention is needed for coastal fishing communities, because they face problems in meeting food needs as well as difficulties in obtaining an income.
- The impact of poverty upon women is different from that upon men. Women more frequently indicate the impact of poverty on daily life and the rise of restlessness, while men more frequently mention the impact of poverty on meeting housing needs and paying for medical treatment. These differences are related to the division of labor along gender lines in the household.
- To solve the problems they face, the poor implement a number of coping strategies in accordance with their capabilities and the available resources. A strategy often mentioned was borrowing money or goods from a number of informal sources. Other strategies included undertaking a number of odd jobs, wives being required to “work”, utilizing the natural resources around them, or working in another region. Other strategies often mentioned were to economize by substituting certain kinds of food with less expensive food and to organize their finances. A number of strategies used by the poor indicate their high dependency on traditional social networks, their family’s economic capacity and resources, as well as the resources around them. This fact also showed the low contribution of government programs in helping the poor solve the problems they face.
- Institutional analysis also reaffirmed the major role of various informal institutions in the lives of the poor. Among these institutions, relatives, neighbors, and prominent community figures, are considered the most important, the closest and are the best

sources of information and assistance, even though they are considered not too effective. Informal economic institutions such as stalls, brokers, landlords, proprietors and *rentenir* are the institutions considered most important as well as being the closest, particularly for women. Most men considered small-scale formal economic institutions, such as savings and loans units and cooperatives, to be quite effective, but they considered these institutions to be very distant from their daily activities. Meanwhile, large-scale formal economic institutions were considered even more distant. This information indicates that economic institutions supported by the government have not touched the lives of the poor, thus they are still dependent on informal institutions.

- In the case of government institutions, the community still considered low level institutions, such as the *rukun tetangga* (RT) and the *rukun warga* (RW), the village office and the *kecamatan* office as the closest, most important, most effective institutions, and the best sources of information and assistance. This was also the case for midwives who were considered to be the closest health service providers, whereas hospitals were considered distant from the lives of the people in the community. Other important information obtained was that government agricultural extension workers (PPL) were assessed as less important, more distant, and less trusted by rice farming and dry-land farming communities.
- Several community assessments on poverty reduction programs showed that non-social safety net (non-SSN) programs were considered more important, closer, and more effective compared to social safety net (SSN) programs. However, both SSN and non-SSN programs were ranked lowly by communities, and this indicates that they are considered less important, more distant and less effective. The advantage of SSN programs, however, was more often mentioned by women than by men.

Comparison of Methods Used in Various PPAs and PPA-like Studies

The five studies that were consolidated used fairly different methods, although they generally consisted of a combination of in-depth interviews, observation, and focus-group discussions (FGDs) with or without tools. After examining the methods used in each PPA report, it was concluded that attention should be given to the following issues:

- Participatory research requires a sufficiently long amount of time to allow for community involvement in the analysis process, to conduct triangulation of the information collected, and to probe all the information gathered.
- In general, FGDs that used tools provided richer and broader information.
- An important aspect of PPAs is the deep understanding and broad knowledge of the facilitator regarding the issues and information being explored, so that she/he is able to lead discussions and obtain the information needed.
- Not all information can be obtained through FGDs, therefore in-depth interviews and observation are required to enrich information.
- Written reports need to include the results obtained by the various tools used in FGDs as well as information on the location, the communities involved and explanations of the results of the discussions with communities.

Conclusions and Recommendations

This study shows that poverty is a very complex phenomenon that is influenced by a number of interrelated factors. Thus, a poverty reduction strategy paper (PRSP) cannot be formulated based upon a collection of programs that are aimed at overcoming various elements of poverty individually. A poverty reduction strategy should be an integrated and interrelated effort to systematically eliminate the factors that hinder the poor's access to a better standard of living. It is this strategy that is embedded in the concept of mainstreaming poverty reduction efforts. The consequence of this approach is that it is crucial to see the connection between the four pillars that were recommended in the interim PRSP.

The issues that were most frequently raised in PPAs were limited education and skills, as well as a lack of employment opportunities, a lack of access to capital and an adequate income. This reaffirmed the analyses that highlighted the gap between the education system and the existing employment and business opportunities. Therefore, it is important to reassert the strategic value of integrating the education system and the labor market as well as creating business opportunities in order to reduce poverty. The fact that these issues emerged in different forms in various PPAs, demonstrates that in order to overcome these problems, the national strategy should be complemented with local strategies.

The results of this study also showed that the perceptions and interests of young people are different from that of older people. The perceptions and interests of women are also different from that of men. These differences need to be taken into account when observing the effects and benefits of policies and programs on various groups in the community, so that all groups will benefit equally from policies or programs. Furthermore, because of these differences, the representation of these groups in policymaking processes and policy implementation must be ensured so that their views and interests can be accommodated equally.

The dominance of powerlessness factors as the causes of poverty and the problems faced by the poor supports the view that there is a need for social-economic policies that accommodate the interests of the poor. Providing direct aid for the poor will not be sufficient in reducing poverty. Social-economic policies that assure the fulfillment of basic needs for poor communities and access to opportunities to improve their welfare level are more crucial in reducing poverty.

The gap between the analysis of the causes of poverty – that indicates the dominance of material poverty as the cause of poverty – and the analysis of the problems faced by the poor – that indicates the dominance of isolation factors – reminds us that a deep understanding of the people's lives is required before deciding to provide capital assistance. Capital assistance per se will not help the poor escape from poverty if various obstacles particularly isolation problems are not solved.

The results of the poverty trap analysis also showed that there are factors which are not too dominant, namely physical weaknesses, vulnerability, and behavior/attitude. Although these factors are not dominant on a national scale, it does not mean that they do not need to be addressed. The analysis conducted in this study is limited because it is based on how frequently a case was mentioned, and does not reveal the root of the problem. There is a possibility that factors that are not too dominant at the national level are actually a core problem at the local level. Therefore, an analysis at the local level is needed to detect core local problems that will then form the foundation for the formulation of strategies at the local level.

The complexity of poverty problems and the large range of problems in various regions reassert the need to formulate poverty reduction strategies that are locally specific. Therefore, the National PRSP should contain strategies that can direct national social-economic policies as well as direct assistance and facilitation for the formulation and implementation of regional strategies that address local problems.

Recommendations for the four pillars of PRSP:

Pillar 1: Poverty is caused by a lack of employment sectors and at the same time this situation reduces job opportunities that can be accessed by the poor. The poor's low access to job opportunities is partly due to low education, lack of information and lack of capital ownership. To break this poverty cycle, there is a need to develop a climate that is conducive for businesses that absorb the labor force of poor communities and businesses run by the poor.

Pillar 2: In the PPAs, communities did not mention that there is a lack of access to decision-making processes concerning public policies. This does not mean that they already have sufficient access to this process, but reflects the fact that the poor are not aware of their rights to participate in policy making. Therefore all levels of government institutions should be open to the participation of the poor and invite communities to participate in decision-making regarding the policies that will affect their lives. At the same time, these efforts need to be accompanied by assistance and an improvement in the communities' ability to actively participate in policy making.

Pillar 3: Education is the primary means for poor people to break away from poverty as well as hope for their children to ever escape poverty. Considering that at present the highest level of education for the majority of Indonesian children is primary school, our education paradigm needs to be altered. Teaching at primary and secondary schools should be directed to practical knowledge and technical skills rather than emphasizing theory, in order to provide a foundation that will develop the relevant skills needed in life.

Pillar 4: Social protection in the context of poverty reduction goes beyond the problems of the aged, the disabled, and the very poor. Vulnerability can emerge due to a loss of work and bankruptcy as a result of the economic crisis, social conflict, pest infection, and natural disasters. Social protection against these threats needs to be designed in an integrated way so that access to food, education, health services and work can be ensured.

I. INTRODUCTION

1.1. Background

This study consolidates several Participatory Poverty Assessments (PPA) which have been carried out in Indonesia. The objectives of this study are to enrich understanding on poverty in Indonesia and to provide input to the government for the formulation of the poverty reduction strategy paper (PRSP). In the interim poverty reduction strategy paper (I-PRSP), the Indonesian government stated its commitment to re-formulate long-term strategies (2004 – 2015) for the reduction of poverty, which will be put forth in the poverty reduction strategy paper (PRSP). The I-PRSP underlines that the full PRSP will be developed based on a combination of the theoretical analyses and empirical evidence from the community, and that the formulation of the PRSP will use a participatory approach. In addition, the I-PRSP proposed two main methods of reducing poverty including by increasing the poor's income and decreasing their expenditure. To carry this out, the I-PRSP proposed four main strategies (pillars), including broadening opportunities, community empowerment, capacity building, and social protection (see Box 1.1.).

Box 1.1.
Poverty Reduction Strategy Framework as Proposed in I-PRSP

The I-PRSP proposes two main methods to mainstream poverty reduction policies and programs in 2003-2004, including:

- (a) Increasing income through increasing productivity, to enable the poor to have the management capabilities, opportunities, and protection to obtain a higher income from a variety of economic, sociocultural, and political activities; and
- (b) Decreasing expenses through reducing the cost of basic necessities, by providing access to inexpensive education, health and infrastructure, which facilitates and supports socioeconomic activities.

This will be carried out through four main strategies, including:

- (1) Broadening opportunities, that is the government along with the private sector and society will create new employment and business opportunities for the poor;
- (2) Community empowerment, that is the government, private sector and society will empower the poor so that they are able to exercise their economic, social and political rights, control decisions that affect their lives, express their aspirations, and identify their own problems and needs;
- (3) Capacity building, that is the government, the private sector and society will increase the capacity and ability of the poor so that they are capable of working more productively and protecting their interests; and
- (4) Social protection, that is the government through public policies will encourage the private sector and society to provide protection and security for the poor, in particular the most disadvantaged groups (indigents, the elderly, neglected children, and the disabled) and those forced into poverty as a result of natural disasters, the negative effects of economic crises, and social conflict.

Source: I-PRSP, pp 23 – 24.

The understanding of the multi-dimensional aspects of poverty and the fact that there are flaws in several poverty reduction programs which have already been implemented, raise the need to involve broader stakeholders, particularly the poor, in formulating and implementing poverty reduction programs. Responding to this challenge, various participatory approaches, including Participatory Poverty Assessments (PPA), have been introduced. The World Bank induced the PPA process for the formulation of the PRSP and it has been implemented in

several countries.¹ However, PPA is not just a tool for poverty analysis, but is also a means to assist the poor in understanding their capabilities and opportunities to be able to overcome their own problems.

Initially, it was mainly non-government organizations (NGOs) that used various participatory approaches in assisting and facilitating the poor at the grassroots level. But, in general, the findings of participatory studies were considered as locally-specific and were thus unreliable for national level policies. Given developments, however, some poverty studies, which were carried out using participatory approaches, were able to provide different perspectives of poverty by presenting poverty analyses from the viewpoint of the poor. The *World Development Report 2000/1* which embraced poverty as its theme, for example, provided an analysis based upon quantitative studies which had been enriched with the results from qualitative studies through PPAs carried out in 23 countries.²

It is widely accepted that policy formulation, particularly regarding poverty reduction strategies, should take into account the voices of the poor. However, it is not an easy task. While quantitative studies provide data with a sufficient degree of representation and a reliable methodological base, qualitative studies, including PPAs, provide information that is often considered as anecdotal and unable to be scaled up to the national level. Therefore, it is necessary to devote systematic efforts to convey the opinions of the poor obtained through PPAs at the community level to influence policy.

In an effort to support the formulation of the PRSP, the SMERU Research Institute in collaboration with the Pradipta Paramitha Foundation and with the support of the Japan Bank for International Cooperation (JBIC), has carried out a study on poverty, based upon PPA/PPA-like studies carried out by a number of institutions in Indonesia. National and international institutions have carried out a number of PPA/PPA-like studies in several regions in Indonesia. These studies have different aims and are included in reports with a different emphasis.³ This study attempts to systematically consolidate the findings from PPA/PPA-like studies in order to enrich understanding on poverty in Indonesia, by providing an analysis based upon the voices of the poor.

1.2. Objectives

In general, this study consolidates and analyzes findings from PPA/PPA-like studies, which have been carried out in Indonesia by several institutions. It is hoped that this analysis will enrich and deepen understanding of the characteristics and conditions of poverty in Indonesia. This study also intends to compare the methodologies used in the above studies, in order to identify their strengths and weaknesses. Based on this comparative study, PPA methods to formulate regional PRSP will be developed after taking into account the support provided by international organizations such as the World Bank, GTZ, and USAID.

More specifically, the objectives of this PPA consolidation study are:

1. to identify the multi-dimensional aspects of poverty;
2. to identify the causes and effects of poverty;
3. to identify the effectiveness of poverty reduction programs, both formal and informal;

¹ The World Bank has made the participatory approach in formulating PRS a prerequisite for the provision of debt relief for poor countries. As a result, several countries in Africa, such as Kenya and Uganda have taken up this approach. Countries in Asia, such as Vietnam and Cambodia, have also adopted a participatory approach in formulating poverty reduction strategies.

² Nerayan et al. (2000) compiled the results from PPA in these 23 countries.

³ The results from several studies have been compiled in comprehensive reports, such as Mukherjee (1999) and Mukherjee, Hardjono and Carriere (2002).

4. to suggest effective ways to reduce poverty based upon the four main pillars contained in the I-PRSP;
5. to identify the methodological weaknesses in current PPAs; and
6. to develop PPA methods for formulating regional PRSPs.

In order to attain these objectives, this study will attempt to:

- **Analyze the aspects, causes and effects of poverty**

Based on PPA/PPA-like studies, the analysis tries to answer the following questions: “Who are the poor and what difficulties do they face?” and “Why are they poor?” These questions will be answered through identifying the multi-dimensional aspects of poverty, as well as by relating the causes and effects of poverty at the national level to the four pillars of the I-PRSP.

- **Analyze the effectiveness of formal and informal attempts to reduce poverty**

By evaluating the effectiveness of formal and informal attempts to reduce poverty as reported in various PPA, this study will try to answer the following questions: “What are the poor’s coping strategies and safety nets?” and “How and to what extent do the existing anti-poverty measures assist the poor?”

- **Provide recommendations for effective intervention for the poor**

Based on the two analyses above, recommendations for effective intervention will be formulated in the framework of poverty reduction efforts in line with the pillars of the I-PRSP.

- **Formulate PPA methods for regional PRSPs**

The PPA methodology for the formulation of regional PRSPs will be developed based upon a study on PPA methodologies which tries to see how far PPA are capable of answering questions such as: “Who are the poor and what difficulties do they face?” “Why are they poor?”, “What are the poor’s coping strategies and safety nets?”, and “How and to what extent have the existing anti-poverty measures assisted the poor?”

1.3. Report Structure

This report is the first of two volumes that have been prepared based on the results of the PPA consolidation study. This first volume contains a poverty analysis based upon a number of PPA/PPA-like studies which were carried out in Indonesia. This report consists of six chapters.

Chapter I provides the background of the study, its general and more specific objectives, as well as the general structure of the report.

Chapter II presents the framework of this study. This chapter begins with a discussion on the broad definition of PPA, the criteria for the selection of studies that were consolidated, and methodological comparison of the above studies. The following section explains the nature and scope of this study as well as its limitations. The final section of this chapter discusses the conduct of the study and the analysis, which took place between October and December 2003.

Chapter III explains the ways communities identify poor people or poor families in their locality. The first section of this chapter presents the characteristics of poverty according to communities. This analysis reveals the characteristics of the poor that are considered as general references and the locally-specific characteristics, as well as variations in poverty

characteristics according to age or sex. The following section discusses the results from the welfare classifications, which were determined by local communities through participatory group discussions. The results of welfare classifications clearly show that communities determine poverty based on relative standards, a phenomenon that should be taken into account in formulating and implementing poverty alleviation programs.

Chapter IV discusses the causes of poverty, the problems faced by the poor, and the solutions to poverty according to communities. The discussion in the first section of this chapter will illustrate several aspects of the poor's powerlessness, isolation, material poverty, physical weaknesses, vulnerability, and behavior which contribute to impoverishment. This analysis attempts to comprehend the main causes and problems of poverty in general and the variation across different regions or different livelihoods, as well as understand the gender dimension of poverty. Furthermore, this chapter attempts to explore the factors that are necessary to lift them out of poverty, based on the viewpoints of the poor themselves. This discussion reveals a need to mainstream poverty reduction efforts.

Chapter V attempts to identify the safety nets of the poor and the effectiveness of poverty reduction efforts/programs. The first section of this chapter explains the impacts of poverty and the coping mechanism of the poor. The following section discusses the poor's perception of the institutions that affect their lives and the poverty reduction programs that they are aware of. This illustration uncovers the high dependency of poor communities on traditional social relations, which can actually perpetuate poverty, and the over exploitation of family and natural resources which could lead to impoverishment in the long term. The role of several government programs in assisting the poor is still considered very limited.

Chapter VI is the final section of this report. This chapter presents a summary of the findings from this study and some recommendations for general poverty reduction policies and for the four pillars proposed by the I-PRSP.

II. FRAMEWORK OF THE STUDY

2.1 Participatory Poverty Assessments (PPAs)

Broad Definitions of PPA

The use of participatory approaches in poverty studies, particularly in rural areas, was first initiated in the late 1980s and became increasingly popular in the 1990s. This approach was developed based on the argument that “the poor know better about poverty”. Consequently, poverty reduction strategies have to take into account the experiences, priorities, reflections, and recommendations of the poor, both males and females. The key element or prerequisite of any participatory study is the involvement of the subject of the study in the planning of the study, data collection and analysis, as well as in the search for the solutions to poverty problems. In this regard, respondents (ones who give information about themselves), informants (ones who give information about others), and participants (ones who participate in focused group discussions) are the subjects of the study who know better about their own situation and the community’s situations, their problems and the solutions to the problems.

Despite the popularity of studies that make use of participatory approaches, Participatory Poverty Assessment (PPA) is not a common term for Indonesian. Various institutions have carried out poverty studies that use participatory approaches such as Participatory Learning and Action (PLA), Participatory Rural Appraisal (PRA), Action Research, Participatory Action Research (PAR), Cooperative Inquiries, Participatory Rapid Appraisals, and Methodology for Participatory Assessments (MPA), but the studies are not necessarily labeled as PPA.

The literature does not assign a specific definition to PPA. Most of the definitions refer mainly to the existence of an interactive process and the involvement of the poor, but not to specific data collection methods. Norton (2001), for example, states that PPA is:

...an instrument for including poor people’s views in the analysis of poverty and the formulation of strategies to reduce it through public policy.... (Norton, 2001).

Whereas Nerayan et al. (1999) defines PPA as:

...an iterative, participatory research process that seeks to understand poverty from the perspective of a range of stakeholders, and to involve them directly in planning follow up action. The most important stakeholders involved in the research process are poor men and poor women (Nerayan et al., 1999).

To distinguish between the studies which use quantitative approaches – where data collection is carried out through interactions between respondents and interviewers and the data/information is gathered through questionnaires – and the studies which use participatory data collection methods, Nerayan and Nyamwaya (1996) proposed that:

The distinguished characteristics of the PPA are found in the participatory, interactive and sociological methodologies used which give “voice” to the poor and allow the exploration of issues in depth because of the open-ended nature. Participatory research embodies an approach to data collection that is two-directional –both from the researcher to the subject and to the researcher from the subject. To some extent, all persons involved in the study become the data gatherers, including the local leaders who are contacted, but most particularly the

village residents and the poor people themselves (Nerayan dan Nyamwaya, 1996).

Furthermore, regarding the aims of participatory studies and the role of communities and researchers in these studies, Nerayan (1996) also suggested that:

...participatory research seeks to raise people's awareness and capacity to equipping them with new skills to analyze and solve problems. This is achieved by involving people in the development of every steps of the research process, rather than by having them follow predetermined research method imposed from the outside. As a result, the distinction between the roles of the external researchers and the "subject" – the people being studied – should become less pronounced. External expert and professional interact with community members or a project agency primarily as facilitators (Nerayan, 1996).

From the various definitions above, it can be concluded that PPA refers to a variety of studies on poverty which use participatory approaches and involve broad stakeholders, particularly the poor.

Various PPA developed by Deepa Nerayan for poverty studies carried out by the World Bank in poor countries that receive loans or grants, demonstrate efforts to standardize PPA methods. This is reflected in the use of various tools and the selection of issues to be explored in the study. The methods commonly used are focus group discussions (FGDs), transects, in-depth interviews, and workshops, which are carried out using various tools developed for participatory studies. Some of the tools that are commonly used include:

- Welfare classifications
- Social and resource mapping
- Trend analyses
- Seasonal calendars
- Causes and effects of poverty
- Venn diagrams
- Daily activities in a community
- Problem prioritizing
- Historic time lines
- Sources of information
- Case studies (male and female, rich and poor, young and old)

A participatory poverty study usually combines a selection of these tools. The research team, together with the community, will then analyze the data/information obtained in the study. Data validation is done by a triangulation process that crosschecks the data through FGDs, in-depth interviews, and direct observations (when conducting transects), as well as workshops which involve all relevant stakeholders at the village level.

The Studies Consolidated in this Report

By definition, there are many studies that can be categorized as PPAs. However, this PPA consolidation study only includes studies on poverty which directly involve poor communities and use a participatory approach. Involvement of the poor, women and men, is the key word as this study specifically attempts to put together the views and opinions of the poor. Although this diverges from the characteristics of participatory studies, which involve a range of stakeholders as proposed by Nerayan (1999) above, this restriction is necessary for the consistency of the analysis. The consequence of this restriction is the exclusion of several poverty studies which were based upon expert analyses, including anthropological poverty

studies and KIKIS' documentation (2000) of panel discussions results featuring poverty experts.⁴

Another criterion of the studies consolidated is the use of participatory methods. It is quite difficult to determine whether a study can be categorized as participatory. If a study uses in-depth interviews and focus group discussions, can it automatically be categorized as a "participatory" study? The definitions of PPA quoted above refer to the interactive nature of communication in data collection and the use of open-ended tools. Because it was difficult to determine what form of communication was used in data collection from the reports consolidated, this study uses a loose definition of "participatory". Any study which used a combination of in-depth interviews and focus discussions, both those that used tools and those that used guided interviews but didn't use questionnaires with close-ended questions, were considered participatory.

Of the various materials which were collected throughout this relatively short period of study, only four studies were selected, including the World Bank study, "Consultations with the Poor" (1999) which was conducted in 12 districts; the Insan Hitawasana Sejahtera-Bappenas study, "Studi Mikro Identifikasi Indikator Proksi Kemiskinan Lokal" (Micro Study to Identify the Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty) which was carried out in 10 districts in 2002 and four districts in 2003; the DFID study, "People, Poverty and Livelihoods" (2000) in four locations; and the study conducted by ILGR-WB (Initiative for Local Governance Reform-World Bank) in nine districts (2003); in addition to a case study carried out by FKPKM (1999) as documented in a report by KIKIS. There are a few more other studies that could have been consolidated, but the limited timeframe of this study did not allow for the inclusion of these studies.⁵

A Comparison of the Methodologies used in the PPA and PPA-like Studies Consolidated

The five studies consolidated in this report had different objectives and used different methods. A general illustration of the five studies is provided in Appendix 1. Regarding the method used to obtain information, the World Bank, DFID and Insan Hitawasana Sejahtera (IHS) studies applied a balanced combination of in-depth interviews and focus group discussions (FGDs), whereas the studies conducted by FKPKM and ILGR-WB mainly focused on FGDs. The studies carried out by the World Bank, FKPKM, DFID and ILGR-WB had similarities in the tools that were applied to collect information through FGDs. The FGDs conducted by IHS did not apply any tool but used open-ended discussion guidelines. The use of different methods affect the results presented in the reports. In addition, it was found that there are more important elements than the use of tools; these being the capabilities of the facilitator and the existence of a clear framework of analysis, so as to maximize the collection of information through the application of each tool. Another important finding was that in-depth interviews deepened the information obtained in FGDs.

Other differences were the length of time that the research teams spent with communities and the methods used to group respondents. Of the five studies, the DFID research team spent the most time within communities, that is between seven and ten days. It seems that the length of time research teams spend with communities and the use of a sustainable livelihood analytical framework were the main factors in producing a high-quality and in-

⁴ Intensive panel expert discussions carried out by KIKIS were documented in seven books which discussed structural poverty from several focal points. The results of these discussions analyzed impoverishment and exposed several issues which could become important input for the formulation of the PRSP.

⁵ Among the studies which could have been included were: the ILGR-WB study conducted in seven other districts; a recent study by KIKIS in collaboration with several NGOs in seven locations, and several studies sponsored by DFID and ADB.

depth study.⁶ The analytical framework determined beforehand made the team more flexible in applying tools and combining several methods in gathering necessary information. This was certainly made possible due to the availability of time.

Regarding the grouping of respondents, the World Bank study divided respondents into five categories: young mothers, old mothers, young fathers, old fathers and teenagers (consisting of males and females). The DFID study and the study conducted by ILGR-WB separated males and females, whereas the FKPKM study did not divide respondents according to age or sex. The IHS study divided respondents into six groups: poor men, non-poor men, poor women, non-poor women, poor children and non-poor children. But the field report from the study carried out by IHS did not include the results from discussions with each group of respondents in detail, thus the information obtained could not be separated according to the type of respondents.

The classification of respondents enabled an analysis to be carried out in order to see the different perceptions of poverty conditions and problems. As will be explained in the following chapters, there are some differences in views and perceptions between males and females and between old people and young people. These variations arise because of differences in interests and experiences in their lives in poverty. Nevertheless, classification of groups according to sex does not guarantee that gender issues will be unearthed. It is not easy to explore gender issues through FGDs, thus in many cases in-depth interviews are required. A facilitator who understands gender issues well is required in order to disclose these issues successfully.

A comparison of the methodologies used in the studies consolidated in this report is explained in more detail in Appendix 1. Some important lessons can be learnt from the comparison of the methodologies and report writing methods used in the above studies, including:

- Ample time is required to unearth information and involve communities in PPA so that triangulation can be conducted and sufficient information can be gathered.
- The role and the capabilities of a facilitator are the most important factors in obtaining high quality information. In order to gain an adequate understanding of issues, the research team, including the facilitator, must have sufficient knowledge of poverty and the analytical framework used in the study, and what information needs to be found, as well as being aware of local conditions which can influence community welfare.
- In general, the information obtained from focus group discussions using tools seems more comprehensive and in-depth. However, tools only provide assistance. What is more important is the facilitator's understanding of the issues to be explored and the probing needed to obtain necessary information.
- Not all information can be obtained through discussion groups, so in-depth interviews and case studies are also required to enrich and deepen information.
- Reports require a satisfactory degree of narrative, both to illustrate the conditions at the location of the study and to explain and supplement results from the use of tools.

Findings regarding the strengths and weaknesses of the studies became input for developing the section on "PPA Methods in Formulating Regional PRS," presented in Volume 2 of the report on the PPA Consolidation Study.

⁶ Mukherjee, Hardjono, dan Carriere (2000) explained in detail how the use of participatory methods and a sustainable livelihood analytical framework seem to complement each other and are able to provide added value to research on poverty.

2.2. The Characteristics and Scope of this PPA Consolidation Study

Characteristics of the Study and Data Sources

This study is solely based on a systematic analysis of PPA/PPA-like studies carried out in 1999 and onwards. As these studies were carried out for different purposes, this consolidation was done by extracting the relevant information, using a list of key questions devised to address the objectives of this consolidation study. This method allowed for compilation and consistent analysis of the results from the above studies, so that patterns of information from specific locations could be obtained. This study tries to capture the general dimensions of poverty and the variety of poverty problems in Indonesia, and thus requires detailed information regarding poverty in each specific location.

The preliminary review of several final reports from poverty studies published by the World Bank, IHS and DFID showed that the information presented in these reports was not detailed enough to be collated and re-analyzed. To allow for the results of these studies to be collated and analyzed according to the type of area or even the type of livelihood, relatively detailed data and information from each study location would be required. These data and information could only be obtained from field reports. Consequently, this study was carried out based upon field reports and field notes collected from the various institutions. Not all field notes or field reports from the studies categorized as PPA/PPA-like studies could be obtained easily. Some institutions that carried out these studies no longer had the field notes or field reports, or the notes had not been composed in a readable format.

The Scope of This Study

Overall, the five PPA/PPA-like studies consolidated in this report cover 79 locations (villages) across 39 districts in 13 provinces. Of these 79 locations, 58 were classified as rural areas, whereas the remainders (21) were classified as urban areas.⁷ These studies were spread across five regions: Java, Nusa Tenggara, Sumatra, Sulawesi and Kalimantan. Maluku and Papua, which are likely to have different poverty characteristics, were not represented at all. Of all of the locations, over half were in Java and Sumatra which can be categorized as Western Indonesia. Kalimantan was the region with the least PPA locations, with only five PPA locations and all of them were in rural areas. Although the number of locations was limited, in general, all types of communities were well represented. The distribution of locations according to the urban-rural classification and type of community livelihood are shown in Table 2.1. Village and district names are shown in Appendix 2.

As the PPA/PPA-like studies consolidated were carried for different purposes and covered different issues, the information that could be obtained from each study also varied (See Table 2.2.). Only information about the characteristics of the poor and the causes of poverty were included in all of the studies. Other information which many studies provided includes the affects of poverty and the solutions to poverty. On the other hand, although almost all of the studies provided information on poverty reduction programs, the amount and depth of this information was less than adequate. This may have been caused by studies not giving special emphasis to program evaluation. Information on the community perception on poverty alleviation programs presented in several studies was only obtained through unearthing other information, for example using historic time lines, discussions about institutions and in-depth interviews.

⁷ Each study appeared to use different criteria in differentiating rural from urban areas. Since some reports did not present sufficient information regarding the status of an area in detail, the urban/rural classification used in this study is based on the classifications from the Indonesian Bureau of Statistics (BPS) which were updated in 1998, except for villages which have been separated and have not yet been covered in the BPS classification.

Table 2.1. Range of Locations and Types of Livelihoods

Rural (Urban)	Type of Community					
	Rice-Farming	Dry-Land Farming	Forestry & Plantation	Coastal Fishing	Urban Informal Sector & Labor	Mixed
Java 19 (12)	10 (2)	1 (0)	4 (0)	3 (0)	0 (8)	1 (2)
Nusa Tenggara 8 (2)	1 (0)	5 (1)	0 (0)	1 (1)	0 (0)	1 (0)
Sumatra 12 (5)	3 (0)	3 (2)	6 (0)	0 (1)	0 (2)	0 (0)
Sulawesi 14 (2)	6 (0)	0 (0)	2 (0)	5 (0)	0 (0)	1 (2)
Kalimantan 5 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	5 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)
Total 58 (21)	20 (2)	9 (3)	17 (0)	9 (2)	0 (10)	3 (4)

Strengths and Limitations of the Study

Since the beginning of this study, the greatest challenge was how the research team would be able to draw a common pattern and conclusion from the PPA results, which are locally specific, without undermining the variety of poverty problems in Indonesia. In addition, it was necessary to ensure credibility in the method used to collate the various qualitative studies, so that the conclusions can enrich the understanding on poverty in Indonesia as well as make significant contributions to the formulation of poverty reduction strategies.

Because the studies being consolidated were not been specifically designed to be collated, there are strengths and weaknesses which should be noted in interpreting and using the results of this study. The main strength of this study stems from the strengths of the studies being consolidated, which put forward the voices of the poor from various regions. Although the voices of the poor presented in this report cannot be claimed as representing the voices of all poor people across Indonesia, at least this study attempts to show poverty dimensions from the perspective of the poor – as the main beneficiaries of poverty reduction strategies, policies and programs.

However, this study has limited scale and scope, since it covers limited regions and the study location did not spread evenly. Although this consolidation covers 79 locations (villages), not all information and data could be obtained from each of the 79 locations. Several analyses were based on very limited amount of data so the conclusions should be interpreted carefully. It also important to note that this study is indeed a qualitative study, and that frequency analysis was only used to assist in identifying the general issues and issues which arose in specific locations or types of communities.

In addition, this study is solely based on reports composed by different institutions from different studies that were conducted for different purposes. The information unearthed in each study, the depth of information and the report presentation vary. Consequently, this study applies slightly different methods to retrieve information from various reports. Some information could be retrieved directly from several reports, whereas the explanations provided in other reports had to be interpreted. Thus, there is still a possibility that there were mistakes made in interpreting the reports and drawing conclusions, although the research team has minimized the chances by re-examining the cases which seemed peculiar.

The depth of analysis in this study was also limited by the depth of information presented in the reports of the studies consolidated.

Table 2.2. Information Collected from PPA/PPA-Like Studies

Issue	World Bank (1999)	IHS (2002 & 2003)	FKPKM (KIKIS) (1999)	DFID (2000)	ILGR-WB (2003)
Welfare classification	Yes	No	Yes (but not the percentage in each group)	Yes	Yes (only a small number stated the percentage in each group)
Characteristics of the Poor	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes (a small number did not)
Cause of Poverty	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
Effects of Poverty	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No (A small number did)
Problems faced by the Poor	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	No (A small number did)
Coping Strategies	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	No (A small number did)
Solutions to Poverty (What is required to overcome poverty)	Yes (+ case study)	Yes	Yes	Yes	No (A small number did)
Programs Effectiveness	A few	A few	No	A few	No
Institutions	Institutions which are important, trusted, help during times of crisis and those that can be influenced	No	No	No	Institutions which are important, close, useful, and those which provide information and assistance
Gender	Responsibility at home and in the community, decision making at home and in the community, and violence against women	No	No	Control over Assets	Control over Assets

Another fundamental limitation is that this study did not have control over the quality of field studies consolidated. An important aspect of qualitative studies is in the conduct of the field study, particularly the capacity of the facilitators. Differing from quantitative studies conducted using questionnaires, where the quality of the data is to some extent determined by the quality of the questionnaire, the quality of qualitative studies is solely dependent upon the ability of the researchers in the field to probe and cross check (conduct triangulation) the information and data.

2.3. The Conduct of the Study and the Analytical Processes

The Conduct of the Study

This study was carried out over three months, between October and December 2003. The first month was primarily spent organizing the research team, carrying out a preliminary study on several PPA reports and PPA-like studies, as well as consulting relevant institutions to develop the study framework. At the start of the study, Bappenas had already begun to consolidate several qualitative studies to provide input for the formulation of the PRSP. Intensive consultations with Bappenas provided the research team with a picture of the consolidation problems and various materials that had already been collected by Bappenas. In addition to intensive discussions with Bappenas, the research team also consulted the Office of the Coordinating Minister for Welfare, the Technical Assistants of the Task Force and the Core Team for the formulation of the PRSP, experts from the World Bank Water and Sanitation Project, the Bogor Institute of Agriculture (Institute for Social Research), the University of Indonesia (Institute for Economic and Social Research), DFID, Insan Hitawasana Sejahtera, and KIKIS. The research team also attended several meetings with the PRSP taskforces and participated in a workshop organized by KIKIS in preparing for a PPA which was then carried out in November, 2003.

At the end of October 2003, the research team organized a half-day workshop to present and discuss the study's framework and attempt to compile PPA for the Regional PRS. As a follow up of this workshop, the research team also consulted ILGR-WB to collect reports of the PPA that have been carried out by the project and to get better understanding on the PPA process for the formulation of poverty reduction programs supported by the project in several districts. This discussion has provided invaluable input for the formulation of the 2nd volume of this report on "PPA Methods for the Regional PRSPs".

Based upon these consultations, the research team formulated the framework of the study and the analysis, in addition to collecting material in the form of reports and field notes from several institutions and individuals involved in the selected studies. As a lot of the studies identified were still on going, the collection of material and the analysis was carried out in stages. The material, which had already been collected, was analyzed first and then supplemented with the results of the analyses from other material which was collected later. Materials were collected up until the middle of December 2003 to ensure ample time for proper data processing, analysis and report writing. The interim findings from the study were presented to the Technical Assistants of the PRS Taskforces on 29 December 2003, and then presented to a larger audience at the final workshop organized on 15 January 2004. Input received during these two forums was incorporated into the analysis presented in this report.

The Analytical Process

As with all literary studies, the first step was to review the studies which had been collected to discern the writing style, issues covered, respondents involved in the study, and the methodology used. The preliminary findings from these reviews were used as input to compare PPA methodologies and to determine how to analyze the information presented. The following step was to obtain the relevant information and enter it into a database. This database was developed based upon general observations of the information obtained from the reports collected and the main objectives of this study. The format of the analysis was flexible and was continuously adapted to comprehend the issues covered in the studies collected. The information entered in the database included:

- General information on the studies and regional characteristics as well as community characteristics in the areas where the studies were conducted.
- Welfare classification according to the local community and the proportion of the population in each welfare category.
- The characteristics of poor communities based upon community perceptions.
- Causes of poverty.
- Impact of poverty.
- Problems faced by the poor.
- Coping strategies used by the poor.
- Solutions to overcome poverty.
- The effectiveness of programs, in particular poverty reduction programs.
- The role of institutions at the village level.
- Gender issues with regard to the role and responsibilities of men and women in the household and in society, and the control of household assets.

Recording the data in the database was carried out, as far as possible, in accordance with what was presented in the reports. Several reports presented information which had been obtained from different groups of respondents so data was also recorded by group of respondents. For example, the World Bank study (1999) entitled "Consultations with the Poor", presented the results from discussions with five different groups, that is groups of young women, old women, young men, old men, and teenagers (including both males and females), and consequently the data were entered into the database according to these groups. The studies conducted by ILGR-WB and DFID only divided the respondents into two groups, that is males and females, so the information entered into the database was only in accordance with these groups. Whereas information obtained from reports which did not provide information per group of respondents, such as the results in the IHS and FKPKM studies, was included as information from mixed groups.

PPA locations were divided between urban and rural areas, and according to geographical location and the livelihood of the community. In the interests of consistency and because the information about the regional conditions provided in the reports was limited, as a reference, this consolidation study uses the village/city classification established by BPS and updated in 1998. In relation to geographical location, a classification based upon islands and east/west regions was determined. Java and Sumatra were grouped as the Western Indonesia Region, whereas Kalimantan, Sulawesi and Nusa Tenggara were grouped together as the Eastern Indonesia Region.

In this study, classification was also based upon the dominant livelihood of communities, that is rice-farming, dry-land farming, forest and plantation, coastal fishing, and the urban informal sector and labor communities. Classification was based upon the results of an analysis of the information presented in the reports consolidated. However, in this classification process, several areas which had a wide variety of livelihoods were found, and thus it was necessary to add a mixed category. Areas included in this category are areas where the proportion of the community working as laborers or in the informal sector is similar to those working in other types, such as rice farming, fishing, or both. These classifications based upon community livelihood patterns were chosen because they are more relevant to several sectoral policy issues.

An analysis was conducted on the information which was compiled in the database, according to the following procedure:

- Simplification of expressions. Several expressions which had similar meanings were entered into one category.
- Each expression was entered into the database according to the category of that expression.

- An analysis was conducted by counting the frequency of expressions included in the database.
- This frequency analysis was used to assist in understanding the general patterns of information and the existence of information which arose in certain areas or certain group of respondents.

The frequency analysis was quite useful in assisting in identifying general and specific patterns in poverty issues, but to some extent the simplification had implications on the depth of the information provided. The consequences of this could not be avoided because basically poverty problems are diverse in nature and locally specific. Because of this, the use of results from the frequency analysis was restricted. In order to combine the locally-specific findings, the results from the frequency analysis were enriched with more detailed information revealed in the reports consolidated.

In principle, this study attempts to provide a poverty analysis from the perspective of the poor. However, it is understood that an analytical framework capable of obtaining and comprehending, as well as relating the information to policy issues is required. In order to do so, the research team tried to place the required information in an analytical framework and compare it with the findings from other studies, both qualitative as well as quantitative studies.

In order to understand the causes of poverty, this study used an analysis based upon a modification of the deprivation trap analysis created by Robert Chambers.⁸ Several expressions regarding the causes of poverty and the problems faced by poor communities were categorized by six main factors, which were essentially inter-related. Unlike the framework proposed by Robert Chambers, which only divided the factors causing poverty into five groups, one other factor – attitude/behavior – was added to this analysis. This addition was due to several statements concerning attitudes and behavior not being able to be fit into the five factors proposed by Robert Chambers. Thus, the causes of and problems relating to poverty were divided into six groups, including:

- Powerlessness. Powerlessness is defined as the factors which have to be addressed as the poor do not have the capabilities to influence decisions or purchasing power. For example, prices and expenses which are too high or the price of their products is determined solely by the buyers.
- Isolation. Isolation included in this analysis is not simply physical isolation, which is generally caused by poor road conditions, but also economic and social isolation caused by a lack of education and no access to credit.
- Material poverty. Material poverty can be understood directly from the physical assets owned, both in the form of land or tools of production.
- Physical weaknesses. Factors included as physical weaknesses are poor health, caused for example by an unhealthy environment, or other physical weaknesses which cause an individual to be unable to work at an optimal standard.
- Vulnerability. Vulnerability is an incapability to maintain one's welfare level during crises, including those stemming from economic crises, environmental disasters and personal problems.
- Attitudes/Behavior. This factor covers negative attitudes and poor behavior which cause poverty, for example, gambling, alcoholism, and laziness or lack of effort.

⁸ In his book, *Rural Development*, Robert Chambers introduced the concept of deprivation which causes poverty and divided it into five concepts: *material poverty*, *powerlessness*, *physical weaknesses*, *vulnerability* and *isolation*. This framework was also used by Mukherjee (1999) in carrying out an analysis on poverty issues.

III. WHO ARE THE POOR?

Identifying the poor is the first important step in poverty analysis. Calculating the number of poor people or poor families, analyzing their conditions, causes and problems of poverty, in addition to the efforts to reduce poverty can only be conducted after there has been an agreement as to who is considered poor. Because of this, each PPA always begins with a list of activities, which are aimed towards understanding the conditions and welfare levels within a community as well as identifying the people who are considered poor by the local community. This chapter discusses the results from the identification of the poor as carried out in various PPA and PPA-like studies.

Unlike the various poverty measurements which are used as national indicators, such as the poverty figures calculated by Statistics Indonesia or the family welfare categories recorded by the National Family Planning Board (BKKBN), the standards used to identify the poor in PPAs are based upon local criteria determined by the local community. Thus, identification of the poor by local communities will provide an illustration of the relative poverty conditions at the local level. Aside from reflecting the multi-dimensional aspects of poverty, the various criteria used also provide an initial picture of the problems associated with poverty in each area.

3.1. Poverty Characteristics from a Community Perspective

The ability and desire of a community to identify the poor varies. In most areas, communities can easily determine the criteria of those who are considered wealthy, better off, and poor or even of those who are considered very poor. In North Ampenan (NTT), where the majority of people are fishermen, for example, welfare categories can be determined from the type of fishing equipment owned. In addition, the location of one's residence also clearly indicates their welfare level. The poor who are referred to as *sawi* live in houses or shacks located along the beach, the houses of wealthier people are located in housing complexes, whereas those of the rich are usually referred to as *punggawa* and are located along the main streets. On the other hand, for the communities in the remote area of West Kalimantan (Mempawah), identification of the poor is a very sensitive issue due to their strong communal culture. In Saham in the Mempawah district, the PPA study team reported that several individuals protested when invited to categorize the community based upon welfare levels. A special approach and explanation was required to convince the community into carrying out the categorization.

Due to the variation in the attributes of poverty identified in each region, the results from the PPAs conducted in 76 locations gave rise to around 580 attributes which are considered to relate to poverty. In general, these attributes relate to an incapability to fulfill a variety of food, housing and clothing needs, deficiencies in all aspects of daily life, poor health, an uncertain employment situation and low salary, and social isolation due to limitations in participating in community social activities. In general, the variety of attributes can be categorized into 22 types or characteristics of poverty (see Appendix 3 and 4). In accordance with the multi-dimensional characteristics of poverty, most discussion groups raised more than one characteristic of poverty, and there were even some groups which mentioned 12 different types of poverty characteristics.

As shown in Table 3.1., of the 22 types of characteristics above, four characteristics are most commonly used as indicators, these being the poor physical state of a house, inability to send children to school, an uncertain employment situation or a low salary, and difficulties in

meeting food needs. The following factors are limited ownership of land and household items, low salary, inability to pay for medical treatment and meet clothing needs, as well as poor sanitation and an unhealthy housing environment. In addition, several characteristics which were only included as indicators in a small number of villages, including poor health, borrowing habits and inharmonious family relationships.

Table 3.1. The Order of Characteristics of Poor Families based upon How Frequently they Came up in PPAs

Group	Poverty Characteristics	Group	Poverty Characteristics
First	Physical conditions of a house Ability to send children to school Type of work Ability to meet food needs	Third	Ownership of other capital (other than land and household goods) Ownership of house All-round deficiency in life Number of family members Ownership of Livestock Social and community relations Child Labor Ability to work Level of education or skills Health conditions Debt State of family affairs
Second	Land ownership Income Ability to pay for medical treatment Facilities and sanitation (around a house) Ownership of household items Ability to meet clothing requirements		

Source: Appendix 3

Despite a large number of areas using the four main characteristics as indicators, the attributes used to identify poverty in each type of characteristic vary according to the conditions and limitations at the local level. For example, although a large number of areas used the physical conditions of a house as an indicator, the features of a house used as indicators varied greatly. In several areas in NTT (Sikka and East Sumba), the poor were identified by the houses which have a thatched roof and bamboo walls. In Nias, the houses of the poor had wooden walls, clay floors and are mostly small. In Mewpawah (West Kalimantan), in addition to having a thatched roof and wooden walls, the floors of houses inhabited by the poor are usually made of logs. In Tanjung Alai, Solok, the poor live in houses which have thatched or iron roofs and these houses do not have separate rooms. Whereas in Padamukti, Bandung, which is an urban area, the houses of the poor are identified as small dirty buildings with plywood walls. These features are often used as indicator points in other urban areas, in addition to a high population density.

Regarding the ability to send children to school as a criterion to measure welfare, the benchmark is actually different in each community. In a large number of areas, those who can only afford for their children to complete part or all of primary school or cannot afford to send their children to school at all, are identified as poor. But in North Ampenan (Mataram) and Ngagel (Surabaya), for example, a family can be considered poor even if they can afford to send their children to junior high school. In general, the result from several PPA indicates that the standard level of education in urban areas is higher than that in rural areas. This illustrates the relativity of poverty from the community perspective.

Of the characteristics used as indicators in identifying the poor in several areas, it was recognized that there is a variation according to the type of area, these being urban or rural area. Variations were also observed between characteristics used in the western and eastern regions of Indonesia as well as in communities with a different type of livelihood. In addition to this, slight differences in the characteristics used as indicators by old groups and young

groups, as well as male groups and females groups, were also evident. These variations are discussed in depth in the following sections.

Poverty Characteristics in Urban and Rural Areas

There are some similarities and differences in the various characteristics used as indicators to identify the poor in urban and rural areas. The principal similarity was that in both rural and urban areas, the four main characteristics already mentioned above remained as the most dominant. This fact indicates that the poor, both in urban areas as well as rural areas, face similar problems in obtaining housing, education, and employment which ensure a decent standard of life, and in meeting food needs, although it seems that the level of difficulty faced is different. The type of work, for example, tends to be used as an indicator more often in urban areas, whereas in rural areas, meeting food needs is more often used as an indicator.

Other than the four characteristics above, in the second group, poverty in rural areas more commonly relates to ownership of land and livestock. In urban areas, the characteristic which is more commonly used as an indicator was income, level of education or skills, health conditions, and all-round deficiency in life (Table 3.2.). This difference reflects the pattern of life in rural areas, where the level of welfare is very much determined by ownership of land and livestock. For urban communities, the level of welfare is very much determined by the type of work and the opportunity to obtain an adequate income, which are influenced by the level of education and skills.

Table 3.2. Characteristics Used as Indicators to Identify the Poor in Urban and Rural Areas

Rural Areas		Urban Areas	
N = 56	(%)	N = 20	(%)
Physical state of a house	84	Physical state of house	90
Ability to send children to school	84	Ability to send children to school	85
Ability to meet food needs	80	Type of work	85
Type of work	79	Ability to meet food needs	75
Ownership – Land	52	Income	70
Facilities & sanitation	48	Ownership – Land	45
Ability to pay for medical treatment	48	Facilities & sanitation	40
Ownership – Household goods	45	Ability to pay for medical treatment	40
Ability to meet clothing needs	41	All-round deficiency in life	40
Income	38	Ownership – Household goods	35
Ownership – Other capital	25	Ability to meet clothing needs	35
Ownership – Livestock	25	Ownership – Other Capital	35
Ownership – House	23	Ownership – House	35
Number of family members	21	Social and community relations	30
All-round deficiency in life	18	Level of education/skills	25
Child labor	14	Health conditions	25
Social-community relations	13	Number of family members	20
Ability to work	13	Child labor	15
Level of education/skills	7	Ability to work	15
Debt	5	Debt	15
Health conditions	4	Ownership – Livestock	5
State of family affairs	4	State of family affairs	5

Source: Appendix 3

Poverty Characteristics in Western and Eastern Indonesia

The differences in the characteristics of poverty that were commonly used by the communities in western Indonesia (Sumatra and Java) and eastern Indonesia (Nusa Tenggara and Kalimantan) indicate the differences in poverty conditions in the two regions. As presented in Table 3.3., the physical condition of a house are used as an indicator in a large number of areas in eastern Indonesia, but in western Indonesia fewer areas used the physical condition of a house as an indicator of poverty. It seems that in more places in western Indonesia, the physical condition of a house cannot reflect the welfare level of the inhabitant. In several areas, although the physical conditions of a building were quite good, the inhabitant was actually lacking in everything. A similar finding was also presented in a LPEM (2003) report on an action research project in a semi-urban area in Kabupaten Bogor. In the area where LPEM conducted the research, many people had sold their land to residents of Jakarta and had used the money received to improve their houses. As a result, they no longer earned their living from agricultural activities but relied upon a combination of odd jobs in the informal sector with a low or uncertain income.

Table 3.3. Characteristics which are Most Often and Least Often Used as Indicators of Poverty in Western and Eastern Indonesia

Western Indonesia		Eastern Indonesia	
N = 48	(%)	N = 28	(%)
<u>Characteristics most often used as indicators</u>			
Type of work	83.9	Physical condition of a house	92.3
Ability to send children to school	79.4	Ability to meet food needs	83.7
Physical condition of a house	76.1	Ability to send children to school	83.5
Ability to meet food needs	70.0	Type of work	65.9
Income	58.9	Ability to pay for medical treatment	58.1
		Ownership – Land	54.8
<u>Characteristics least often used as indicators</u>			
Level of education/skills	14.4	Child labor	15.6
Ownership – Land	12.8	All-round deficiency	13.4
Child labor	11.7	Debt	12.9
Social and community relations	11.1	Health conditions	4.9
Health conditions	10.0	State of family affairs	4.9
Debt	6.1	Level of education/skills	2.4
Ability to work	5.0		
State of family affairs	3.3		

Source: Appendix 3

Another difference is that characteristics which are more often used as indicators in western Indonesia relate to the type of work and income. Whereas communities in eastern Indonesia more often used characteristics relating to an ability to meet food needs, inability to send children to school, inability to pay for medical treatment, as well as ownership of land and livestock as indicators to identify the poor. In addition, among the characteristics which are rarely used, the level of education/skills is still used more often in western Indonesia than in eastern Indonesia. This variation in poverty characteristics more or less gives an indication that there are differences in poverty conditions in the two regions which have different levels of economic development. In accordance with the fast economic development in western

Indonesia, the type of job and income level become a distinguishing factor between the poor and those who are better off. The opportunity to obtain a job with an adequate income will be determined more by the level of education and skills. Whereas for communities in eastern Indonesia, asset ownership and an ability to access public services, such as schools and health services, are factors which better indicate welfare levels. This is in line with the general belief regarding the underdevelopment and the severity of poverty in eastern Indonesia.

Poverty Characteristics in Communities with Different Livelihoods

Communities with different livelihoods use different references in identifying the poor, and this indicates that there are several poverty characteristics which are specific to certain communities. As shown in Table 3.4, in dry-land farming communities, factors such as ownership of land and livestock are among the most important characteristics of the poor. These characteristics are not so dominant in other communities. Whereas the type of work which is dominant in general, is in fact rarely used as an indicator to identify the poor in dry-land farming communities.

Table 3.4. Poverty Characteristics Most Often Used in Communities with Different Livelihoods

Rice-farming communities N = 20 (%)		Dry-land farming communities N = 12 (%)		Forest and plantation communities N = 17 (%)	
Physical condition of a house	90	Ability to meet food needs	92	Ability to send children to school	82
Ability to send children to school	90	Physical conditions of a house	83	Type of work	82
Type of work	90	Ability to send children to school	50	Ability to meet food needs	76
Ability to meet food needs	80	Ownership – Land	50	Physical conditions of a house	71
Facilities & sanitation	65	Ownership – Livestock	50	Ownership – Land	53
Ownership – Land	60				
Ability to pay for medical treatment	55				
Coastal Fishing Communities N = 11 (%)		Urban Informal Sector and Labor Communities N = 9 (%)		Mixed Laborers, Informal Sector Workers & Other N = 7 (%)	
Physical condition of a house	100	Ability to send children to school	100	Physical condition of a house	100
Ability to send children to school	100	Type of work	89	Type of work	100
Type of work	100	Physical condition of a house	78	Ability to send children to school	86
Ability to meet food needs	73	Ability to meet food needs	78	Ability to meet food needs	71
Income	64	Income	78	Facilities & sanitation	71
Facilities & sanitation	64	All-round deficiency in life	56	Ability to pay for medical treatment	71
Ability to pay for medical treatment	64	Ownership – Land	56	Ownership – Household Goods	71
Ownership – Household Goods	64				
Ownership – Land	55				
Ownership – Other Capital	55				

Source: Appendix 3

For dry-land farming communities, found mostly in Nusa Tenggara, the number of heads of livestock owned is an important characteristic not only due to environmental conditions which force them to rely on animal husbandry rather than agricultural produce, but is also due to cultural factors. The use of a large number of livestock, such as cows and pigs, in traditional marriage and burial ceremonies has resulted in them becoming more valuable and at the same time they have become social status symbols for owners. In addition, unlike other communities, the poverty characteristic most often used as an indicator by these communities is not the physical condition of a house, but the ability to meet food needs. This perhaps reflects that the primary difficulty for dry-land farming communities is in obtaining adequate food supplies, and as a result they have a relatively high level of food insecurity.

It is also interesting to look at the poverty characteristics put forward by coastal fishing communities. There are three main poverty characteristics used simultaneously as indicators in all coastal fishing communities where the PPAs were conducted, these being the poor physical condition of a house, an inability to send children to school, and working as a laborer or uncertain employment. In addition, ownership of different types of fishing equipment and household goods, a low income, the environment surrounding a house, and difficulties in meeting food needs were also frequently used in identifying the poor. The large number of characteristics used as poverty indicators suggests that poverty amongst coastal fishing communities is more severe than that in other communities.

Poverty Characteristics According to Female and Male Respondents

The results from discussions with groups of females and groups of males indicated that there are slight differences in perspective when identifying the poor, although both groups were more inclined to use the four main characteristics as poverty indicators, these being the type of work, an ability to meet food needs, the ability to send children to school, and physical condition of a house. In addition to these four characteristics, male groups tended to use measurements related to income, ownership of a variety of assets and education levels. Whereas for female groups, the poverty characteristics proposed were inclined more towards the condition of everyday life and family conditions, such as the number of family members and whether children have to work, as well as social and community relations. The type of asset commonly used as an indicator by female groups only included land ownership. These differences in perspective seemed to be related to the different roles of men and women, both at home as well as within the village community. As will be discussed in the following chapter, to some extent, women are still more responsible for managing the household, whereas men have more of a role in seeking a living. As a result, when determining the poor, women focussed more on the conditions of a household and everyday life.

**Table 3.5. Poverty Characteristics Proposed by
Female Discussion Groups and Male Discussion Groups**

Female		Male	
N = 22	(%)	N = 24	(%)
Type of work	64	Type of work	75
Ability to meet food needs	59	Ability to meet food needs	63
Ability to send children to school	59	Ability to send children to school	63
Physical condition of a house	50	Physical condition of a house	63
Ownership – Land	45	Income	50
All-round deficiency in life	41	Ownership – Land	38
Income	36	All-round deficiency in life	33
Ability to meet clothing needs	23	Ownership – House	29
Ownership – Livestock	18	Ability to pay for medical treatment	25
Ownership – House	14	Ownership – Livestock	21
Ownership – Other Capital	14	Ownership – Other Capital	21
Level of education/skills	14	Ability to meet clothing needs	17
Number of family members	14	Level of education/skills	17
Social and community relations	14	Facilities & sanitation	17
Ability to pay for medical treatment	9	Child labor	17
Debt	9	Ownership – Household Goods	17
Facilities & sanitation	5	Health conditions	13
Health conditions	5	Social and community relations	8
Ability to work	5	Number of family members	4
Child labor	5	State of family affairs	4
Ownership – Household Goods	-	Debt	-
State of family affairs	-	Child labor	-

Source: Appendix 3

Poverty Characteristics According to Groups of Old and Young Respondents

Different life experiences between the young and the old appear to influence the way they identify poverty. In younger groups, the characteristic which was most often used as an indicator was the type of work, whereas in older groups, the most dominant characteristic was an ability to meet food requirements. It appeared that older groups more often tended to use measurements relating to the ownership of assets and ability to meet education and health needs. Whereas younger groups were inclined to use the level of education and issues relating to the ability to work, including health conditions. Characteristics concerning family conditions, that is families which lacked harmony, young families still living with parents, and families whose children had to work, were only apparent in discussions with younger groups and not with older groups.

Table 3.6. Poverty Characteristics Used as Indicators by Groups of Young Respondents and Groups of Old Respondents

Young		Old	
N = 32	(%)	N = 22	(%)
Type of work	66	Ability to meet food needs	73
Ability to send children to school	53	Ability to send children to school	68
Ability to meet food needs	50	Type of work	64
All-round deficiency in life	50	Physical condition of house	64
Income	47	Income	50
Physical condition of a house	44	Ownership – Land	45
Ownership – Land	31	All-round deficiency in life	32
Level of education/skills	28	Ownership – Livestock	27
Ownership – House	25	Ability to pay for medical treatment	23
Health conditions	16	Ability to meet clothing needs	18
Ability to meet clothing needs	13	Number of family members	18
Ability to work	13	Ownership – House	14
Ownership – Livestock	9	Ownership – Other Capital	14
Ownership – Other Capital	9	Facilities & sanitation	9
Ability to pay for medical treatment	6	Social and community relations	9
Facilities & sanitation	6	Ownership – Household Goods	9
Social and community relations	6	Level of education/skills	5
State of family affairs	6	Health conditions	5
Debt	6	Ability to work	5
Number of family members	3	Debt	5
Child labor	3	State of family affairs	-
Ownership – Household Goods	-	Child labor	-

Source: Appendix 3

3.2. Welfare Categories According to Communities

Based upon several local characteristics and standards, communities can generally divide welfare levels into three categories, these being rich, better off and poor. Even when categorizations including more than three groups arose, it was the poor category that was mostly further broken down, and not the rich or better off categories. In addition to a poor category, in some areas there was a category which indicated a group of people who were very poor. This fourth category was combined with the poor category in this analysis.

The welfare classifications carried out by communities in the PPA mostly concluded that the proportion of poor groups was relatively larger than better off and rich groups. Of the 17 locations which presented the proportion of the population in each welfare level, only in one location did the community state that 77% of the people in their village were grouped in the better off category.⁹ If this single case is excluded (see Table 3.7.), the proportion of poor people both in rural and urban areas appears roughly the same, that is more than half of the population. Of the 17 locations above, communities in three urban areas (*kelurahan*)¹⁰

⁹ This case arose in Saham, Mempawah. The PPA report revealed that in the beginning, it was difficult for the PPA facilitator to persuade the community to determine categories based upon welfare levels, as they did not want to differentiate between one another. However, finally, the classification was carried out successfully, and it showed the following results: poor 9%, better off 77%, and rich 14%.

¹⁰ These three locations were Semanggi (Surakarta), Padamukti (Bandung) and North Ampenan (Mataram).

distinguished between people who were very poor and those who were poor, and the proportion of people who were very poor was around 35%.

Table 3.7. Percentage of People in each Welfare Level based upon PPA Results in Rural and Urban Areas

Rural/Urban	Rich	Better off	Poor
Rural (n=10)	8	34	58
Rural (n=9, excluding Saham, Mempawah ¹)	8	29	63
Urban (n=7)	10	25	65

Source: Appendix 5

PPAs that presented the results of the community classifications based on welfare levels are very limited in number. However, the proportion of poor people identified in different regions, or in communities with a different type of livelihood, indicates that there are similar inclinations to general perception or quantitative approaches. Table 3.8., for example, indicates that the proportion of poor people in Nusa Tenggara are higher than the proportion of poor people in Java and Sumatra. Whereas, Table 3.9. shows that the proportion of poor people in dry-land farming communities, of which most are located in Nusa Tenggara, and in coastal fishing communities is higher than in other communities. Communities with a relatively smaller proportion of poor people are the communities around forests and plantations. It appears that this phenomenon is also in compliance with the results of the poverty characteristics analysis presented in the previous section. Therefore, this finding confirms the need for greater attention on poverty reduction efforts in areas of Nusa Tenggara, or eastern Indonesia in general, as well as special attention for dry-land farming communities and coastal fishing communities.

Nevertheless, in general, the proportion of poor people as calculated by communities based upon their relative measurements tends to be much larger compared with the national poverty figures calculated by Statistics Indonesia. According to the Interim Poverty Reduction Strategy Paper (I-PRSP) which quotes Statistics Indonesia, in 2002 the percentage of poor people in Indonesia was 18.2%, with the breakdown being 14.5% in urban areas and 21.1% in rural areas. If these figures from Statistics Indonesia are related to the three welfare categories above, the largest number of Indonesians will certainly be included in the better off category. This tendency appears to be different from the results of the classifications carried out by communities in PPAs. The results from several PPAs present a pyramid shape where the poor group is at the lowest level with the largest proportion, the better off category is the middle, and the small peak is the rich group.

Table 3.8. The Proportion of People in each Welfare Levels based upon PPA Results in Several Areas

Area	Rich	Better off	Poor
Nusa Tenggara (n=4)	9	20	71
Sumatra and Kalimantan (n=4)	9	47	44
Sumatra (n=3, excluding Saham, Mempawah ¹)	7	37	56
Java (n=10)	9	24	57

Source: Appendix 5

Table 3.9. Proportion of People in each Welfare Level according to PPA Results in Communities with Different Livelihoods

Livelihood	Rich	Better off	Poor
Rice-farming communities (n=3)	10	30	60
Dry-land farming communities (n=3)	8	18	74
Forest and plantation communities (n=4)	8	47	45
Forest and plantation communities (n=3, excluding Saham, Mempawah ¹)	6	37	57
Coastal fishing communities (n=2)	7	29	64
Urban informal sector and Labor Communities (n=5)	10	25	65

Source: Appendix 5

The difference in the proportion of poor people according to PPA results compared with the figures from Statistics Indonesia above are actually not too surprising considering that there are differences in the methods of measurement between the two.¹¹ The standards used by communities are very locally specific which draw on village standards, so that an individual or a family that is considered poor in one location may not be classified as poor in another location. The indicators used by communities were also different to the indicators used by Statistics Indonesia. As presented in the previous section, an ability to meet food needs is not the most dominant factor in identifying the poor, instead other dominant factors include the physical condition of a house, the ability to send children to school and the type of work. In addition, there are still many other characteristics and a few among them are also non-material. Whereas, food consumption is the largest component of the poverty line used by Statistics Indonesia.¹²

Other than the relativity of measurements used by communities, differences in proportion may be due to the fact that the villages and *kelurahan* chosen as PPA locations were those with a high proportion of poor people. Therefore, other than comparing average national figures calculated by Statistics Indonesia, it is necessary to compare poverty figures at the village level. As poverty data calculated by Statistics Indonesia only goes down to the district/municipality level, in this analysis we have attempted to compare poverty figures from the above PPAs with the village-level poverty figures calculated by SMERU.¹³ The results of the two calculations are presented in Table 3.10.

From the comparison of poverty figures in 10 villages, where data from the PPA results and the poverty mapping results calculated by SMERU are available, there are some interesting tendencies. Of the three PPA locations in urban areas, the PPA results were actually much higher compared with the results of the quantitative analysis conducted by SMERU. Whereas, the results from five of the seven PPAs in rural areas are still within the range of the estimations based on SMERU's quantitative analysis or slightly higher than that of the quantitative analysis, in general are still above the average figures from the quantitative study. In the two locations in other rural areas, the PPA results for one of the villages is a lot

¹¹ Such differences in measuring the poverty line do not only occur between experts and communities, but also occur between experts or government officials. For example, the percentage of poor people in China in 1999 was 4.6%, whereas in Indonesia it was 27.1%, but the percentage of people earning less than \$1/day in China was 18.8%, whereas in Indonesia it was only 12.9% (The World Bank, 2003).

¹² The food component in the poverty line is around 70%, and the remaining 30% is non-food consumption.

¹³ The SMERU Research Institute is currently calculating poverty figures down to the village level in all provinces of Indonesia based upon 2000 Population Census, 1999 Core and Consumption Modules of the Susenas (National Socio-economic Survey), and the 1999 *Podes* (Village Potential). The data are still being processed, thus data used here are interim figures.

higher and the other has much lower PPA results than the results from the quantitative analysis.

Table 3.10. Comparing Poverty Figures from PPAs and Poverty Mapping in Several Areas

Village/ Kelurahan	District/ Municipality	Province	Year	Urban/ Rural	PPA Results			Poverty Rate*	
					Rich	Better Off	Poor	Range**	Average
North Ampanan	Mataram	NTB	1999	Urban	9	19	72	6.42 - 20.34	13.4
Semanggi	Surakarta	Central Java	1999	Urban	7	25	68	4.04 - 23.7	13.9
Ngagel	Surabaya	East Java	2000	Urban	6	20	74	1.54 - 14.04	7.8
Kuranji	West Lombok	NTB	2000	Rural	6	38	56	18.60 - 55.92	37.3
Kawangu	East Sumba	NTT	1999	Rural	5	22	73	54.63 - 87.53	71.1
Renggarasi	Sikka	NTT	1999	Rural	15	3	82	34.15 - 76.93	55.5
Kotobatu	Tanah Datar	West Sumatra	2003	Rural	5	30	65	0.86 - 8.36	4.6
Jorong Mawar	Tanah Datar	West Sumatra	2003	Rural	8	41	51	15.66 - 53.4	34.5
Saham	Mempawah	West Kalimantan	2000	Rural	14	77	9	39.26 - 89.00	64.1
Genengsari	Grobogan	Central Java	1999	Rural	4	29	67	13.9 - 55.04	34.5

Notes:

* Preliminary estimate calculated by SMERU based on Population Census (2000), *Susenas* (1999) and *Podes* (1999)

** The range of poverty rate (proportion of population with expenditure less than the poverty rate) with 90% level of confidence.

Source: Appendix 5 and special tabulations from SMERU.

Thus, based on the limited sample above, it can be said that there is an indication that for rural areas the poverty calculation results from PPAs are not too different from the results of SMERU's quantitative analysis. One case where the PPA results were lower than the results from the quantitative analysis was in Saham (Mempawah – West Kalimantan). This was due to the strong communal culture as well as the community's resistance to differentiating between the people's level of welfare. As has been stated above, it was difficult to carry out "Welfare Classification" activities in Saham. People identified by the community as poor were those who are unable to work. Whereas in another case, Kotobatu (Tanah Datar – West Sumatra), where the PPA results were a lot higher than the results from the quantitative analysis, it appears that the data from the quantitative analysis need to be questioned, as the figures are much lower than the average poverty figures in other rural areas.

For urban areas, in accordance with the high level of community welfare in the surrounding environment, poverty standards used by communities tend to be higher than the poverty line used as a standard in quantitative analysis. But whether there is a pattern in the differences between the two cannot yet be detected because the number of urban cases is very limited. Nevertheless, the considerable difference in the poverty figures from the quantitative analysis and the PPA results should be observed. Perhaps a wider and more in-depth study needs to be conducted to re-evaluate food and non-food commodity packets used as standards in measuring the poverty line in urban areas.

Although in general, patterns of similarities and differences can already be seen between the results from the PPA and the qualitative analysis, these new findings are initial indications, as they are only based upon a very small number of cases. A more reliable conclusion will certainly be obtained if more data are available and they better represent the regional variations in Indonesia.

IV. THE POVERTY TRAP

Social scientists have studied the complexity of the poverty phenomenon intensively and have produced various theories to explain why poverty continues to occur. These theories have influenced the approaches used to overcome poverty problems. Initially, poverty was seen more as a condition relating to food shortages and the result of the shortcomings of certain individuals or families. Poverty was seen as an individual problem, influenced more by cultural factors and individual attitudes which trapped people in a cycle of poverty. Given such a view, besides the provision of food aid, efforts to reduce poverty were more often carried out using individual approaches, such as awareness and education programs which aimed to change the behavior and culture that were thought to perpetuate poverty.

Given its developments and in line with the understanding of the multi-dimensional nature of poverty, it was realized that poverty was not just an individual problem, but a collective problem. Poverty began to be recognized as the outcome of interactions between social, economic and political systems. Poverty was no longer considered a problem caused by food shortages or laziness. The new belief saw that poverty was more influenced by how food or economic assets were distributed between the members of a society and the incentives which were provided for work carried out by different groups in society. From a macro-economic perspective, a reduction in poverty levels was not just affected by the rate of economic growth, but was also influenced by how the products of this growth were spread across society. These ideas began with the birth of the deprivation concept which considers poverty to be a phenomenon of limited access, not only to food, but also to education, healthcare, sanitation, clean water, housing and other physical necessities. Given these theoretical developments, efforts to reduce poverty were directed more towards meeting decent living conditions for all people, by providing public facilities which could be accessed by the poor.

However, these strategies were unable to fully solve poverty problems. Another theory arose that looks at the existence of factors which prevent the poor from accessing a variety of opportunities to increase their standard of living. According to this theory, poverty is the result of being unable to actively participate in the decision making which affects their life. In addition, the “structuralist” view also arose which sees poverty as the result of an exploitative pattern of interaction between groups in a society. The rise of this view inspired an opinion which believes that efforts to reduce poverty should be implemented by improving the system of governance in order to ensure political access for the poor and by transforming economic-social-political structures in working towards a fairer system.

These theoretical developments have enriched the understanding of the complexity of and interdependency between various problems which trap the poor and prevent them from accessing a more decent standard of living. But these developments in thought have also triggered debate regarding the effectiveness of poverty reduction approaches and strategies. Poverty reduction strategies in the form of direct assistance for the poor, for example, has often been criticized as a strategy which does not empower people, but in fact creates dependency. In line with the development of the structuralist theory, the view that poverty reduction must be implemented through changes to the system which influences economic-social-political interactions also arose. As a result, poverty reduction has to become a part of every policy. This view is more popularly known by the term “mainstreaming poverty reduction”. However, attempting to mainstream poverty reduction is not easy. The impact of various economic, social and political policies, such as the system of protection and free trade, upon poverty and impoverishment is still frequently debated. In addition, the formulation of such policies is also influenced by various interests and lobbying power.

The purpose of this chapter is to provide an analysis of the causes of and problems relating to poverty from the perspective of the poor. In the PPA and PPA-like studies consolidated in this report, the poor¹⁴ discussed and analyzed the factors they considered as the causes of poverty, the problems they face, and the solutions to poverty. The results of these studies reflect the thinking patterns of the communities involved in the PPAs. This thinking is based upon their experiences in living a completely restricted life. In this regard, it needs to be noted that the results of the discussions were influenced by local culture and existing norms, as well as their knowledge and the information they possess. Although the complexity of the problems expressed may not have been different from the theories developed by poverty experts, it is hoped that the results of this analysis will enrich the understanding of poverty. Furthermore, it is hoped that the results of this analysis, which is based upon the opinions of the poor, indicate the factors that should be considered in formulating poverty reduction strategies.

4.1. The Causes of Poverty

Various reports from PPA and PPA-like studies consolidated in this study demonstrate that exploring and discussing the causes of poverty with the poor is not easy. In some areas, communities could quickly state the main causes of poverty, for example floods and natural disasters which prevent them from cultivating their land, typhoons which always destroy their crops, or the mass layoffs due to the economic crisis. However, in some other areas, there is a large variation of factors which cause poverty, as the livelihoods of the members of the village community also vary considerably. In a few other locations, communities stated that poverty was predestined and was inherited from generation to generation. In these cases, further probing by a skilled facilitator was necessary in order to reveal the factors which directly and indirectly contributed to poverty. As there are limitations in the results from the discussions on the causes of poverty provided in the reports consolidated, the analysis in this section merges the results from the discussions on the causes of poverty and results from the discussions on the problems faced by the poor. Thus, it is hoped that a more comprehensive and realistic picture of poverty problems can be obtained.

Results from discussions on the causes of poverty indicate that poverty can be influenced by external factors, personal or internal factors and transcendental factors or factors which are beyond the control of the poor. According to poor communities, poverty is caused by a lack of employment opportunities and a low level of education or skills, in addition to the fact that they do not possess assets in the form of money, agricultural land, fishing equipment, boats or even livestock which can be used as capital. In a few other cases, poverty also occurred as a result of natural disasters or due to government policies which caused people to lose their livelihood, such as a loss of land or loss of access to natural resources. The existing culture or traditions in a community, such as expensive traditional celebrations, are also factors which cause poverty in certain areas. Several personal factors, such as a lack of effort, gambling habits or alcoholism, as well as a husband re-marrying and abandoning his first family, also appeared in several discussions. In addition, many people also stated that poverty was “God’s will” or “their fate” which had been passed on from one generation to the next. Several studies provided an illustration of the interrelated factors that caused poverty, as shown in Figure 4.1 – 4.4.

The factors which were most frequently mentioned as causes of poverty in the PPA reports consolidated were the lack of economic capital, low level of education and lack of skills (see Table 4.1.). These three factors were mentioned in more than half of the PPA locations. Other causes of poverty which were mentioned fairly often included a lack of employment

¹⁴ A few of the studies consolidated also involved non-poor communities, but in order to ensure the consistency of this analysis, the opinions of the poor have been used as far as possible.

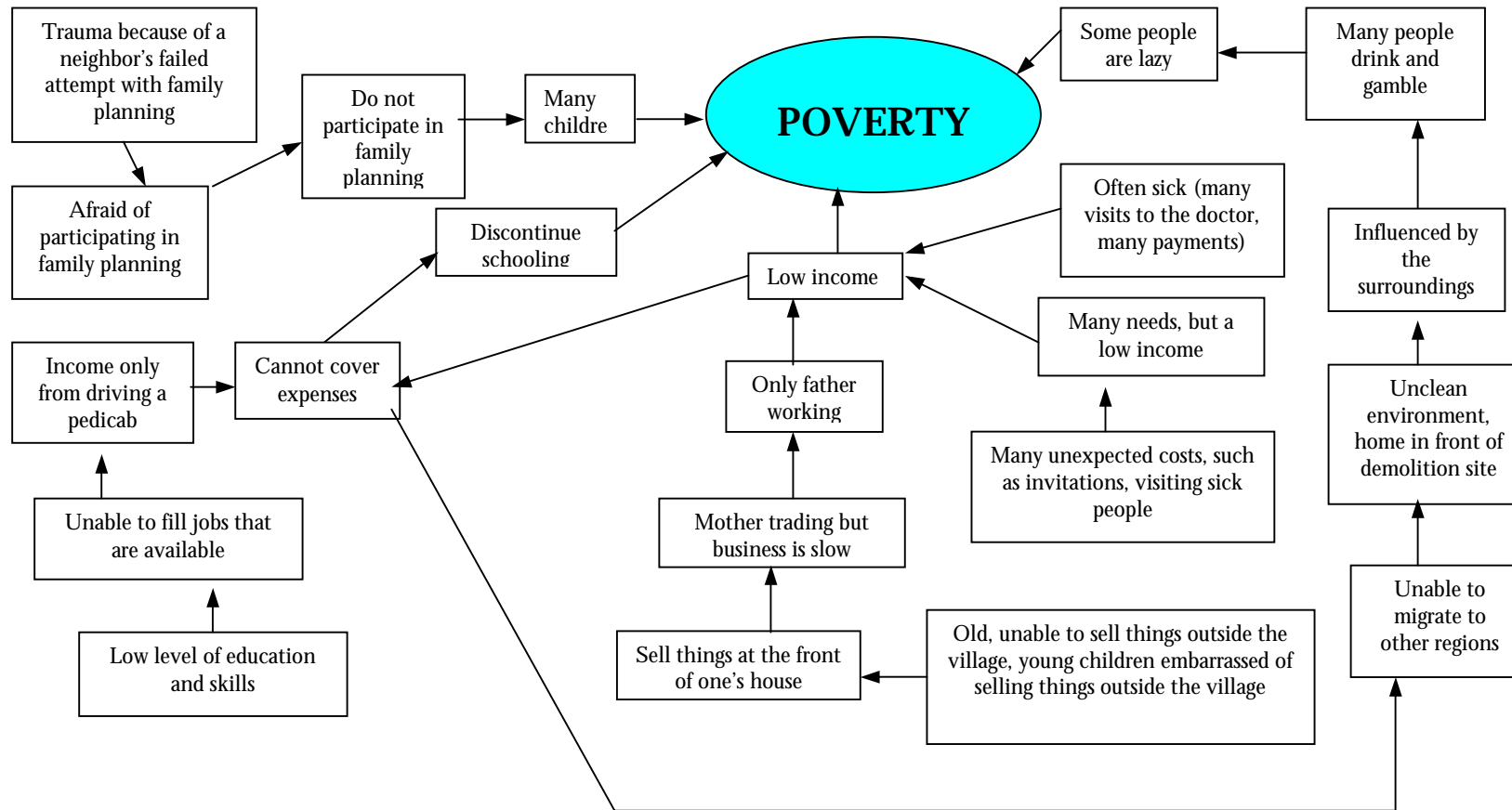
opportunities, low income, ownership of only small plots of land or no land at all, lack of effort, fate, poor health, a variety of production problems relating to pests and disease, competition in accessing resources, low product prices, transportation difficulties, and government assistance which does not reach the poor. "Fate" is a factor that should receive attention as this remark reflects the existence of apathy. The poor perceive that there is no opportunity to improve their level of welfare and that only a miracle from God could change their circumstances. Several other factors which appeared in a number of PPA locations were the excessively high prices of consumer goods and basic production inputs, natural disasters, difficulties in managing businesses, layoffs, government policies which have worsened poverty, and family problems or misfortunes.

Unlike the sequence of factors that cause poverty, the problems that were more frequently stated in discussions were transportation and problems relating to skills and education. The transportation problems were mainly due to a lack of transportation facilities and poor road conditions, whereas the most dominant education problem was the high cost of education. It seems that these two problems are interrelated, as generally education costs do not just refer to school fees but also to transportation costs incurred in reaching school. In many cases, the location of a school, particularly junior high schools which were located far from villages, and poor road conditions caused transportation costs to be greater than school fees. The high cost of transportation could also cause children to drop out of school. In addition to transportation and education problems, a lack of access to credit as well as a low income were also frequently mentioned in discussions on the problems faced by the poor.

In addition to the high cost of medication and the lack of healthcare facilities, problems related to health which were frequently mentioned, included the high cost of contraceptives and the continual decrease in family planning participants. In addition, several problems relating to agricultural businesses also surfaced, such as inadequate irrigation, the low price of agricultural products, as well as pests and crop disease. The problems surrounding policies and the lack of government assistance most commonly raised were those which related to the lack of assistance or inappropriate targeting, as well as the lack of extension work and guidance from the government. In addition, the poor also face problems relating to a lack of employment opportunities, lack of capital, difficulties in fulfilling food and everyday needs, as well as difficulties in obtaining clean water. Problems that only appeared in a small number of PPAs included, among others, poor canals which caused floods, lack of public facilities, lack of awareness about the importance of education for children, lack of religious faith, and no electricity (Table 4.1.).¹⁵

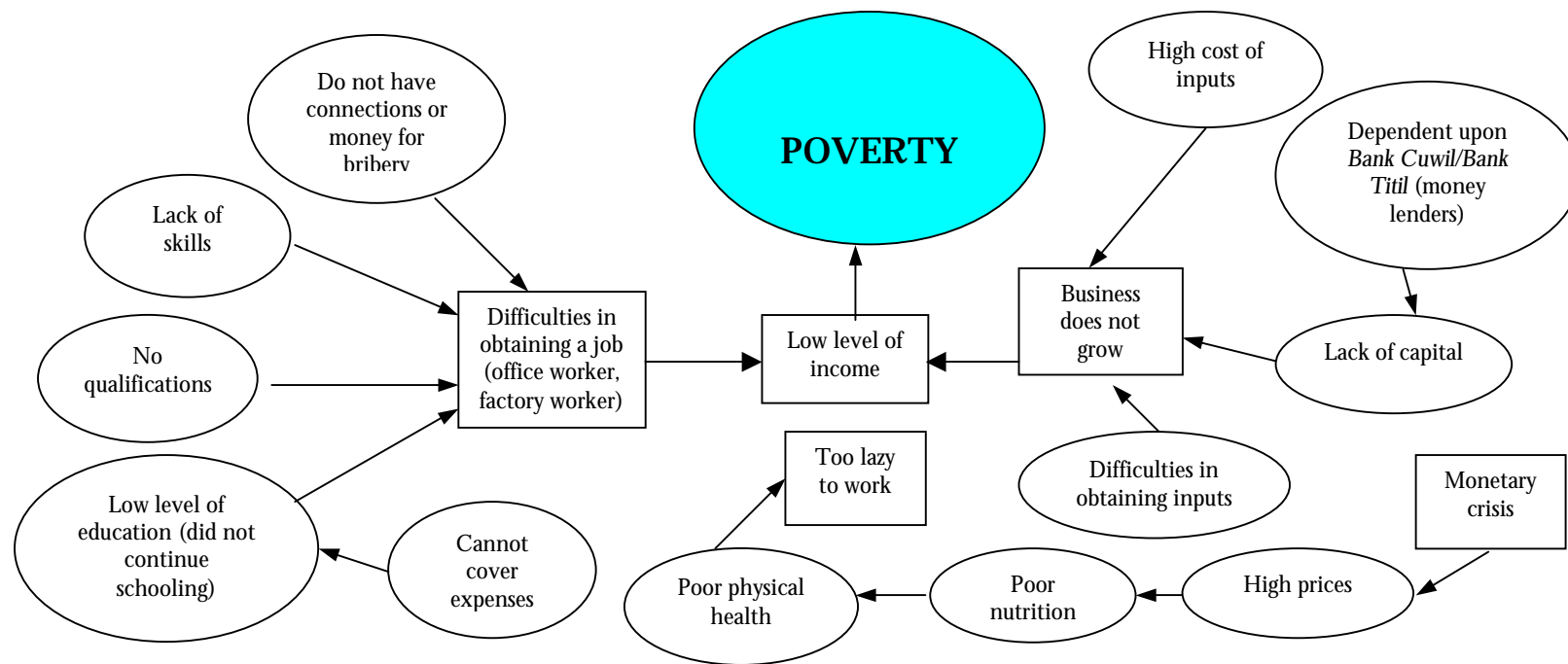
¹⁵ As not all studies consolidated provided analysis on the causes of poverty in the form of such a diagram, an analysis on the direct cause and root problem of poverty could not be carried out. The analysis in this chapter is assisted more by an analysis based on the frequency of information at PPA locations.

Figure 4.1. A Diagram of the Causes of Poverty, Developed through a Discussion with a Group of Women in Lumumba Dalam, Kelurahan Ngagel - Surabaya



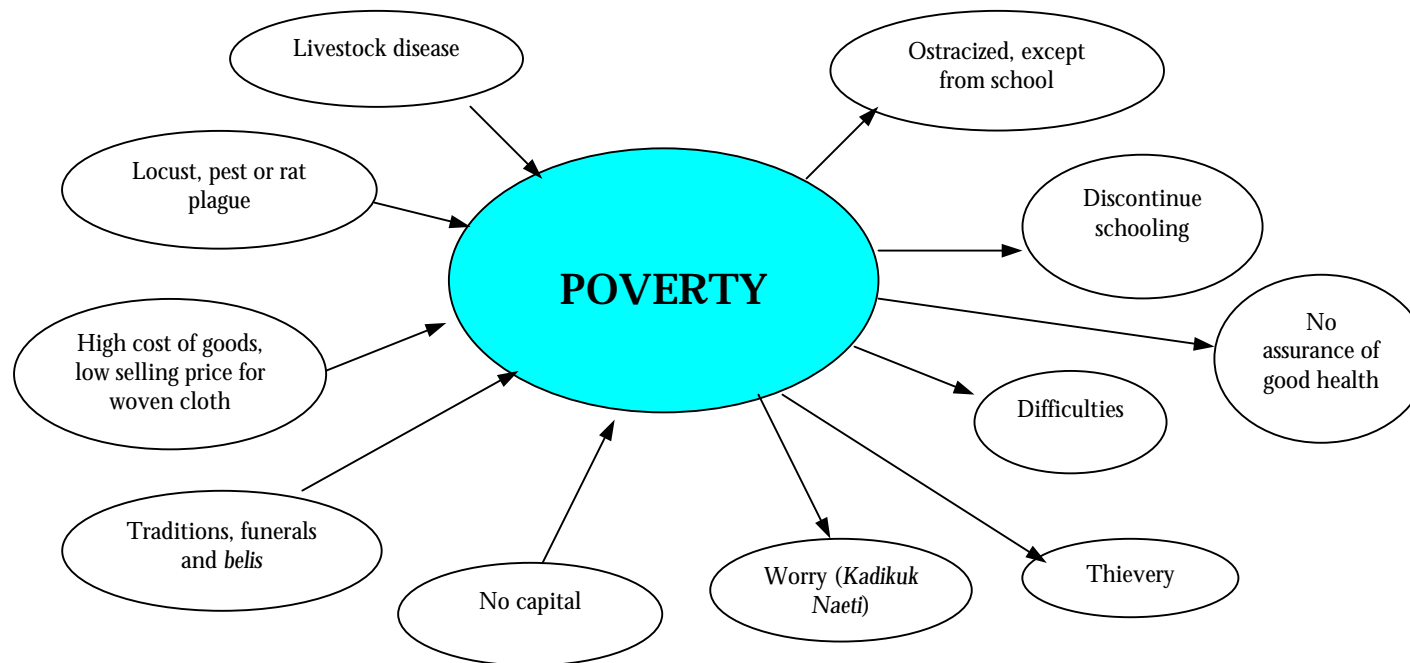
Source: Field Report, Kelurahan Ngagel, Kecamatan Wonokromo, Kota Surabaya (DFID-2000)

Figure 4.2 A Diagram of the Causes of Poverty, Developed through a Discussion with a Group of Men in Lumumba Dalam, Kelurahan Ngagel- Surabaya



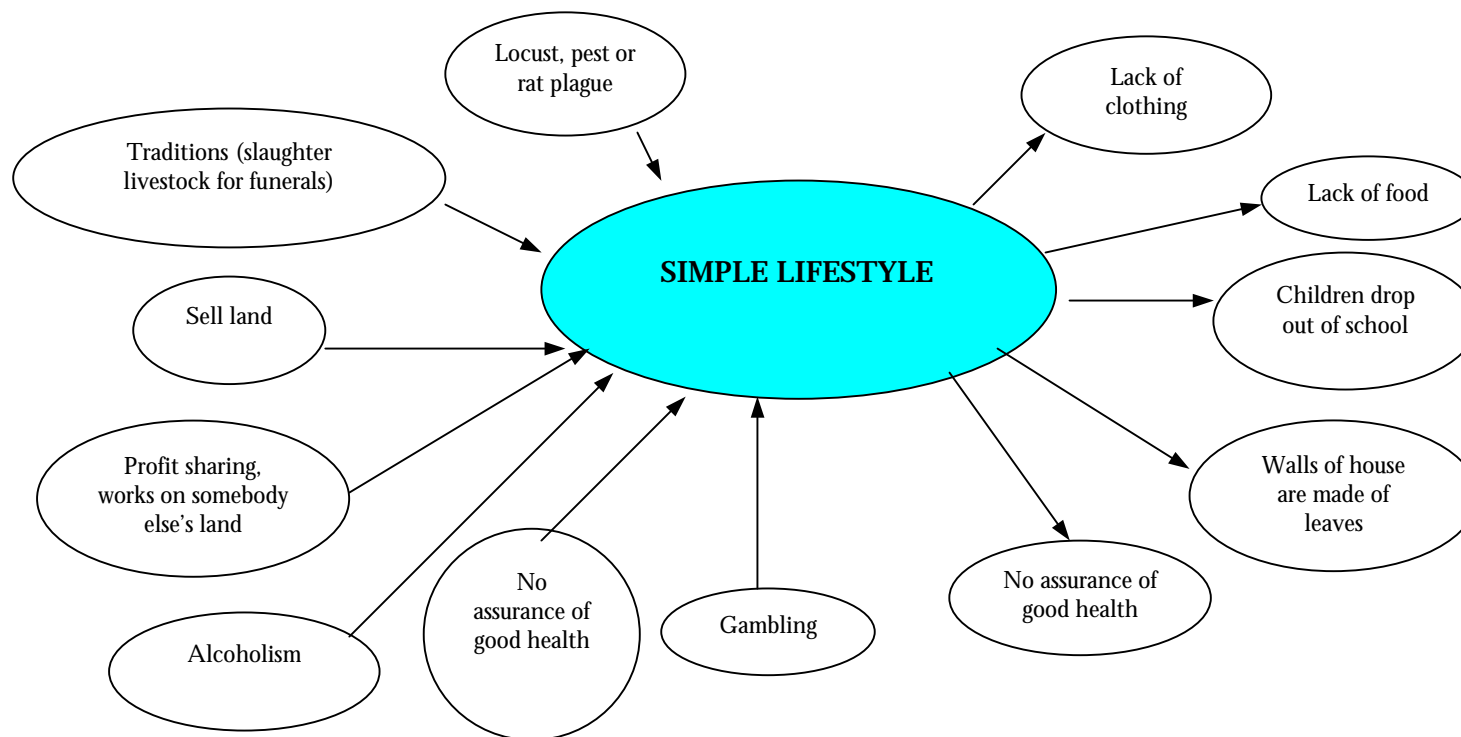
Source: Field Report, Kelurahan Ngagel, Kecamatan Wonokromo, Kota Surabaya (DFID, 2000)

Figure 4.3 A Diagram of the Causes of Poverty, Developed through a Discussion with a Group of Women in Desa Kawangu, East Sumba



Source: Field Report, Desa Kawangu, Kecamatan Pandawai, Kabupaten Sumba Timur (World, 1999)

Figure 4.4 A Diagram of the Causes of Poverty, Developed through a Discussion with a Group of Young Men in Desa Kawangu, East Sumba



Source: Field Report, Desa Kawangu, Kecamatan Pandawai, Kabupaten Sumba Timur (World Bank, 1999)

Table 4.1. Sequence of Factors which Cause Poverty and the Problems which the Poor Face, Based upon the Frequency that they were Mentioned in PPAs

Order	Cause of Poverty	Order	Problems Faced
<i>First</i>	Lack of/no capital Low level of education Lack of/no skills	<i>First</i>	Difficulties relating to transportation facilities High cost of education Poor road conditions Unable to obtain credit Low income Low level of education/drop out of school
<i>Second</i>	Lack of employment opportunities Low income Lack of/no land Lack of effort God's will/fate Poor health Production problems Low produce prices Transportation difficulties Large number of family members No inheritance Lack of/trouble with government assistance Caught up in loans Infertile/steep sloping agricultural land	<i>Second</i>	Mismanagement/lack of assistance programs Lack of/no capital Lack of employment opportunities Difficulties in obtaining clean water Difficulties in meeting everyday needs Poor nutrition Lack of extension work/guidance Inadequate irrigation Low product prices Family planning Pests and diseases High medical costs Lack of health services Lack of food/hunger Security problems Unemployment
<i>Third</i>	Unemployment High cost of living High price of production inputs/basic production materials Natural disasters Non-permanent employment Unable to manage income Family/social problems Business problems Layoffs Government policies Unable to work Problems relating to traditions or customs Security problems Family misfortune Lack of socialization/information	<i>Third</i>	Poor health High cost of basic commodities High cost of traditional ceremonies Housing and environment Lack of education facilities Poor harvest Lack of/poor quality of agricultural land Caught up in loans Lack of bathing, washing and toilet facilities Natural disasters Lack of skills Alcoholism, gambling and juvenile delinquency Lack of participation in collective work Remoteness Family disharmony Child labor Detrimental government policies Difficulties in developing businesses Do not own fishing equipment Lack of access to communication and information facilities High cost of inputs Poor irrigation Lack of general facilities Lack of awareness about the importance of education for children Lack of religious faith No electricity

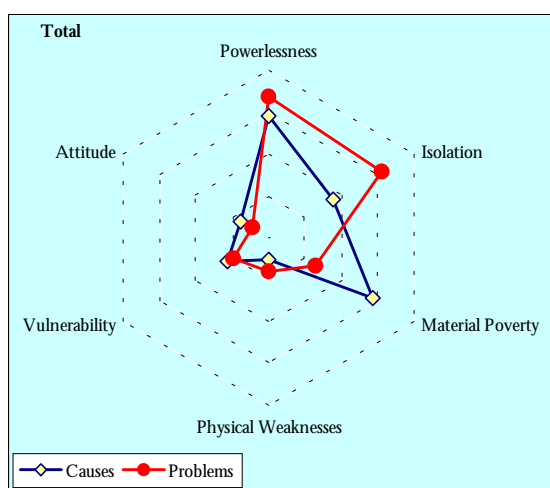
Sources: Appendices 6 and 8.

The variety of factors considered as causes of poverty and problems faced by the poor illustrates the complexity of the poverty in various regions in Indonesia. To assist in analyzing these problems, the causes and problems of poverty have been grouped into six categories: powerlessness, isolation, material poverty, physical weaknesses, vulnerability, and attitude and behavior. The results of this categorization are provided in Figure 4.5. In this figure, the further the point of a group of factors from the center, the larger the contribution of that group of factors to the overall problem of poverty.

Figure 4.5 shows that the most dominant group was the powerlessness factors. In this context, powerlessness consists of several factors which represent the poor's lack of control over development or the policies which influence their lives. The other groups of factors which were fairly frequently mentioned were isolation and material poverty factors, followed by vulnerability, physical weakness, and behavioral factors, respectively.

As shown in Figure 4.5., there were differences between the patterns produced by the analysis of the causes of poverty and the analysis of problems faced by the poor. The analysis of the causes of poverty indicated that the poor are inclined to perceive material poverty factors as the most dominant causes of poverty, more dominant than isolation factors. Meanwhile, the analysis of the problems in fact indicated the reverse. The analysis of the most frequently mentioned problems indicated that isolation factors were more dominant than material poverty factors. The isolation factors consisted of transportation difficulties as well as limited access to a better life. This difference indicates the limitations of the poor in recognizing the interaction between the various factors which cause poverty. Material poverty, a cause that affects them directly, was more frequently indicated by the poor as a cause of poverty. But, material poverty is actually the result of a variety of other factors which are the root problems of poverty spread across the other five groups of factors. This phenomenon certainly needs to be taken into consideration in formulating poverty reduction strategies, as strategies which only focus on efforts to reduce material poverty without adequately taking into account other factors will be less effective or even ineffective.

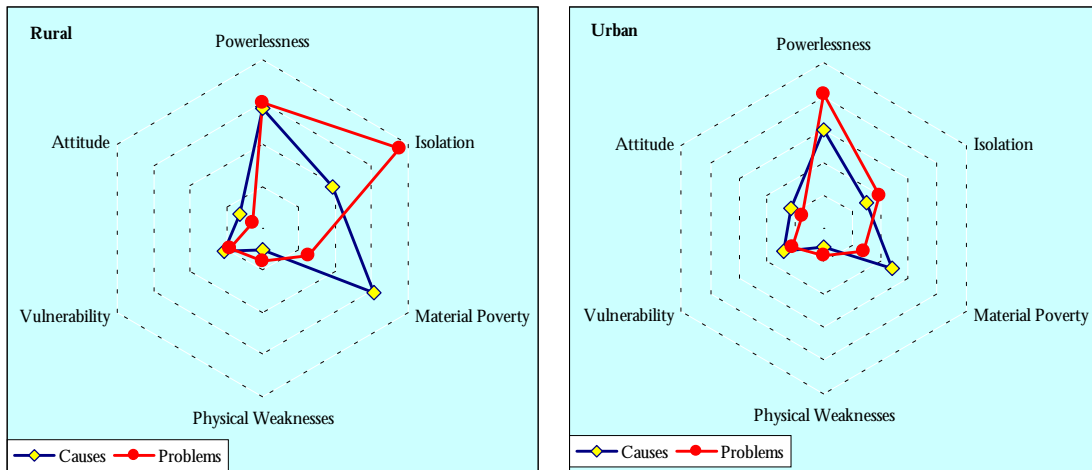
Figure 4.5. A General Illustration of the Poverty Trap



Contributions of each group of causes and problems of poverty were different according to location (urban/rural or geographical region), livelihood of the community, and the age and sex of respondents. These differences could be observed from the shape of the poverty traps provided in Figures 4.6. – 4.9. Figure 4.6. depicts the differences in poverty trap patterns in rural and urban areas. Although the group of powerlessness factors was the dominant group of factors in both areas, differences in the magnitude of isolation, material poverty and

behavioral factors were apparent. In rural areas, the analysis of the causes of poverty indicated that material poverty was more dominant than isolation, whereas the analysis of problems indicated that isolation problems were far more dominant than material poverty problems. In urban areas, this difference was not so obvious because there were a lot fewer isolation problems expressed in urban areas than in rural areas. The contribution of isolation factors as causes of poverty and as problems for the poor in urban areas was more consistent. Even from the behavioral aspect, it appears that behavioral factors were more frequently mentioned in urban areas than in rural areas.

Figure 4.6. Poverty Trap Illustrations in Urban and Rural Areas



The poverty traps drawn from PPAs in western and eastern Indonesia demonstrated that the poverty trap patterns in the two regions are similar (Figure 4.7.). However, the poverty traps for different types of communities' livelihood in fact indicated bigger variations. Figure 4.8. shows that the poverty trap pattern in rice-farming communities and forest communities were similar to the general pattern of rural areas. It appears that the contribution of the material poverty and behavioral factors in dry-land farming communities tend to be larger than in other communities. This may be related to the location of dry-land farming communities, which are mostly located in Nusa Tenggara. Poverty in this region is relatively worse, and there is a drinking tradition in communities that causes more frequent behavioral problems to arise. It is apparent that powerlessness factors in coastal fishing communities tend to be more influential than in other communities. The poverty trap pattern in informal sector and labor communities was generally similar to the pattern in urban areas.

Figure 4.7. Poverty Trap Illustrations in Western and Eastern Indonesia

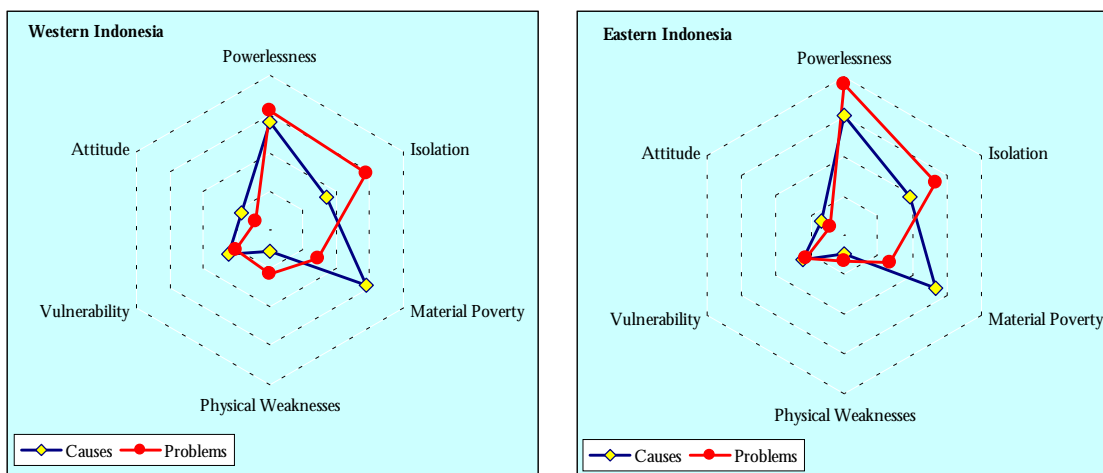
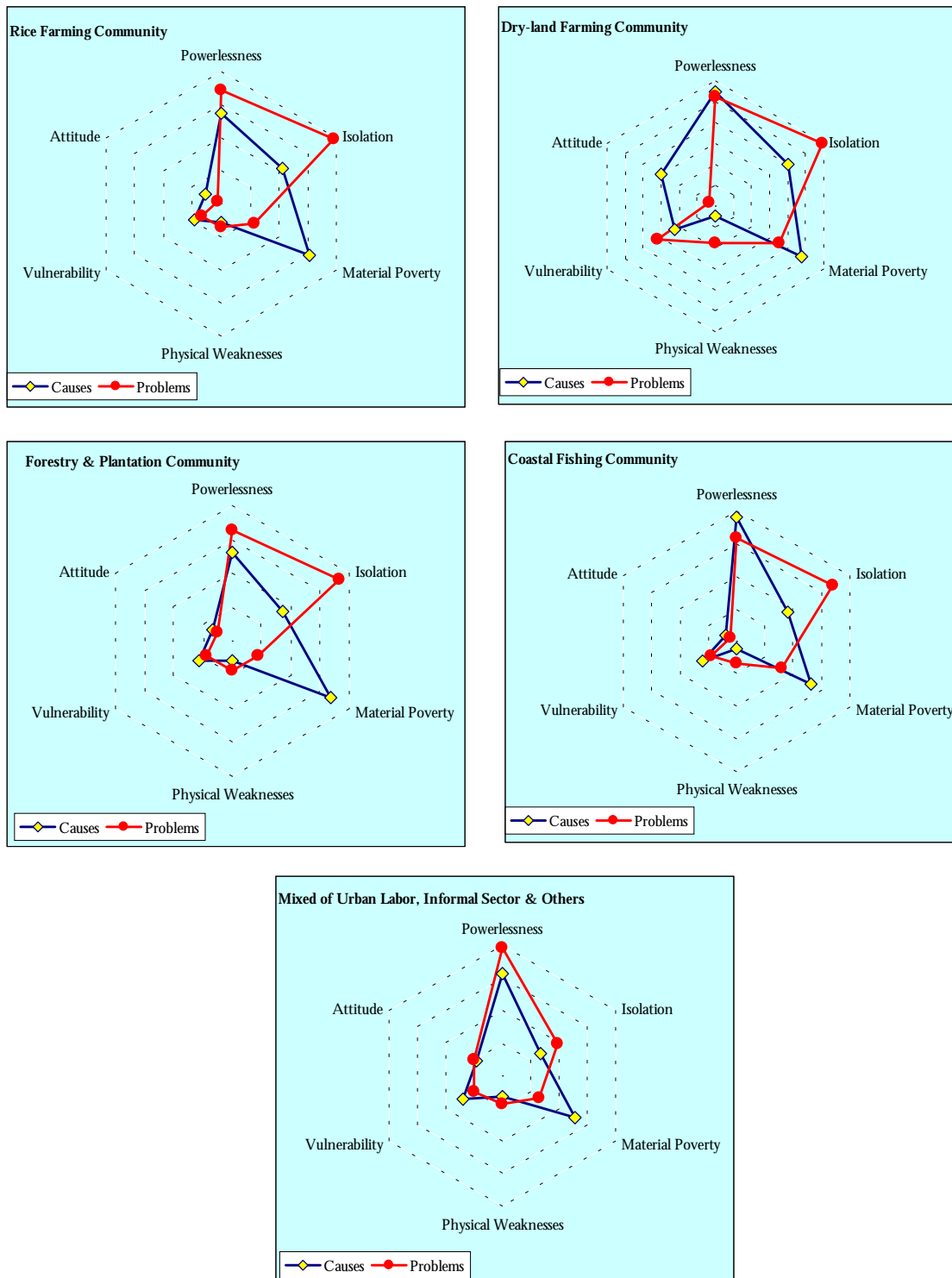


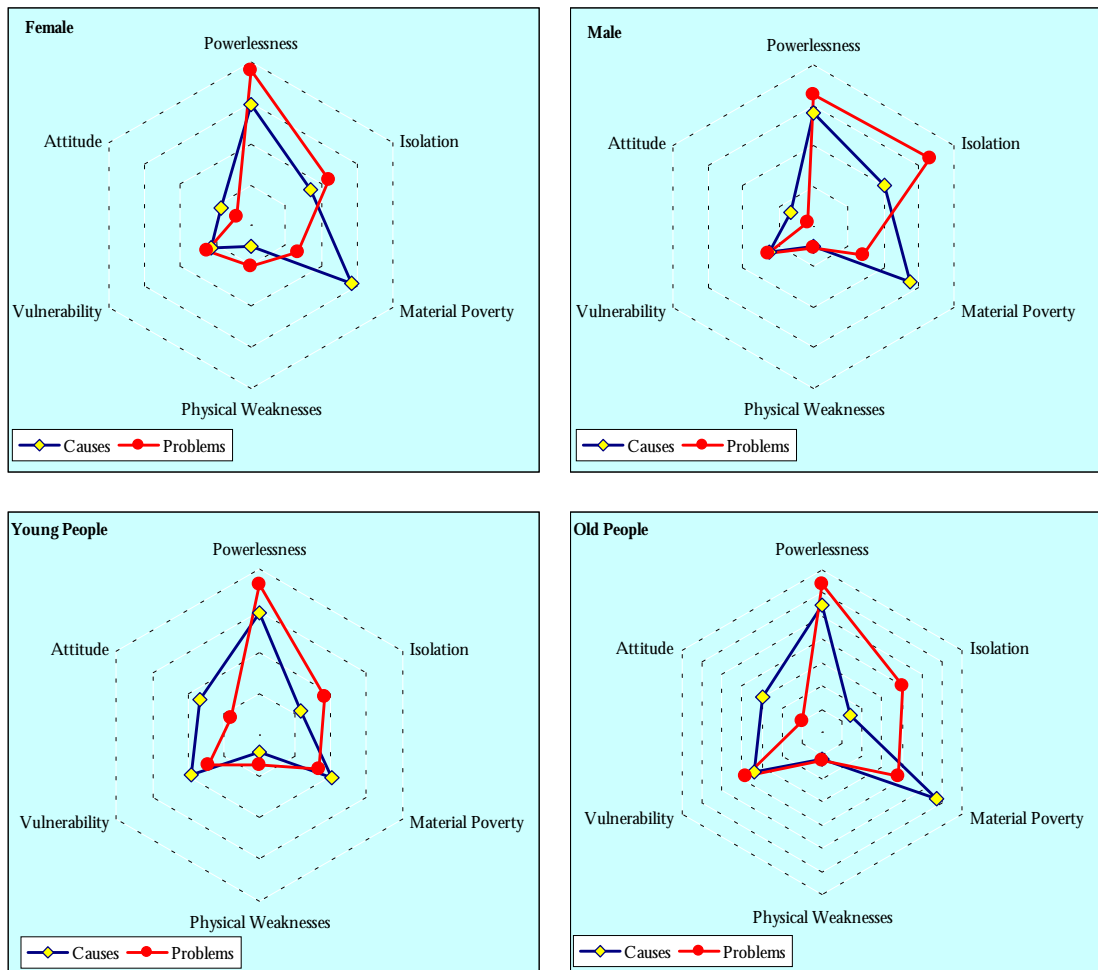
Figure 4.8. Poverty Trap Illustrations in Different Types of Communities



The poverty traps drawn up from the results of discussions with a variety of respondents show that the pattern of factors which cause poverty based upon the perspectives of young respondents was similar to that of older respondents (Illustration 4.9.). However, there were some differences in the pattern drawn from the perceptions of female respondents and the perceptions of male respondents. Compared with male respondents, female respondents were

inclined to mention factors relating to powerlessness and behavior more often. Meanwhile, male respondents tended to mention factors relating to isolation more frequently.

Figure 4.9. Poverty Traps Illustrations according to Groups of Respondents



It appears that the difference in male and female perceptions of the causes of poverty and the problems which they confront is related to the dynamics of male and female roles and responsibilities at home as well as in the community (see Box 4.1.). As is also apparent in Table 4.2. and Table 4.3., within the household, women are more responsible in organizing internal family affairs and thus they face powerlessness factors more often. Among these factors are husbands who are unemployed and thus unable to provide financial support, the high cost of consumer goods, education costs and health expenses which continuously increase, as well as debt traps. Within the village community domain, women are more often involved in social activities, although recently consultation activities in rice-farming communities have begun to involve more groups of female farmers. It appears that more or less due to their limited roles, women have not really recognized the restrictions in accessing a decent job or in participating in decision-making at the community level.

Box 4.1.
The Dynamics of Male and Female Roles at Home and in the Community

Several PPAs carried out by the World Bank (1999) specifically tried to explore information regarding the role of males and females, both at home and in the community, when the study was being conducted and ten years beforehand. This information shows that there have been a few changes in the roles of males and females in several communities, although males have remained dominant in strategic decision-making, both at home as well as in the community.

Responsibilities and Decision-Making at Home

In general, the information collected in PPAs shows that the main responsibilities of women at home are to manage household affairs and prepare food, educate children, and earn a living, respectively. The main responsibilities of women in different areas are similar although there were somewhat different emphases. In urban areas, the most frequently mentioned responsibilities of women were to manage household affairs and educate children, whereas in rural areas, particularly in rice farming communities, the main responsibility of females was to prepare food. If this is compared with the situation ten years ago, it is apparent that the responsibility of females in educating children in rice farming communities has declined. But in urban areas, particularly in informal sector and labor communities, the responsibility of females in earning a living has increased, whereas the responsibility of women which has tended to decline in urban areas is fetching water.

The main responsibilities of males within the household are to earn a living, educate children, and assist their wives. But the main responsibilities of men in rural areas are different from that in urban areas. In rural areas, the most dominant responsibility of males is to earn a living, whereas responsibilities in educating children and assisting their wives were mostly mentioned in urban areas. However, compared with the arrangement ten years ago, it is apparent that there has been a decline in their responsibility to educate children and an increase in assisting their wives. In dry-land farming communities, an increase in the responsibility to assist their wives and prepare food is also apparent, and there has also been a decline in the responsibility to earn a living and provide clothing, whereas there have been hardly any changes in the responsibilities of males and females at home in forest communities.

In line with the division of responsibilities at home, women become the decision-maker in everyday household affairs (Table 4.3.). Although it seems that women make decisions on many matters, strategic decisions such as purchasing and selling large assets (land and livestock), marrying children and paying for a child's schooling are still in the hands of men.

Responsibilities and Decision-Making within the Community

The information provided in a number of PPAs indicates that female responsibilities in the community have tended to increase in general. Female responsibilities which existed ten years ago, that is participation in PKK activities, *posyandu*, *arisan* as well *pengajian*, have tended to increase. In addition, there are some new female responsibilities, including participation in community consultations, LKMD commemoration month and intensive-work programs, as well as teaching at TPA and providing food for the PMTAS program. But this increase is not distributed equally amongst all communities. In forest communities, it appears that there has been no change to female responsibilities in the community. In dry-land farming communities, the female responsibilities which have increased include becoming a PKK cadre, as well as participating in collective work and NGO activities. New responsibilities included participating in LKMD commemoration month and providing additional food for school children. In rice-farming communities, new responsibilities have arisen, including participating in collective work and community consultations, whereas in informal sector and labor communities, the new responsibilities include becoming a PKK cadre, participating in *dasa wisma* activities, teaching at TPA and participating in *padat karya* programs.

Table 4.2. Male and Female Responsibilities at Home and in the Community

Responsibilities at Home	Dominant Individual		Responsibilities in the Community	Dominant Individual	
	Males	Females		Male	Females
Earn an income	XXX	XXX	<i>Arisan</i>	XX	XXX
Build a home	XX		<i>Pengajian</i>	XXX	XXX
Make decisions	X		Attend ritual celebrations	XX	
Educate children	XX	XXX	Contribute to celebrations	X	XX
Provide guidance for wife	X		Participate in collective work	XXX	XX
Provide security for family	X		Visit sick people	X	X
Ensure family is happy	X		Village security	XXX	
Provide clothing for family	X		Community service	XX	
Fetch water	X	X	Village meetings	XX	
Prepare family meals	X	XXX	LKMD activities	X	
Take care of husband		XX	Head of RT/RW	X	
Manage household affairs		XXX	Attend funerals	XX	X
Manage household finances		XX	Family welfare program		XXX
Provide for other household needs	X	XX	<i>Posyandu</i> (become a cadre)		XXX
Assist with wife's work	XX		Assist with village needs		XX
Other activities	X	X	Assist neighbors	X	XX
			<i>Dasa Wisma</i>		X
			Assist people in need		X
			Sport/aerobics		XX
			Work as a midwife		X
			Traditional healer	X	X
			Women's commission		X
			NGO/organization activist	X*	X
			Cooperatives		X
			Provision of additional food		X*
			Community consultation		X*
			LKMD commemoration month		X*
			Teach Koran to children		X*
			<i>Jimpitan</i>		X*
			Labor-intensive projects	X*	X*
			Traditions/Church/Mosque	XX	
			Distribute donations	X	
			Receive official visitors	X*	
			Work	X*	

Sources: Appendices 10, 13, 14, and 17.

Explanations: (XXX) mentioned in more than half of the locations; (XX) mentioned in more than 20% of locations; (X) mentioned in less than 20% of locations; (*) a new responsibility which did not exist 10 years ago. Please see the List of Terms for the specific terms.

It seems that isolation problems, which were sensed and expressed more often by male groups in rural areas, are closely related to their role as the head of the family who must earn a living. Although earning a living is a joint responsibility, this task is still considered to be the man's main responsibility. In order to earn a living, they have to try and find work outside of their region, and thus problems relating to transportation and low levels of education tended

to be more frequently mentioned by men. In addition, within the village community, men are more frequently involved in activities relating to decision-making, both at the RT/RW (neighborhood) level and the village level. Limited education and knowledge are surely felt to be restricting factors for them in actively participating in meeting forums at the village level, as well as taking official or leadership positions in organizations or groups at the local level.

Table 4.3. Decision-Making at Home and in the Community

Decisions at Home	Made by		Decisions in the Community	Made by	
	Males	Females		Males	Females
Purchase of agricultural land/rice field	X		Construction of roads, bridges, mosques, and water supply systems	X	
Purchase of livestock	X		Village, traditional or social needs	X	
House building	X		Collective work	X	
Farming	X		Village meetings	X	
Marrying children off	X		LKMD	X	
Paying children's school fees	X		Village women's program		X
Giving money to relatives/family members	X		PKK		X
Providing money to cover everyday expenses	X		Female <i>kontak tani</i>		X
Determination of the price of woven cloth	X		<i>Posyandu</i>		X
Providing cloth/slaughter animals for traditional ceremonies	X		<i>Dasa wisma</i>		X
Children planning to migrate	X		<i>Pengajian</i>		X
Permitting wife to work	X		Women's commission		X
Organizing food/menu		X	<i>Raskin</i> (cheap rice program)		X
Household activities		X			
Planning for food needs		X			
Providing pocket money for children		X			
Determining how many times the family eats a day		X			
Selling agricultural products		X			
Family health		X			
Looking for loans	X	X			
Education for children	X	X			
Selling and buying household assets	X	X			
Village contributions – voluntary	X	X			

Source: A number of the PPAs consolidated.

For an explanation of the specific terms, please see the List of Terms.

The analysis based on categorizing the various causes and problems of poverty into six groups has provided a picture of the similarities and differences in the poverty issues in rural/urban areas and in communities with different livelihoods, as well as according to the perceptions of various groups of respondents. In order to deepen our understanding of the causes and problems of poverty, the factors categorized into each group need to be examined. The following section analyzes each group of factors in detail.

Powerlessness Factors

Factors categorized into the powerlessness group are factors that reflect the lack of control or influence the poor have over the development activities and policies which influence their lives. Among the factors included in this group are those which relate to employment opportunities, expenses born by communities – both for consumption as well as for production needs, the price of products produced by a community, government assistance and policies, existing traditions, debt traps, security, and fate or God's will. Powerlessness factors were very dominant in almost all regions, urban and rural areas, as well as all types of respondent groups – old, young, male, and female. Therefore, solving the dominant problems relating to powerlessness is a strategic element of poverty reduction efforts.

Within the powerlessness factors, the most frequently mentioned cause of poverty was the lack of employment opportunities, whereas the most frequently mentioned problem was the high cost of education. In addition, factors which often arose, both in the analysis of the causes of poverty as well as in the analysis of the problems faced by the poor, were the low price of products produced by a community and the lack or mismanagement of government assistance programs. In regard to government assistance, the main issues highlighted were the lack of extension work, both for farming and other businesses, and poor targeting of assistance.

The data provided in Table 4.4. indicate that the composition of powerlessness factors varies in urban and rural areas, and in communities with different livelihoods. In line with public knowledge, the most common powerlessness factors in urban areas were the lack of job opportunities and high unemployment, as well as the high price of basic necessities and the high cost of day-to-day living. Although the problems relating to a lack of job opportunities and unemployment were also often mentioned in rural areas, they were not as dominant as in urban areas. In relation to expenses, there was a tendency for problems relating to the high cost of education and medical treatment to be more frequently mentioned in urban areas than in rural areas. The problems which were more frequently raised in rural areas were problems surrounding the high price of production inputs and the low price of products produced. In addition, the "fate" factor, which tended to be more dominant in rural areas, reflects the community perception that there is only a small chance of escaping poverty. The differences between the dominant powerlessness factors in urban and rural areas indicates that there is a need for different approaches in reducing poverty in urban and rural areas.

If the groups of powerlessness factors in western and eastern Indonesia are compared, it is apparent that although the lack of employment opportunities and low produce prices often arose in both areas, these two factors tended to be more dominant in eastern Indonesia. In addition, it needs to be noted that security factors and the high cost of traditional ceremonies, although rarely mentioned, tended to be a problem in eastern Indonesia. In western Indonesia, the most common factors were the high cost of living, including education and health expenses.

The analysis of the different types of communities shows that there are some variations in the dominant powerlessness factors. The dominant powerlessness factors in informal sector and labor communities were more or less similar to those in urban areas, these being a lack of employment opportunities and the high cost of living. For rice farming communities, there is a lack of seasonal employment opportunities outside of the farming sector which can be taken on by farm laborers during quiet periods. Other dominant factors were the high cost of production inputs and the low price of unhulled rice and other farm produce. In dry-land farming communities, the most frequently mentioned causes of poverty were the low price of agricultural produce and the high cost of living, whereas the most frequently mentioned

problem in dry-land farming communities in Nusa Tenggara was the high cost of traditional ceremonies. Forest communities were somewhat different as they raised fate, the mismanagement of government assistance programs and lack of extension work more often in addition to the lack of employment opportunities. In coastal fishing communities, fate and the lack of employment opportunities were the most frequently raised factors, followed by unemployment and being caught up in loans. The dominance of "fate" as a factor in forest and coastal fishing communities reflects the severity of poverty, which has been experienced from generation to generation, and the strong perception that there is only a small chance to improve their welfare.

The various causes and problems of poverty raised by old and young respondents indicated that there is a similarity in perceptions regarding the lack of job opportunities and unemployment factors as causes of poverty. Nevertheless, it was apparent that compared to older respondents, there was a tendency for young respondents to raise problems relating to the high cost of living, mismanagement of government assistance, detrimental government policies, and security more frequently, whereas older respondents were more inclined to raise problems relating to the high cost of traditional ceremonies. These differences reflect the attitudes and views of the young who are more critical of the recent developments in their region.

Female and male respondents also tended to mention somewhat different powerlessness factors. In relation to employment issues, unemployment was more frequently mentioned by women, whereas the lack of employment opportunities was more frequently mentioned by men. This does not mean that more women are unemployed, but that they feel the impact of unemployment more because an unemployed husband or unemployed children increase their burden, whereas a lack of employment opportunities is felt more by men, whose main responsibility it is to earn a living. On the other hand, parallel with the role of women as managers of the household (see Table 4.2. and 4.3.), they also mentioned problems surrounding the high cost of living and being caught up in loans as causes of poverty more frequently.

Isolation Factors

The group of isolation factors is a collection of various physical and non-physical barriers which the poor face in accessing opportunities to improve their welfare. Factors in this group include physical and non-physical isolation. Factors relating to physical isolation include remote location and poor transportation infrastructure and facilities, whereas factors relating to non-physical isolation are made up of a low level education and skills, no access to credit, as well as a lack of access to education, health, irrigation, clean water supplies, and other public facilities. Based on the analysis of the causes of poverty mentioned by communities, these factors were not too dominant. But based upon the analysis on the problems that the poor face, issues in the group of isolation factors were very dominant. In most areas, except in urban areas and amongst informal sector and labor communities, the problems related to isolation factors are almost equal in magnitude to those caused by powerlessness factors. Therefore, isolation factors should receive substantial attention in the formulation of poverty reduction strategies, even though communities do not consider them as the cause of poverty.

Table 4.4. Causes and Problems of Poverty – Powerlessness Factors

	Type of Area		Region		Type of Community						Respondent Groups			
	Total	Rural	Urban	Western Indonesia	Eastern Indonesia	Rice-Farming	Dry-land Farming	Forestry & Plantation	Coastal Fishing	Labor & Informal Sector, & Mixed	Female	Male	Young	Old
	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)
Causes of Poverty														
<i>N =</i>	78	56	22	49	29	22	12	17	11	16	41	40	31	20
Unemployment	19.2	17.9	22.7	14.5	20.7	13.6	-	17.6	45.5	25.0	26.8	10.0	22.6	30.0
Lack of employment opportunities	48.7	37.5	77.3	45.7	50.4	50.0	-	35.3	63.6	87.5	29.3	45.0	35.5	35.0
High cost of production inputs	17.9	23.2	4.5	16.4	13.3	40.9	16.7	5.9	9.1	6.3	12.2	20.0	-	5.0
Low produce prices	30.8	35.7	18.2	25.9	46.7	31.8	58.3	29.4	27.3	12.5	17.1	22.5	6.5	5.0
Mismanagement of government assistance	24.4	25.0	22.7	20.3	22.2	22.7	16.7	35.3	27.3	18.8	17.1	22.5	6.5	-
Detrimental government policies	9.0	8.9	9.1	10.4	8.9	9.1	8.3	17.6	-	6.3	2.4	7.5	6.5	-
Insecurity	5.1	7.1	-	-	10.4	9.1	8.3	5.9	-	-	7.3	5.0	3.2	-
High cost of living	19.2	10.7	40.9	24.0	14.1	9.1	41.7	5.9	-	43.8	17.1	10.0	32.3	15.0
Caught up in loans	21.8	23.2	18.2	14.5	23.7	18.2	-	23.5	45.5	25.0	24.4	10.0	12.9	15.0
Problems related to traditions/custom	6.4	7.1	4.5	3.2	9.6	9.1	16.7	-	9.1	-	7.3	7.5	12.9	10.0
God's will/fate	35.9	39.3	27.3	41.1	27.4	31.8	16.7	41.2	63.6	31.3	17.1	12.5	3.2	5.0
Problems Faced by the Poor														
<i>N =</i>	67	53	14	40	27	21	10	14	9	14	35	37	30	20
High medical expenses	10.4	7.5	21.4	9.3	6.3	9.5	10.0	7.1	-	21.4	11.4	8.1	16.7	-
Family planning	11.9	11.3	14.3	11.4	19.4	9.5	10.0	21.4	11.1	7.1	22.9	8.1	3.3	5.0
High cost of education	32.8	28.3	50.0	30.2	20.8	38.1	10.0	35.7	22.2	42.9	25.7	32.4	20.0	15.0
High price of basic commodities	9.0	1.9	35.7	9.3	4.2	4.8	10.0	-	-	28.6	17.1	2.7	16.7	15.0
Security disturbances	10.4	5.7	28.6	5.6	14.6	4.8	20.0	-	11.1	21.4	2.9	16.2	23.3	15.0
Traditional ceremonies	9.0	11.3	-	1.9	27.8	4.8	40.0	7.1	-	-	11.4	13.5	13.3	25.0
Lack or mismanagement of assistance	17.9	15.1	28.6	9.4	20.8	14.3	20.0	7.1	22.2	28.6	8.6	18.9	16.7	10.0
Detrimental policies	4.5	1.9	14.3	3.7	4.2	4.8	-	7.1	11.1	-	2.9	5.4	3.3	10.0
Unemployment	10.4	1.9	42.9	11.1	2.1	9.5	-	-	-	35.7	20.0	8.1	26.7	25.0
Lack of employment opportunities	14.9	9.4	35.7	15.0	24.3	9.5	-	21.4	11.1	28.6	11.4	13.5	16.7	15.0
Low produce prices	13.4	13.2	14.3	7.5	36.8	14.3	20.0	14.3	22.2	-	8.6	13.5	10.0	10.0
High cost of production inputs	3.0	-	14.3	3.7	-	4.8	-	-	-	7.1	8.6	-	6.7	5.0
Caught up in loans	7.5	3.8	21.4	3.7	8.3	-	-	-	33.3	14.3	2.9	5.4	6.7	-
Difficulties in fulfilling everyday needs	14.9	9.4	35.7	16.8	15.3	14.3	10.0	14.3	11.1	21.4	8.6	5.4	20.0	10.0

As shown in Table 4.5., out of the group of isolation factors, the most frequently mentioned causes of poverty were a low level of education and skills, and then factors relating to transportation problems. Factors relating to transportation problems arose more in rural areas, particularly within rice-farming communities. Isolation factors regarding the problems mentioned by communities varied greatly. The most frequently mentioned problems were the lack of transportation facilities, poor road conditions and no access to credit. As mentioned above, transportation problems were mentioned more often in rural areas. In urban areas, the most common problems were a lack of skills and no access to credit. Other problems which arose more frequently in rural areas were the lack of education facilities, remoteness of a location, as well as a lack of information and extension work. A lack of healthcare services, clean water, electricity and public facilities were more frequently mentioned in urban areas.

A comparison of the isolation factors which arose in western and eastern Indonesia demonstrates the underdevelopment in eastern Indonesia. It is apparent from the high frequency of references to problems regarding poor road conditions and lack of education facilities, healthcare services, irrigation systems and extension work, as well as no access to credit. In western Indonesia, the most common problems were a lack of transportation facilities and lack of clean water.

A comparison of the problems which were raised in different types of communities indicates that there are several specific problems in each community. In rice farming communities, the problems which often arose were the lack of transportation facilities and no access to credit. No access to credit was also very dominant in coastal fishing communities. In dry-land farming communities, the most frequently mentioned problems were the poor conditions of roads and lack of clean water. In forest communities, problems which frequently arose were the lack of transportation facilities and lack of extension work, whereas problems which often arose in informal sector and labor communities were a lack of skills and no access to credit, in addition to poor road conditions.

The comparisons across respondent groups show that there was a tendency for groups of young respondents to mention problems relating to the lack of transportation facilities and lack of information and extension work more often, whereas groups of older respondents were more inclined to mention problems relating to poor road conditions and a lack of clean water. This once again reflects the differences in the focus of different age groups. From a comparison of female and male respondents, it is apparent that males were more inclined to mention problems relating to isolation. As mentioned above, it appears that this tendency is closely related to their role as the main income earner. Because in general men handle production problems, they also mentioned problems about the lack of information and extension work, lack of irrigation, and no access to loans more often, whereas groups of women raised problems relating to the poor road conditions and the lack of education facilities more frequently.

Table 4.5. Causes and Problems of Poverty – Isolation Factors

	Type of Area			Region		Type of Community					Respondent Groups			
	Total Villages	Rural Areas	Urban Areas	Western Indonesia	Eastern Indonesia	Rice- farming	Dry-land farming	Forestry & Plantation	Coastal Fishing	Labor & Informal Sector, & Mixed	Female	Male	Young	Old
	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)
Causes of Poverty														
N =	78	56	22	49	29	22	12	17	11	16	41	40	31	20
Low level of education	65.4	66.1	63.6	58.9	67.4	86.4	50.0	52.9	63.6	62.5	48.8	52.5	29.0	10.0
Lack of or no skills	50.0	51.8	45.5	39.2	60.0	45.5	58.3	47.1	54.5	50.0	36.6	40.0	22.6	20.0
Transportation problems	30.8	37.5	13.6	32.3	21.5	54.5	25.0	35.3	18.2	6.3	14.6	27.5	3.2	-
Lack of socialization /information	2.6	3.6	-	-	8.9	4.5	-	5.9	-	-	2.4	5.0	-	-
Problems Faced by the Poor														
N =	67	53	14	40	27	21	10	14	9	14	35	37	30	20
Poor road conditions	23.9	26.4	14.3	17.0	27.1	19.0	50.0	14.3	22.2	21.4	22.9	21.6	20.0	30.0
Lack of transportation facilities	34.3	35.8	28.6	31.9	22.9	61.9	20.0	35.7	11.1	14.3	17.1	27.0	20.0	10.0
Remoteness	4.5	5.7	-	5.7	4.2	4.8	10.0	7.1	-	-	5.7	8.1	10.0	10.0
Lack of access to communication & information facilities (telephone & newspaper)	3.0	3.8	-	5.7	-	4.8	-	7.1	-	-	-	2.7	3.3	-
Lack of healthcare facilities	10.4	9.4	14.3	3.7	12.5	9.5	10.0	7.1	22.2	7.1	2.9	16.2	3.3	5.0
Lack of education facilities	7.5	9.4	-	3.8	10.4	-	10.0	14.3	22.2	-	8.6	2.7	-	-
Lack of skills	6.0	-	28.6	3.7	6.3	-	-	-	11.1	21.4	5.7	5.4	6.7	10.0
Lack of extension work/guidance	13.4	15.1	7.1	9.5	14.6	14.3	10.0	21.4	11.1	7.1	5.7	13.5	3.3	-
Inadequate irrigation	13.4	13.2	14.3	11.4	14.6	14.3	20.0	14.3	11.1	7.1	-	5.4	3.3	-
Lack of access to loans	20.9	18.9	28.6	13.1	22.9	23.8	10.0	14.3	33.3	21.4	11.4	27.0	10.0	10.0
Lack of clean water	14.9	15.1	14.3	18.9	8.3	4.8	30.0	14.3	22.2	14.3	11.4	13.5	10.0	20.0
No Electricity	1.5	-	7.1	1.9	-	-	-	-	-	7.1	2.9	5.4	3.3	-
Lack of public facilities	3.0	-	14.3	3.7	-	4.8	-	-	-	7.1	-	5.4	6.7	5.0

Material Poverty Factors

The group of material poverty factors reflects possessions and income. Factors in this group include ownership (or absence) of a variety of assets in the form of houses, land, capital, tools and inheritance, as well as income -both in the form of wages and harvest yields. The number of family members is also included in this group because it influences ownership or income per family member. After powerlessness factors, material poverty factors were the most frequently mentioned cause of poverty in various PPA locations. However, the results of the analysis of the problems the poor face indicated that material poverty is not a dominant problem.

The analysis of the causes of poverty shows that the most dominant type of material poverty was the absence of economic capital. Other factors which were quite frequently mentioned included a low income, absence of agricultural land, large number of family members, agricultural land which is poor or lacks fertility, and absence of inheritance. Of the statements about problems the poor face, the most common factor to arise was the low level of income and lack of capital. Material poverty factors tended to be more frequently mentioned in urban areas than in rural areas. The absence or lack of capital, low level of income, and poor housing conditions and environment were the most frequently mentioned problems relating to material poverty in urban areas, whereas in rural areas, the causes which often arose were the absence of economic capital and the absence or lack of agricultural land.

A comparison of the problems relating to material poverty mentioned in western and eastern Indonesia once again indicates that poverty conditions in eastern Indonesia are worse. The frequency of responses for almost all problems relating to material poverty factors was greater in eastern Indonesia than western Indonesia. Only the problem of a low income was more frequently mentioned in western Indonesia. Factors causing poverty found in both regions also had quite a different emphasis. Factors including limited land, small inheritance, and a large number of family members tended to be more frequently mentioned in western Indonesia than eastern Indonesia, whereas the factors which tended to be more frequently mentioned in eastern Indonesia were low income, lack of capital and infertile land.

Of the causes and problems raised in various types of communities, it was apparent that in general, a lack of economic capital was the problem which was shared by all communities. This problem was very dominant in coastal fishing communities in particular. In addition to a lack of capital, limited land was more often mentioned as a cause of poverty in rice and dry-land farming communities and in forest communities, whereas for informal sector and labor communities, a low income was quite a dominant cause of poverty.

In general, material poverty factors were more commonly mentioned by older respondents who specifically mentioned that a lack of capital was a cause and problem of poverty. The lack of capital factor also tended to be more frequently mentioned by male respondents compared to female respondents. Nevertheless, in general the various material poverty factors which became the cause of poverty, such as a low income, limited land ownership and infertile land, large number of family members, and no inheritance, were more commonly raised by female respondents compared to male respondents.

Table 4.6. Causes and Problems of Poverty – Material Poverty Factors

	Total Villages	Type of Area		Region		Type of Community					Respondent Groups			
		Rural Areas	Urban Areas	Western Indonesia	Eastern Indonesia	Rice-Farming	Dry-land Farming	Forestry & Plantation	Coastal Fishing	Labor & Informal Sector, & Mixed	Female	Male	Young	Old
	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)
Causes of Poverty														
N =	78	56	22	49	29	22	12	17	11	16	41	40	31	20
Low income	44.9	44.6	45.5	40.1	43.7	54.5	-	52.9	36.4	62.5	39.0	27.5	19.4	30.0
Lack/absence of agricultural land	43.6	50.0	27.3	45.5	42.2	59.1	66.7	52.9	9.1	18.8	41.5	35.0	19.4	25.0
Lack of/no capital	70.5	71.4	68.2	63.7	65.2	68.2	58.3	70.6	90.9	68.8	31.7	60.0	29.0	35.0
Large number of family members	30.8	30.4	31.8	33.2	21.5	31.8	16.7	35.3	18.2	43.8	31.7	25.0	25.8	25.0
Infertile/ steep sloping land	20.5	25.0	9.1	14.5	24.4	27.3	-	35.3	18.2	12.5	12.2	7.5	-	-
No inheritance	25.6	28.6	18.2	24.0	20.7	31.8	16.7	29.4	27.3	18.8	17.1	12.5	3.2	10.0
Problems Faced by the Poor														
N =	67	53	14	40	27	21	10	14	9	14	35	37	30	20
Poor harvest	7.5	9.4	-	5.7	17.4	9.5	20.0	7.1	-	-	8.6	5.4	10.0	5.0
Limited land	7.5	9.4	-	9.4	4.2	9.5	20.0	7.1	-	-	2.9	5.4	6.7	5.0
Lack of/no capital	16.4	9.4	42.9	15.1	16.7	9.5	30.0	-	22.2	28.6	22.9	24.3	33.3	45.0
No fishing equipment	4.5	3.8	7.1	-	10.4	-	10.0	-	22.2	-	5.7	8.1	10.0	10.0
Low income	20.9	15.1	42.9	22.4	8.3	19.0	10.0	14.3	33.3	28.6	8.6	13.5	20.0	15.0
Housing & environment	9.0	3.8	28.6	11.4	15.3	-	10.0	7.1	-	28.6	8.6	8.1	10.0	15.0

Physical Weaknesses Factors

The group of physical weakness factors indicates the health conditions or disabilities which influence an individual's productivity or ability to work. The causes and problems included in this group are health conditions, ability to work, lack of food or undernourishment, as well as sanitation problems which influence the level of welfare in general. Physical weakness factors were not the dominant causes or problems of poverty compared with powerlessness, isolation and material poverty. Nevertheless, these problems were still mentioned quite frequently in several areas or certain types of communities.

In general, poor health conditions were more frequently mentioned as a cause of poverty compared with an inability to work. Poor health was more frequently mentioned by forest communities and there is a possibility that this problem is linked to food shortages, which were also more frequently raised by forest communities. The inability to work as a cause of poverty was only mentioned in urban areas, particularly in informal sector and labor communities.

Problems relating to physical weaknesses were more frequently raised by female respondents. Parallel with their more dominant role in managing the household, women mentioned undernourishment and poor health conditions more frequently. Nevertheless, it appears that there was no difference in how men and women comprehended physical weaknesses as a cause of poverty. Differences in opinions were in fact more obvious between young groups and older groups. Young groups were more inclined to mention poor health conditions as a cause of poverty, whereas groups of older respondents were more inclined to mention the inability to work.

Vulnerability Factors

The group of vulnerability factors is a collection of factors which reflect instability or the disturbances that can reduce welfare levels, both those which are seasonal as well as those which are permanent. Layoffs, non-permanent employment, production problems, difficulties in managing agricultural and non-agricultural businesses, natural disasters, and family misfortune were the factors which caused poverty that were belong in this group. Among these factors, the most common causes of poverty were production problems, which seemed to be related to pests and crop diseases. Following this were natural disasters, non-permanent employment, business problems, layoffs, and family misfortune. Whereas the subsequent problems were dropping out of school and pests and crop disease, respectively. Other problems following this were natural disasters and child labor. Difficulties in managing business and poor canals, which caused flooding, were only raised in a small number of PPAs.

It is apparent that vulnerability factors in rural areas were distinct from vulnerability factors in urban areas. In addition to problems in agricultural production, vulnerability factors which were thought to cause poverty in rural areas included non-permanent employment and natural disasters, whereas in urban areas, the most frequently raised vulnerability factors which were considered to cause poverty were layoffs, problems in non-agricultural businesses, and natural disasters. Of the problems raised, it was apparent that problems relating to vulnerability were more commonly mentioned in urban areas and only a few were mentioned in rural areas. This indicates that the poor in urban areas are more vulnerable. Among the problems which were frequently raised in urban areas were dropping out of school and natural disasters, specifically floods which occur on a seasonal basis. In addition, problems relating to child labor and difficulties in managing businesses were also mentioned in urban areas.

Table 4.7. Causes and Problems of Poverty – Physical Weakness Factors

	Total Villages	Type of Area		Region		Type of Community					Respondent Groups			
		Rural Areas	Urban Areas	Western Indonesia	Eastern Indonesia	Rice-Farming	Dry-land Farming	Forestry & Plantation	Coastal Fishing	Labor & Informal Sector, & Mixed	Female	Male	Young	Old
		(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)
Causes of Poverty														
N =	78	56	22	49	29	22	12	17	11	16	41	40	31	20
Not healthy	33.3	35.7	27.3	32.5	32.6	40.9	16.7	41.2	18.2	37.5	24.4	22.5	16.1	10.0
Unable to work	9.0	5.4	18.2	10.8	6.7	9.1	-	5.9	-	25.0	7.3	7.5	3.2	15.0
Problems Faced by the Poor														
N =	67	53	14	40	27	21	10	14	9	14	35	37	30	20
Poor health	9.0	9.4	7.1	9.4	15.3	9.5	10.0	14.3	11.1	-	11.4	2.7	6.7	5.0
Lack of food/hunger	10.4	7.5	21.4	19.1	4.2	-	10.0	21.4	-	21.4	2.9	5.4	10.0	5.0
Undernourishment	13.4	13.2	14.3	17.1	10.4	14.3	30.0	-	11.1	14.3	20.0	8.1	13.3	10.0
Lack of bathing, washing, and toilet facilities	7.5	1.9	28.6	5.6	4.2	4.8	-	-	11.1	21.4	8.6	8.1	10.0	10.0

Of the various types of communities, the problems in agricultural production – particularly pests and crop disease as well as natural disasters, were the dominant factors in dry-land farming communities, whereas in coastal fishing communities, only natural disasters were considered as the most dominant causes of poverty. Child labor problems actually only arose in coastal fishing communities and informal sector and labor communities. Vulnerability factors mentioned by rice-farming and forest communities are similar, that is they are related to problems in agricultural production and non-permanent employment.

A comparison between the perspectives of old and young respondents indicates that there are differences in emphasis concerning the vulnerability they feel. For young respondents, layoffs from work were the vulnerability factor which they considered the most dominant cause of poverty, whereas for older respondents, production problems were as equally dominant as layoff problems. In connection with the problems relating to vulnerability, dropping out of school and natural disasters were more frequently mentioned by older respondents.

Through a comparison of the vulnerability factors mentioned by groups of female and male respondents, it was apparent that there were several differences which seemed to be influenced by their different roles in the household, as explained in Box 4.1. Problems relating to production, including pest and disease and business problems, were more frequently mentioned by male respondents, whereas female respondents mentioned non-permanent employment, child labor and natural disasters more often as the causes and problems of poverty. Family misfortune also tended to be more frequently mentioned by females as a cause of poverty. The high vulnerability of women to family misfortune, particularly the death of their husbands, is due to the fact that the responsibility to earn a living has remained the main responsibility of men. In addition, the pattern of control over assets, which is dominated by men, also adds to the vulnerability of women to fall into poverty if their husbands die. As explained in Box 4.2., there is a tendency that women whose husbands have died and who have no children receive an insignificant amount of wealth. Patterns of control over assets also make women more vulnerable to disharmonious family relations. This issue is mentioned in greater detail in the discussion regarding the group of behavioral factors.

Attitude and Behavior Factors

Factors included in the attitude and behavioral group are internal factors, that is bad habits or attitudes which tend to decrease welfare levels or hamper advancement. The causes of poverty included in this group are a lack of effort to work, inability to manage finances or squandering, and problems relating to disharmonious family relations, as well as gambling and alcoholism. The problems included in this group are a lack of awareness about personal health, a lack of awareness about the importance of education for children, disharmony at home, gambling, alcoholism, juvenile delinquency, lack of religious faith, and lack of participation in collective work with neighbors.

Compared to other factors, behavioral factors were rarely mentioned as causes and problems of poverty. Nevertheless, in certain areas, particularly in urban areas and dry-land farming communities, behavioral factors were more frequently mentioned as causes of poverty compared to other communities. The attitude or behavioral factor which was most frequently raised was a lack of effort. This factor was more common in urban areas, particularly in urban informal sector and labor communities, and in dry-land farming communities. Other than a lack of effort, the problem of family disharmony also arose in informal sector and labor communities, whereas the inability to organize finances arose in dry-land farming communities. Problems relating to inharmonious families, alcoholism, gambling and juvenile delinquency, as well as a lack of participation in collective work were actually raised more

often in urban areas. This reflects the complexity of poverty problems in urban areas that require special attention and treatment.

From the factors mentioned by the various groups of respondents, it is evident that problems relating to attitude and behavior were more frequently raised by young respondents and groups of women. This reflects that these two groups feel the impact of the various problems more.

Box 4.2.
Patterns of Control over Household Assets

PPAs carried out by DFID (2002) and P2TPD (2003) revealed information regarding the control over family assets by a husband and wife when a family was still together, in the case of divorce, and when a husband died. In several studies, it was apparent that there was an inclination for males to dominate control over large assets and production assets. Where a family is still together, males control transportation means (bicycles, motorcycles, carts and pedicabs), a variety of agricultural tools and other production tools, rice fields and fish farms, as well as livestock. Women usually have control over smaller farm animals, kitchen utensils, sewing instruments, jewelry, and clothing, whereas the house, land, kiosks, money, bank accounts, radios, and televisions, as well as various items of household furniture such as tables, chairs, and beds, are controlled together.

In the case of divorce, it is apparent that men continue to take control of transportation means, equipment or machinery required for work (agricultural and fishing equipment, carpentry tools, garage tools or machinery), and livestock. Women take control over electronic goods (televisions and radios), household furniture, kitchen utensils and sewing instruments, jewelry and savings. Rice fields and plantations are divided into two. A wife usually takes control of the house as children stay living with their mother. It is unfortunate that these studies did not reveal information regarding who pays for the children's needs after a divorce, and thus it is unknown who has a heavier burden after a divorce.

If a husband dies, children inherit the wealth left behind by their father. As a result, almost all of the wealth will be managed by the woman if the children stay with their mother. Nevertheless, a mother does not hold ownership rights. The sale of assets usually has to be discussed with the family of their late-husband. If a woman re-marries, the rights over family assets, in the form of houses or other productive assets, must be transferred to the children. Thus, it can be said that women do not actually have full control over family assets. In the case of women whose husbands die and who do not have children, there is a tendency for these women to only receive jewelry and household furniture. The majority of them can still live in the house, but if it is to be sold, they must consult with the family of their late-husband. If the women re-marries, the house must be relinquished to the family of their late-husband, whereas assets in the form of rice fields, plantations, livestock, and means of transportation would be controlled by the family of their late-husbands.

Table 4.8. Causes and Problems of Poverty – Vulnerability Factors

	Total Villages	Type of Area		Region		Type of Community				Respondent Groups				
		Rural Areas	Urban Areas	Western Indonesia	Eastern Indonesia	Rice-Farming	Dry-land Farming	Forestry & Plantation	Coastal Fishing	Labor & Informal Sector, & Mixed	Female	Male	Young	Old
		(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)
Causes of Poverty														
N =	78	56	22	49	29	22	12	17	11	16	41	40	31	20
Layoffs	10.3	-	36.4	14.1	-	4.5	-	-	-	43.8	12.2	12.5	32.3	20.0
Non-permanent employment	16.7	19.6	9.1	22.0	11.1	22.7	8.3	23.5	9.1	12.5	14.6	12.5	12.9	10.0
Production problems	30.8	37.5	13.6	27.5	40.0	27.3	58.3	35.3	27.3	12.5	19.5	27.5	12.9	20.0
Business problems	12.8	7.1	27.3	14.1	13.3	13.6	-	11.8	-	31.3	7.3	15.0	16.1	15.0
Natural disasters	17.9	17.9	18.2	11.6	34.8	9.1	8.3	17.6	54.5	12.5	9.8	7.5	9.7	5.0
Family misfortunes	5.1	3.6	9.1	8.8	-	4.5	-	5.9	-	12.5	4.9	2.5	6.5	5.0
Problems Faced by the Poor														
N =	67	53	14	40	27	21	10	14	9	14	35	37	30	20
Low level of education or school drop out	17.9	15.1	28.6	20.7	17.4	4.8	30.0	21.4	11.1	28.6	11.4	13.5	16.7	25.0
Child labor	4.5	1.9	14.3	1.9	6.3	-	-	-	22.2	7.1	8.6	2.7	6.7	5.0
Business problems	4.5	1.9	14.3	5.6	-	9.5	-	-	-	7.1	-	5.4	3.3	10.0
Pests and crop disease	11.9	15.1	-	11.4	23.6	9.5	40.0	14.3	-	-	14.3	18.9	23.3	20.0
Natural disasters	7.5	3.8	21.4	3.7	12.5	-	20.0	-	11.1	14.3	17.1	13.5	20.0	30.0
Irrigation	3.0	-	14.3	3.7	-	4.8	-	-	-	7.1	2.9	5.4	6.7	5.0

Table 4.9. Causes and Problems of Poverty – Behavioral and Attitude Factors

	Total Villages	Type of Area		Region		Type of Community					Respondent Groups			
		Rural Areas	Urban Areas	Western Indonesia	Eastern Indonesia	Rice-Farming	Dry-land Farming	Forestry & Plantation	Coastal Fishing	Labor & Informal Sector, & Mixed	Female	Male	Young	Old
	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)
Causes of Poverty														
N =	78	56	22	49	29	22	12	17	11	16	41	40	31	20
Lack of Effort	35.9	30.4	50.0	37.2	34.1	22.7	58.3	29.4	18.2	56.3	26.8	20.0	38.7	40.0
Unable to manage finances	14.1	10.7	22.7	12.5	11.9	18.2	25.0	11.8	-	12.5	12.2	10.0	16.1	15.0
Household/social problems	14.1	10.7	22.7	15.2	11.1	9.1	16.7	11.8	9.1	25.0	12.2	10.0	25.8	10.0
Problems Faced by the Poor														
N =	67	53	14	40	27	21	10	14	9	14	35	37	30	20
Lack of awareness about personal health	3.0	1.9	7.1	3.7	-	-	-	-	-	14.3	-	-	-	-
Lack of awareness about the importance of education for children	1.5	1.9	-	-	2.1	4.8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Disharmonious family	4.5	-	21.4	3.7	4.2	-	-	-	11.1	14.3	5.7	-	10.0	5.0
Alcoholism, gambling & juvenile delinquency	6.0	1.9	21.4	5.6	4.2	-	10.0	-	-	21.4	11.4	8.1	23.3	20.0
Lack of religious faith	1.5	1.9	-	1.9	-	-	-	7.1	-	-	-	-	3.3	-
Lack of neighborhood harmony or participation in collective work	6.0	3.8	14.3	5.6	11.1	-	-	14.3	-	14.3	-	-	6.7	-

4.2. Solutions to Poverty

Other than discussing the causes of poverty and the various problems that the poor face, several PPAs also discussed the efforts required to reduce these problems and increase the welfare of the poor. The PPA carried out by the World Bank identified the efforts which could be implemented by the poor themselves and those which required external assistance. The PPA carried out by DFID and P2TPD discussed expensive and inexpensive efforts, whereas the study carried out by IHS revealed information by asking questions about what was required to exit from poverty. The results from these discussions provide an illustration of the poverty reduction efforts required based upon the perspectives of the poor.

In addition to the focus group discussions with communities, the PPA carried out by the World Bank also conducted case studies through in-depth interviews to observe community welfare dynamics. The in-depth interviews with families that were previously categorized as poor but were better off at the time the study identified the factors which contributed to their increase in welfare. Somewhat different to the results of discussions with communities, which were based on desires and guesswork regarding what is required to increase their welfare, the results from these case studies provide information based on realities within communities.

Both the results from discussions with communities as well as the results from case study analyses indicate that the solutions to poverty are very diverse. In general, it was evident in the 16 case studies provided in the PPA carried out by the World Bank (1999) that an increase in welfare resulted from a combination of internal factors and external intervention. In almost all cases, the internal actors were working hard by holding more than one job, economizing, saving money and gradually increasing investments from their savings. The savings and investing methods used by the poor included *arisan*, buying small farm animals and later livestock and land, or selling small goods, where the accumulated profits are used to buy musical instruments which can be hired out or used to open other small businesses.

Other than these internal factors, it was proven that several forms of assistance and access to a job with a better salary improved the welfare of several families. No-interest loans from a foundation, for example, could be used to finalize loans with *rentenir* (moneylenders who charge high interest) so that part of one's income could be saved and used to buy a boat. In another case, a family was able to improve their standing after obtaining work which was acquired through good relations with village officials. With a higher income, this family was able to open an additional business, in the form of a food stall, and send their children on to a higher level of education. Access to pawnshops, which receive woven cloth as collateral, was also a solution to paying for a variety of needs without having to become caught up in loans from *rentenir*. In addition, assistance from the government in building a house using credit was actually very useful in obtaining reasonable housing needs without having to borrow money from *rentenir*. In the case of poverty caused by blindness, a free cataract operation and assistance from the village head in paying for travel to a city resulted in a man who was blind being able to see again and farm his land. In the case of the death of a husband who used to work the family's land, the creation of a farming group who cultivated land collectively was actually very useful. With such a farming group, the woman whose husband had died could farm the land, which would have otherwise been neglected.

The results of various community discussions regarding the efforts required to overcome poverty also produced answers which were similar to the results of the case studies. As presented in Table 4.10, of the 32 types of efforts suggested by communities, individual efforts and external assistance were apparent. In addition, "God's blessing" also arose which appeared to be closely related to the emergence of the "fate" factor as one cause of poverty.

The most frequently suggested solution to poverty was the provision of capital assistance. This suggestion appears to be consistent with the dominant perception amongst the poor that a lack of capital is the dominant factor which causes poverty. In addition to capital assistance, other suggestions which were frequently put forward included the need for employment opportunities, industriousness, road and transportation improvements, as well as a variety of efforts to improve human resources in the form of improving education, improving skills, extension work and guidance from the government, and a decrease in the cost of education or the provision of scholarships. The number of opinions regarding the need for efforts to develop human capabilities indicates that communities are still pinning their hopes on education and skill improvements as a way of escaping poverty. In addition, there were still many other suggestions put forward in a small number areas, including individual efforts in economize, save money and participate in collective work, or look for work in another region or even overseas as a migrant worker. Other efforts included guaranteed security and law enforcement, improvements of irrigation systems, health insurance, as well as control over the price of produce and consumer goods.

Table 4.10. The Order of Solutions to Poverty based on how often they were Mentioned in PPAs

Group	Type of Effort	Group	Type of Effort
<i>First</i>	Capital assistance	<i>Fourth</i>	Provision of production input/equipment
<i>Second</i>	Employment opportunities		Become a migrant worker
	Industriousness		Clean water supplies
<i>Third</i>	Skills development	Reduce alcoholism, gambling, and divorce	
	Education improvement	Assistance from children	
	Construction/repair roads (transportation improvements)	Escape the <i>rentenir</i> trap	
	Government extension work and services	Work in another region/transmigrate	
	Reduce education costs/provide scholarships	Electricity supplies	
	Guaranteed security/law enforcement	Protect/maintain the environment	
	God's blessing	Increase the role of NGOs	
	Construct/repair irrigation systems	Natural disaster management	
	Health services/insurance	Increase wages/salaries	
	Price protection and marketing assistance	Provision of communication facilities	
Collective work or formation of community groups			
Economize			
Save money			
Flood management			
Control over the price of consumer goods			

Sources: Appendices 22 and 23.

Table 4.11 provides an illustration of the variations in the needs mentioned in rural and urban areas. In urban areas, the need for capital assistance, skill development, decreases in the cost of education, employment opportunities and control over the price of consumer goods was more frequently mentioned than in rural areas. The need for improvements in education, government extension work and services, as well as guaranteed security and law enforcement in urban areas was relatively the same as in rural areas, whereas the need for industriousness, road improvements and God's blessing tended to arise more in rural areas

compared with urban areas. In addition to these ten factors, the needs which were relatively high in rural areas were irrigation, the provision of production inputs, price protection and marketing assistance, access to natural resources, as well as a variety of internal factors, such as economizing, saving money and collective work, whereas another important effort which arose in urban areas was the need for flood management.

Table 4.11. Various Solutions to Poverty as Mentioned in Urban and Rural Areas

Rural Areas (N = 35)	(%)	Urban Areas (N = 18)	(%)
Capital assistance	60	Capital assistance	78
Industriousness	34	Employment opportunities	56
Employment opportunities	29	Skills development	33
Skills development	29	Industriousness	28
Education improvements	26	Education improvements	28
Construct/repair roads (transportation improvements)	26	Reduce education costs/provide scholarships	28
Government extension work and services	23	Government extension work and services	22
God's permission	23	Flood management	22
Construct/repair irrigation systems	20	Control over the price of consumer goods	22
Reduce education costs/provide scholarships	17	Construct/repair roads (transportation improvements)	17
Guaranteed security/law enforcement	17	Guaranteed security/law enforcement	17

Sources: Appendices 22 and 23.

In general, there are variations in the needs of the poor who live on different islands. As there are only few samples in Kalimantan and Sulawesi, this analysis mainly focusing on the various needs put forward in the PPAs in Java, Sumatra, and Nusa Tenggara. In Java, the most frequently mentioned efforts were capital assistance, employment opportunities, industriousness, and education improvements in the form of improving formal education and decreasing education costs. In Nusa Tenggara, the need for security and law enforcement was second after capital assistance, followed by the need for employment opportunities and education improvements. The need for guaranteed security is likely to be related to the high level of livestock theft. In Sumatra, the efforts which were subsequent to capital assistance were skill development and God's blessing. After these, efforts which were frequently mentioned included the need for extension work, industriousness, collective work and formation of community groups, as well as protection of produce prices and marketing assistance. Following these were the need for employment opportunities and improvements in formal education. The difference in frequency with which the various solutions to poverty arose reflects the difference in problems at the local level and in community perspectives regarding the factors they consider as more important.

These variations can also be seen in the needs put forward in the different types of communities' livelihood. In rice-farming communities, the three most frequently mentioned efforts were capital assistance, road improvements and skills development. The three important factors after these were health services and insurance, education improvements and construction or repair of irrigation systems. In dry-land farming communities, it was the need for government extension work and services which was frequently mentioned, most of which referred to the need for agricultural extensions and assistance in pest control. In this analysis, extensions have been included in the government services section because the government dominates them, although extension work can also be provided by non-government organizations. Furthermore, other efforts which were often mentioned in dry-land farming communities included the need for collective work or formation of community groups, capital assistance, employment opportunities and guaranteed security.

Table 4.12. Various Solutions to Poverty Frequently Mentioned in Different Regions

Java (N = 24)	(%)	Nusa Tenggara (N = 8)	(%)	Sumatra (N = 14)	(%)
Capital assistance	75	Capital assistance	50	Capital assistance	57
Employment opportunities	54	Guaranteed security/law enforcement	38	Skills development	36
Industriousness	38	Employment opportunities	25	God's blessing	36
Education improvements	25	Education improvements	25	Government extension work and services	29
Reduce education costs/provide scholarships	25	Reduce education costs/provide scholarships	25	Industriousness	29
Construct/repair roads (transportation improvements)	25	Skills development	25	Collective work/formation of community groups	29
Control over the price of consumer goods	25	Government extension work and services	25	Price protection and marketing assistance	29
Skills development	21	Access to resources	25	Employment opportunities	21
		Become a migrant worker	25	Education	21
		Reduce alcoholism, gambling & divorce	25		
Sulawesi (N = 3)	(%)	Kalimantan (N = 4)	(%)		
Skills development	100	Capital assistance	75		
Construct/repair roads (transportation improvements)	100	Industriousness	75		
Repair irrigation systems/supply water	100	Employment opportunities	50		
Capital assistance	67	Save money	50		
Government extension work and services	67	Economize	50		
Education improvements	67				
Guaranteed security/law enforcement	67				
Health services/insurance	67				
Provision of production input/equipment	67				

Sources: Appendices 22 and 23.

In forest and plantation communities, the most frequently mentioned efforts were the need for industriousness and the need for capital assistance. After this, was God's blessing and improvements in education, respectively. In poor coastal fishing communities, the need for capital assistance was the most frequently mentioned intervention, followed by working in another region, which appears to be a solution to the limited employment opportunities in the village where they live. In addition, other factors included industriousness, education improvements, skills development, access to natural resources and employment opportunities. In informal sector and labor communities, capital assistance and employment opportunities were very dominant, followed by skills development, assistance in paying school fees and industriousness. This sequence of needs reflects the relative importance of education and skills in accessing work in urban areas.

It is quite interesting to note that a few of the findings from the results of this analysis are related to efforts concerning government protection policy, which so far many people have regarded as a strategy to reduce poverty, including an increase in wages and price protection. Although low incomes and low produce prices were often mentioned in the analyses of the causes and problems of poverty, the need for wage increases and price protection strategies did not arise frequently in the PPAs consolidated in this study. The need for wage increases was only raised in one location (2%), whereas the need for price protection and marketing

assistance only emerged in seven locations (13%). The need for employment opportunities was much more dominant than the issue of wage increases. There is a possibility this was caused by the fact that a large proportion of the respondents (particularly in poor urban communities) were unemployed or working in the informal sector or even working as laborers for a small business and could not see the possibility of demanding higher wages.

Table 4.13. Various Solutions to Poverty as Mentioned in Different Types of Communities

Rice Farming (N = 12)	(%)	Dry-land Farming (N = 10)	(%)	Forest & Plantation Communities (N = 11)	(%)
Capital assistance	83	Government extension work and services	40	Capital assistance	55
Construct/repair roads (improve transportation)	67	Capital assistance	30	Industriousness	55
Skills development	50	Employment opportunities	30	God's blessing	45
Education improvements	42	Guaranteed security/law enforcement	30	Education improvements	27
Health services/insurance	42	Collective work/formation of community groups	30	Government extension work and services	18
Irrigation repairs/clean water supplies	42	Industriousness	30	Employment opportunities	18
Reduce education costs/provide scholarships	33	Price protection and marketing assistance	20	Price protection and marketing assistance	18
Government extension work and services	33	Save money	20	Save money	18
Employment opportunities	25			Skills development	18
Control over the price of consumer goods	25			Repair irrigation systems/clean water supplies	18
Provision of production input/equipment	25			Economize	18
				Access to resources	18
Coastal Fishing Communities (N = 6)	(%)	Urban Informal Sector & Labor Communities (N = 10)	(%)	Mixed (N = 4)	(%)
Capital assistance	83	Capital assistance	90	Capital assistance	50
Work in another region/transmigrate	50	Employment opportunities	80	Employment opportunities	50
Industriousness	33	Skills development	50	Flood management	50
Education improvements	33	Industriousness	40	Industriousness	25
Employment opportunities	33	Reduce education costs/provide scholarships	40	Reduce education cost/provide scholarships	25
Skills development	33	Education improvements	30	Control over the price of consumer goods	25
Access to resources	33	Guaranteed security/law enforcement	30	Electricity supplies	25
		Escape the <i>rentenir</i> trap	20	Provision of production input/equipment	25
		Control over the price of consumer goods	20		
		Assistance from children	20		
		Increase the role of NGOs	20		

Sources: Appendices 22 and 23.

In relation to the need for protection of produce prices, such efforts were raised in four locations in Sumatra, and three other cases were found in Java, Sulawesi and Kalimantan.

The lack of suggestions regarding the need for price protection and marketing assistance may have been caused by respondents, the majority of whom were poor, not being directly concerned with issues such as the produce prices and marketing. This issue was certainly irrelevant for casual laborers who only receive a daily wage. This issue would be relevant for poor communities who own land, agricultural land or plantations whose income is influenced by the fluctuations in produce prices. But the likelihood of the poor being included in this group could be small.

V. EFFORTS TO REDUCE POVERTY

Government and non-government organizations as well as international agencies have implemented direct and indirect efforts to reduce poverty through various policies, programs and projects. This chapter will discuss the impact of programs and projects, which are directly targeted at the poor, on the lives and livelihood of the poor. Unlike studies that were aimed at evaluating the impact of poverty reduction program or projects, the PPAs consolidated in this study did not specifically explore the impact of programs or projects in depth. The PPAs consolidated in this study contained a discussion with the poor regarding problems caused by their poverty. In addition, the poor communities also provided information on their coping strategies. This information provides an illustration of the social safety net systems the poor use and an initial indication of the effectiveness of programs and projects aimed at assisting the poor.

Apart from information on the difficulties they face and the coping strategies they adopt to overcome these difficulties, several PPAs also provided information on the communities' assessment of the institutions that play a role in their lives. In this context, institutions do not strictly refer to an organizational unit, but also include people that have a certain role in the community, such as foremen who can provide jobs, middlemen, and creditors. The PPAs consolidated in this study contained different institutional analysis. The studies conducted by the World Bank (1999), DFID (2000), and ILGR identified institutions that were considered important by the poor. In addition, the World Bank study (1999) also identified the institutions which were considered close and effective. The ILGR study, on the other hand, also added an identification of institutions which provided assistance and information to the community. This institutional analysis, combined with community assessments on some poverty alleviation programs that they are familiar with, provides a preliminary evaluation of the effectiveness of various poverty reduction programs. It should be noted that because of the limited amount and depth of information contained in the PPA reports, the evaluation of the effectiveness of programs in this analysis should be interpreted with caution. The findings from this analysis shall be compared with the findings from other studies that specifically aim to evaluate poverty alleviation programs. In addition to a description of program effectiveness, this institutional analysis also provides information on the roles and significance of various institutions in the lives of the poor. Thus the potential institutions to be used as channels to deliver assistance as well as to empower the poor can be identified.

5.1. The Impacts of Poverty and the Poor's Coping Strategies

The poverty and deprivation faced by the poor have had an impact on various aspects of their lives. Therefore, the poor have adopted various coping strategies to overcome their problems by making use of the opportunities available. This section will discuss the impact of poverty as expressed by poor communities in the various PPAs, which provides an illustration of the difficulties the poor face that varies across regions and respondent groups. Subsequently, this sub-chapter will present the coping strategies of the poor. These strategies will reveal the social safety net systems they have. This illustration also provides an initial indication of the effectiveness of various programs, provided by both the government and non-government organizations in helping the poor.

The Impact of Poverty

The PPA reports presented a variety of impacts resulting from poverty. Poverty does not only cause a limited ability or inability to meet basic needs such as food, clothing, housing, education and health, but also causes restlessness and social isolation due to low self esteem or an inability to participate in social activities. Moreover, it was stated that poverty also causes a number of social problems, such as crime, gambling, juvenile delinquency, prostitution, and increases environmental destruction.

To simplify the analysis, various statements regarding the impact of poverty were grouped in 22 categories. As shown in Table 5.1, the impacts that were most frequently expressed were those relating to the difficulties in meeting food requirements. In a number of regions it was expressed that difficulties in meeting food requirements occur in certain periods, particularly during famines. But in most PPAs, statements on the difficulties in meeting food requirements were more general, for example, the difficulties in meeting family food requirements or only being able to acquire certain food that lacks nutrition. The frequency of statements about the difficulties in meeting food needs reflects the significance of the issue of food insecurity for poor communities. Related to the various causes of poverty discussed in the previous chapter, it is clear that food insecurity can be caused by different factors. In a number of regions, insecurity can be linked to low purchasing power, while in other regions, this insecurity can be caused by a lack of food supplies due to seasons or natural disasters.

Table 5.1. The Impact of Poverty based on the Frequency with which they were Mentioned in PPAs

Group	The Impacts of Poverty	Group	The Impacts of Poverty
<i>First</i>	Difficulties in meeting food requirements	<i>Third</i>	Increase in crime Caught up in loans Difficulties in paying education-related expenses
<i>Second</i>	Difficulties in paying school fees Difficulties in earning a living Low education or drop out of school Poor health Difficulties in paying for medical expenses Difficulties meeting housing needs A hard life Isolation Difficulties in accessing capital Restlessness Child labor		Social problems Difficulties in meeting clothing needs Family disharmony Have to find work and settle in other regions/countries Lack of religious faith Environmental destruction Receive fewer public services

Sources: Appendices 24 and 25.

Another difficulty which was frequently expressed was the difficulty in paying school fees which in turn causes children and adolescents to drop out of school and perpetuates the low level of education within poor communities. More specifically, some PPAs also revealed that poverty not only reduces the ability to pay school fees, but also the ability to purchase books and uniforms, or pay for transportation as well as other expenses related to education. The fact that a low level of education was frequently expressed as a cause of poverty shows that access to education is still an important aspect of the poverty trap. Poverty which is caused by a low level of education stems from an inability to put children through school, which in turn causes the next generation to live in poverty.

Other impacts that were also frequently expressed were the difficulties in obtaining an adequate income and acquiring capital. Similar to the education factor, access to work and access to capital were also quite frequently expressed when identifying the causes of poverty. The fact that access to work and capital were mentioned as causes and impacts of poverty indicates that these factors have quite dominant roles in perpetuating poverty.

Besides difficulties in increasing their level of education and income, other impacts of poverty that were often stated included poor health and difficulties in paying medical expenses, social isolation, restlessness, a hard life, and the rise of child labor. In addition, although not expressed as often, some PPAs revealed that other impacts of poverty included difficulties to meet clothing needs, economic problems due to loans, family disharmony, and a variety of problems within the wider community, such as the increase of crime, the rise of various social problems, and environmental destruction.

The impacts of poverty expressed in various PPAs varied based on the location of the study and type of community. Table 5.2. provides an illustration of the different impacts experienced by rural and urban communities. In general, the impact of poverty in urban areas is more complex than in rural areas. The impacts of poverty which were stated in rural areas were largely related to meeting basic needs, while those stated in urban areas also included various community problems. The increase in crime, social problems, family problems, restlessness, debt and isolation were mentioned more frequently by urban poor communities and were rarely mentioned by poor communities in rural areas. In addition, the frequency with which these factors were mentioned in urban areas was relatively higher than in rural areas.

In general, the inability to fulfill food, education and health needs were the most often mentioned by the poor both in rural and urban areas, although with different intensity. The impact of poverty on education was more often mentioned by the urban poor, whereas the impact of poverty on meeting food requirements was more often mentioned in rural areas. This fact suggests that the poor in rural areas experience relatively greater food insecurity compared to the urban poor. This may be due to the poor's pattern of meeting food requirements in rural areas where they still rely on subsistence farming or because the poor in rural areas are mostly farm laborers whose work is seasonal. In subsistence farming in Nusa Tenggara, for example a short rainy season will cause crop failure and threaten their ability to meet food requirements. With regard to education, the fact that difficulties pertaining to education were mentioned more often in urban areas does not imply that these difficulties were not experienced by those living in rural areas. This difference reflects the higher need for education in urban areas, therefore the access to higher education tends to raise more concern in urban communities.

The impacts of poverty that were expressed by communities in a number of regions were also different, although in general difficulties in fulfilling food requirements was still the most dominant impact. Table 5.3, shows that the impacts of poverty expressed in PPAs carried out in western Indonesia (Java and Sumatra) are more varied than those expressed in eastern Indonesia. The rise of many social problems such as gambling, alcoholism, juvenile delinquency, a lack of religious faith, tendencies to destroy the environment as well as debt, were only expressed in western Indonesia.

Table 5.2. The Various Impacts of Poverty in Rural and Urban Communities based on How Frequently they were Mentioned

Rural Areas (N = 27)		Urban Areas (N = 17)	
	(%)		(%)
Difficulties in fulfilling needs- food	70	Difficulties in fulfilling needs- food	65
Difficulties in paying school fees	41	Difficulties in paying school fees	59
Difficulties in earning a living	41	Difficulties in earning a living	59
Lack of education/ drop out of school	41	Lack of education/drop out of school	47
Poor health	41	A hard life	35
Difficulties in paying for medical expenses	30	Restlessness	35
Difficulties in fulfilling needs- housing	26	Poor health	29
Isolation	19	Difficulties in paying for medical expenses	29
Difficulties in accessing capital	19	Isolation	29
Child labor	19	Increase in crime	29
A hard life	15	Caught up in loans	29
Restlessness	11	Difficulties in fulfilling needs-housing	24
Increase in crime	11	Difficulties in accessing capital	24
Difficulties in fulfilling needs- clothing	11	Child labor	24
Caught up in loans	7	Social problems	24
Difficulties in paying education-related expenses	7	Family problems	24
Have to find work and settle in other regions/countries	7	Difficulties in paying education-related expenses	18
Lack of religious faith	4	Receive fewer public services	12
Environment destruction	4	Difficulties in fulfilling needs- clothing	6
Social problems	-	Have to find work and settle in other regions/countries	6
Family problems	-	Lack of religious faith	6
Receive fewer public services	-	Environmental destruction	6

Source: Appendix 24.

The data provided in Appendix 24 shows the difference in frequency with which the impacts of poverty were expressed in a number of regions in greater detail. In Java, the aspect of food problems, school dropouts, and the difficulties in earning a living, were in the top position, whereas another important impact felt by poor people in Sumatra included social isolation. In the case of Nusa Tenggara, besides difficulties in fulfilling food needs which was the main impact, the other impacts that were expressed were varied. Among the many impacts that were mentioned was the impact on education (dropping out of school and difficulties in paying school fees) and on health (poor health and difficulties in paying for medical expenses). Other impacts also expressed were a difficult life and inadequate housing. The poor in Sulawesi and Kalimantan also experienced these difficulties, but in addition, the increase of child labor was also mentioned as an impact in both regions.

The impacts of poverty that were stated by poor communities with different livelihoods showed that every community expressed that difficulties in fulfilling food and education needs were the most dominant. However, Table 5.4. demonstrates that there are some variations in the impacts of poverty experienced by communities with different livelihoods. In general, this table shows that poverty problems in the informal sector and labor communities tend to be similar to those found in urban areas, whereas problems faced in rice-farming communities resembled the common pattern found in rural communities. But it was evident that a number of the impacts of poverty tended to be more dominant in certain types of communities. Difficulties in fulfilling food needs, for example, was a very dominant impact of poverty in forest and plantation communities and coastal fishing communities. This indicates that these communities are more vulnerable to food shortages. Difficulties in earning a living tends to be more dominant in coastal fishing communities, but was hardly mentioned in dry-land farming communities.

Table 5.3. The Various Impacts of Poverty in Western Indonesia and Eastern Indonesia based on How Frequently they were Mentioned

Western Indonesia (N = 31)		Eastern Indonesia (N = 13)	
	(%)		(%)
Difficulties in fulfilling needs- food	71	Difficulties in fulfilling needs- food	62
Difficulties in earning a living	48	Difficulties in paying school fees	54
Lack of education/drop out of school	45	Poor health	54
Difficulties in paying school fees	45	Difficulties in earning a living	46
Poor health	29	Lack of education/drop out of school	38
Difficulties in paying for medical expenses	29	Child labor	38
Restlessness	26	Difficulties in fulfilling needs- housing	31
Caught up in loans	23	Difficulties in paying for medical expenses	31
A hard life	23	A hard life	23
Difficulties in fulfilling needs - housing	23	Difficulties in accessing capital	23
Isolation	23	Isolation	23
Increase in crime	19	Increase in crime	15
Difficulties in accessing capital	19	Difficulties in fulfilling needs- clothing	15
Social problems	13	Difficulties in paying education-related expenses	8
Difficulties in paying education-related expenses	13	Family problems	8
Child labor	13	Restlessness	8
Family problems	10	Have to find work and settle in other regions/countries	8
Difficulties in fulfilling needs- clothing	6	Receive fewer public services	8
Lack of religious faith	6	Social problems	-
Environmental destruction	6	Caught up in loans	-
Have to find work and settle in other regions/countries	6	Lack of religious faith	-
Receive fewer public services	3	Environmental destruction	-

Source: Appendix 24.

Of the impacts of poverty expressed by the different groups of respondents, it can be seen that both young and older respondents share similar perceptions (see Appendix 24). These two groups considered the difficulties in fulfilling food needs and school drop outs as the main impacts of poverty. This was also the case with the other impacts of poverty, such as an increase in crime, poor health, fulfillment of housing needs, debt, as both age groups tended to express similar experiences. A significant difference was found in the aspects of restlessness and hard life, which were expressed far more frequently by the group of older respondents.

The impacts of poverty mentioned by female and male respondents showed that there are similarities in a number of aspects (Table 5.5.). Both female and male respondents considered difficulties in fulfilling food needs and school drop outs as the main impacts of poverty. Still, there are a number of differences that are quite striking. Impacts of poverty such as restlessness, a hard life, caught up in loans, and the difficulties of fulfilling clothing needs, were more frequently expressed by poor women compared to poor men. On the other side, compared to poor women, poor men more frequently mentioned difficulties in fulfilling housing needs and accessing to capital, as well as poor health as being more important impacts. This difference is related to the different roles assigned to women and men in the household and the community. The role of women is as household managers and men have the role of the breadwinner of the family, which includes the responsibility of taking care of medical expenses and providing shelter for the family.

Table 5.4. The Dominant Impacts of Poverty in Different Types of Communities based on How Frequently they were Mentioned

No	The Impact of Poverty N =	Types of Communities				
		Rice-Farming 9	Dry-land Farming 9	Forest and Plantation 10	Coastal Fishing 5	Mixed Laborers, Informal Sector Workers & Other 11
1	Difficulties in fulfilling needs- food	66.7	55.6	80.0	80.0	63.6
2	Lack of education/drop out of school	55.6	33.3	30.0	40.0	54.5
3	Difficulties in earning a living	55.6	11.1	50.0	80.0	54.5
4	Difficulties in paying school fees	44.4	44.4	50.0	40.0	54.5
5	Poor health	44.4	33.3	50.0	0.0	36.4
6	Difficulties in paying for medical expenses	33.3	44.4	20.0	20.0	27.3
7	Difficulties in accessing capital	33.3	22.2	20.0	0.0	18.2
8	Increase in crime	22.2	22.2	0.0	0.0	36.4
9	Caught up in loans	22.2	0.0	10.0	0.0	36.4
11	Social problems	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	36.4
12	Isolation	11.1	11.1	20.0	40.0	36.4
13	Restlessness	11.1	11.1	10.0	0.0	54.5
14	A hard life	11.1	33.3	10.0	0.0	45.5
15	Difficulties in fulfilling needs- housing	11.1	33.3	30.0	0.0	36.4

Source: Appendix 24.

Table 5.5. The Impacts of Poverty according to Female and Male Respondents based on How Frequently they were Mentioned

Female (N = 23)	(%)	Male (N = 22)	(%)
Lack of education/drop out of school	57	Lack of education/drop out of school	68
Difficulties in fulfilling needs- food	52	Difficulties in fulfilling needs- food	59
Restlessness	39	Poor health	45
Increase in crime	30	Increase in crime	32
Caught up in loans	30	Difficulties in fulfilling needs- housing	32
A hard life	30	A hard life	23
Poor health	30	Difficulties in accessing capital	23
Difficulties in earning a living	22	Caught up in loans	18
Difficulties in paying for medical expenses	22	Difficulties in earning a living	18
Difficulties in fulfilling needs- clothing	17	Restlessness	14
Social problems	13	Difficulties in paying for medical expenses	14
Difficulties in fulfilling needs- housing	9	Isolation	14
Have to find work and settle in other regions/countries	9	Family problems	14
Isolation	9	Difficulties in fulfilling needs- clothing	9
Child labor	9	Have to find work and settle in other regions/countries	9
Difficulties in paying school fees	4	Child labor	9
Difficulties in accessing capital	4	Difficulties in paying school fees	9
Family problems	4	Social problems	5
Difficulties in paying education-related expenses	-	Difficulties in paying education-related expenses	5
Lack of religious faith	-	Lack of religious faith	5
Environmental destruction	-	Environmental destruction	5
Receive fewer public services	-	Receive fewer public services	5

Source: Appendix 24.

The Poor's Coping Strategies

Whilst living in inadequate conditions, the poor have to face various difficulties due to poverty and in order to survive they adopt certain coping mechanisms to make the most of their economic and social resources. The various coping strategies found in the PPAs report can be grouped into 13 types of strategies (Box. 5.1.).

The most common strategy used was to borrow money/goods. Loans can be acquired from several sources which are all informal institutions. Even though the information provided does not allow us to analyze the source of loans in detail, the list shows that no formal credit institutions, such as banks or village savings and loans institutions, were mentioned (see Appendix 26). The sources that were most frequently mentioned were food stalls, neighbors, families, rich traders or landlords, *rentenir* (mobile credit providers), and middlemen. It is evident that the sources they choose are related to what they are going to use the money for and their accessibility to formal credit institutions. As mentioned in the previous section, the most common impacts of poverty were the difficulties in fulfilling food needs, paying school fees and medical expenses, rather than just accessing working capital. In addition, many statements emerged in the discussions on the causes and problems of poverty concerning the lack of access or inaccessibility to formal credit institutions. Therefore the poor's dependency on traditional social relations is still very strong.

Other strategies that were mentioned quite often were taking up a number of odd jobs, wives requiring to take up paid work, utilizing the natural resources around them, and working outside the region. After these, other strategies adopted were economizing or reducing their expenses. Among the most common strategies used to economize were reducing or substituting the kinds of food consumed and managing their finances. Cutting back on education and health expenses were seldom mentioned and this fact reflects their inability to influence education and health expenses. It was interesting that very few respondents mentioned "applying for a *surat miskin*" - that is applying for a letter from the local authority which indicates that the person in question is poor - as a strategy used in difficult situations. This fact at least reflects the low use of public services such as concessions that can be obtained by the poor. Unfortunately, this study was unable to determine whether this fact was caused by the poor's lack of knowledge about these services or because there were psychological barriers which caused reluctance to request these concessions. But it can be presumed that this fact is related to the poor quality of public services that the people holding *surat miskin* receive, a concern which was also raised in a number of PPAs.

In general, the poor communities in Java and Kalimantan and rural areas, particularly in rice-farming communities, dry-land farming communities, and forest and plantation communities, stated a more diverse range of coping strategies. The urban informal sector and labor communities mentioned a more limited variation of coping strategies. A number of strategies, such as collaborating with people who are better off and working collectively were not

Box 5.1.
The Various Coping Strategies of the Poor
(list based on the frequency mentioned in PPAs)

1. Make loan
 2. Obtain additional works
 3. Wives working to earn money
 4. Utilize public natural resources
 5. Work outside the region
 6. Reduce/diversify food
 7. Economize/manage finance
 8. Help from relatives
 9. Sell/pawn valuable goods/assets
 10. Raise and sell farm animals
 11. Send children to work
 12. Saving/*Arisan*
 13. Collective work/assistance from someone
 14. Crops diversification
 15. Cooperates with wealthier people
 16. Reduce medical cost
 17. Reduce education cost
 18. Ask for '*surat miskin*'
- (Detailed statements are presented in Appendix 26)

mentioned by urban poor. Because of the small number of samples, these strategies may not have appeared, but in any case, this fact reflects that there are different strategies due to the limited social resources available in the urban informal sector and labor communities.

Even though borrowing money/goods is at the top of the survival strategies list, the list shows that there are a variety of coping strategies mentioned in each region. In Java, besides borrowing money/goods, the most common strategies are acquiring additional work or odd jobs, requiring wives to work for a living, economizing/managing finances, and reducing or diversifying food. A specific strategy used in Nusa Tenggara is utilizing public natural resources (gathering tubers or other forest products) in addition to raising or selling farm animals, as well as working outside the region. The utilization of public natural resources and working outside the region were quite dominant in Sulawesi, besides working collectively, wives earning a living, and acquiring additional work or numerous odd jobs. Requiring children to work was only mentioned in Sumatra and Kalimantan. These differences reflect the different natural and social resources available to the poor in these regions. The availability of natural resources in Nusa Tenggara and Sulawesi makes it possible for the poor to use these resources in difficult situations, whereas in Java there is a very limited amount of natural resources. The emergence of alternative strategies in Nusa Tenggara, such as selling farm animals, also reflects the high ownership of assets in the form of farm animals among the poor in this region.

Besides the different strategies mentioned by the poor in various regions, different strategies were also found in rural and urban areas. As shown in Table 5.6, other than borrowing money/goods and obtaining additional work, the poor in rural areas rely on the utilization of public natural resources such as gathering wood or other forest products, or working on *perhutani* (state-owned enterprises that hold the right to manage forests) land. Requiring wives to work was in the fourth place in rural areas, but was in second place in urban areas. Requiring wives to work is a dominant strategy used by the poor in urban areas, which is consistent with the fact that the role of women in economy has increased, i.e. as an income earner, as shown in Box 4.1. In addition, the different strategies adopted by the poor in urban and in rural areas are related to food reduction and diversification. In urban areas reducing or diversifying food was in fourth place, but in rural areas it was in ninth place. Again, these differences reflect the availability of resources that can be accessed by the poor in both areas.

PPAs conducted in communities with different livelihoods indicated the variations in the survival strategies expressed by the poor. As shown in Table 5.7, not all poor people use loans as their main strategy, although borrowing money/goods is one of the five most dominant strategies used in all communities. Coastal fishing communities stated borrowing money/goods as their main strategy, while in urban informal sectors and labor communities borrowing money/goods came in second place. The main strategy used by the urban informal sector and labor communities is requiring wives to earn money. In mixed communities, borrowing money/goods is in third place after requiring wives to work and having numerous odd jobs.

Table 5.6. The Ten Main Coping Strategies of the Poor in the Rural and Urban Areas

Rural (N = 38)		Urban (N = 17)	
	(%)		(%)
Borrow money/goods	65.8	Borrow money/goods	70.6
Obtain additional work/odd jobs	50.0	Wives working to earn money	58.8
Utilizing public natural resources	34.2	Obtain additional work/odd jobs	52.9
Wives working to earn money	31.6	Reduced/diversify food	35.3
Work outside the region	28.9	Help from relatives	35.3
Raise and sell livestock	23.7	Requiring children to work	29.4
Collective work/help from someone	21.1	Work outside the region	23.5
Crop diversification	21.1	Economize/manage finances	23.5
Reduce/diversify food	18.4	Sell/pawn valuable goods/assets	23.5
Economize/manage finances	18.4	Utilize public natural resources	17.6

Source: Appendix 26.

Table 5.7. Main Coping Strategies in Different Communities

Rice-Farming Communities		Dry-land Farming Communities		Forest and Plantation Communities	
(N = 12)	(%)	(N = 10)	(%)	(N = 11)	(%)
Borrow money/goods	75.0	Borrow money/goods	70.0	Borrow money/goods	63.6
Obtain additional work/numerous odd jobs	50.0	Raise and sell livestock	60.0	Requiring wives to work	45.5
Utilizing public natural resources	41.7	Work outside the region	50.0	Collective work/help from someone	45.5
Reduce/diversify food	33.3	Obtain additional work/numerous odd jobs	40.0	Requiring children to work	45.5
Economize/manage finances	25.0	Crop diversification	30.0	Reduce/diversify food	36.4
Help from relatives	25.0				
Raise and sell livestock	25.0				
Crop diversification	25.0				
Coastal Fishing Communities		Urban Informal Sector and Labor Communities		Mixed Communities of Urban Informal Sector and Labor Communities	
(N = 9)	(%)	(N = 8)	(%)	(N = 5)	(%)
Borrow money/goods	77.8	Requiring wives to work	75.0	Requiring wives to work	80.0
Obtain additional work/numerous odd jobs	66.7	Borrow money/goods	62.5	Obtain additional work/numerous odd jobs	80.0
Requiring wives to work	55.6	Obtain additional work/numerous odd jobs	62.5	Borrow money/goods	60.0
Utilize public natural resources	55.6	Reduce/diversify food	50.0	Work outside the region	40.0
Save money/participate in <i>arisan</i>	44.4	Sell/pawn valuable goods/assets	37.5		
Work outside the region	33.3	Economize/manage finances	37.5		
Sell/pawn valuable goods/assets	33.3	Requiring children to work	37.5		

Source: Appendix 26.

Based on the above analysis, it can be concluded that the government has played a very limited role, or has had almost no role at all, in supporting the poor's coping mechanism. The poor are still quite dependent on traditional social networks and the use of their own labor power, as well as the natural resources that they can access. Therefore borrowing money/goods is still the most dominant strategy used. Loan dependency has actually been the focus of discussions in many poverty studies. The fact that this is the most important strategy used to face fluctuations in income and needs uncertainty leads to the classic problem of the credit trap as the factor that perpetuates poverty, as borrowing money is only a short-term solution. The unavailability of small-scale loans that can be obtained to cover expenses (consumption and unexpected expenses) at a reasonable interest rate, causes the poor to look for any other sources of loans even though the interest rates are quite high or this situation entraps them in a lower bargaining position with lenders. It appears that various poverty reduction programs to date have not worked to overcome this classic problem. If the

government is unable to play a leading role in supporting the poor, then at least it should be able to ensure the poor's access to resources that can help them survive. These include access to a number of odd jobs, work outside the regions, and the use of public natural resources, but of course by restricting it to the methods that do not damage the environment.

5.2. Institutions and Poverty Reduction Programs

One important part of PPAs is the institutional analysis which is used to recognize the existence and the significance of various institutions in communities, particularly the poor. From the PPAs consolidated in this study, communities have identified over 100 institutions in total. Many of these institutions can only be found in certain regions. For the purpose of analysis, these institutions have been grouped into six major categories, namely:

- a. Religious institutions; which consist of formal religious institutions, religious institutions established by the community, an individual or religious leader, and religious schools.
- b. Economic institutions; which consist of large-scale formal economic institutions, small-scale formal economic institutions and informal economic institutions.
- c. Social institutions; which consist of social institutions established by the community, social institutions initiated by the government, professional institutions, and individual social institutions such as the family.
- d. Government institutions; which consist of institutions under the village and *kecamatan* (sub-district) administration, institutions at the district level or higher, schools and health services.
- e. Non-government institutions; which consist of non-government organizations (NGO), mass organizations and political parties.
- f. Institutions that resemble poverty reduction programs; which include Social Safety Net (SSN) programs and non-SSN programs.

The institutions in each category are listed in Appendix 36.

In order to see the value of these institutions in community life, some PPAs consolidated in this study asked people to rate institutions based on the importance, the people's level of trust in the institution, level of effectiveness, proximity to the people, and the benefits people feel they get from the assistance or information the institutions provide. In this analysis, ratings by the communities were processed into scores. The final rating was calculated by multiplying the score of the institution and the frequency of it being mentioned. Therefore institutions that were frequently mentioned and have high scores are at the top of the list. By taking the scope of the sample into consideration, this analysis only looks at the ratings based on the importance of the institutions, their proximity to the community, effectiveness and role as sources of information and support.¹⁶ An institution is considered important if it supports the daily lives of the people. Institutions that are considered important are illustrated by a bigger circle in the Venn diagram. Close institutions are institutions that are easy to contact because of their close relationship with the people and their physical proximity. In the Venn diagram, proximity is shown by closer circles. An effective institution is an institution that is assessed as doing good work in accordance to its purpose and objective, as well as producing something that benefits the community. Institutions that are served as sources of information and assistance are those that provide a lot of information and assistance needed by the community, such as information on scholarships, on institutions that can provide assistance, information on employment opportunities, or on family planning.

¹⁶ The significance of these institutions have been acquired from different PPAs.

In general, the order of various institutions that were mentioned in PPAs (Table 5.8.) shows that family, neighbors, relatives, and community leaders are the most important social institutions. These institutions were at the top of the list when assessed in terms of importance, proximity and their role as a source of information and assistance, although they were assessed as not being too effective. It was also found that government institutions at the sub-district level and lower (*kecamatan*, village, hamlet, and RT- RW) are at a relatively high rank in all aspects. Government institutions that provide health services for the community were also considered relatively important, fairly close, effective, and are sources of information and assistance. Schools are also considered as sources of information and assistance.

In the case of economic institutions, informal economic institutions such as stalls, traders, middlemen and traditional creditors, are quite important to the lives of the poor. Formal economic institutions, both large-scale (banks and pawn shops) and small-scale (various village institutions that provide credit), are in fact considered quite remote from the lives of the poor, even though small-scale formal economic institutions were assessed as being fairly effective. This fact explains why there are numerous complaints about the lack of access to credit. Thus this situation causes the poor to only acquire loans from informal economic institutions.

Another interesting tendency is the result of the poor's assessment on various poverty reduction programs. In general, both SSN and non-SSN programs are ranked at the bottom in all categories, although assessments of individual programs were varied. The relatively low rank was because they were seldom mentioned and most were given a low score. This indicates that these programs rarely reach the poor. Among the programs mentioned, the scholarship program was assessed as being the most important, but it was only mentioned in one PPA location. This may have been caused by the fact that only a small number of the poor that participated in the PPAs had benefited from this program. The poverty reduction programs that were mentioned in more than three PPA locations were IDT (assistance for underdeveloped villages, based on a Presidential Instruction) and *Bangdes* (grants for village development, based on a Presidential Instruction), and both got low scores.

Several PPAs also reported a number of comments on poverty programs. These comments were gathered from the application of other tools (other than institutional analysis) or through in-depth interviews (see Appendix 28-29). A compilation of various comments in the PPA reports in ten villages indicates that the various poverty reduction programs that have been conducted to date are ineffective. As shown in Table 5.9, most comments were made about the cheap rice assistance program, popularly known as OPK (special market operation) or *Raskin* (rice for the poor). From the ten PPA locations that included the poor's comments on this program, only two locations regarded this program as effective. Four locations reported that this program is not too effective and eight locations reported that this program does not reach the target beneficiaries (was not received by the poor). One location noted that the program has been mismanaged. The poor's assessment of the cheap rice assistance is consistent with findings in other studies. This indicates that this program needs to be closely monitored or re-evaluated.

Table 5.8. Order of Institutions Considered Important, Close, Effective, and that Provide Information and Assistance

	Important Institutions	Close Institutions	Effective Institutions	Institutions as Source of Information and Assistance
1.	Social-individual	Government-health	Government-village/kecamatan	Social-individual
2.	Government-village/kecamatan	Social-individual	Religious- community established	Government-village/kecamatan
3.	Economic- informal	Religious- leader	Government- health	Government- education
4.	Social- community established	Government-village/kecamatan	Social- community established	Government- health
5.	Government- health	Religious- community established	Economic- formal, small-scale	Government-kabupaten/national
6.	Social- government initiated	Economic- informal	Social- government initiated	Keagamaan- perorangan
7.	Religious- community established	Government- education	Social- individual	Economic- informal
8.	Government-kabupaten/national	Social- profession	Religious- formal	Economic- formal, large-scale
9.	Economic- formal, small-scale	Government-kabupaten/national	Social- profession	Social- government initiated
10.	Social- profession	Religious- formal	Government- education	Economic- formal, small-scale
11.	Religious formal	Social- community established	Economic- informal	Religious- formal
12.	Religious- school	Social- government initiated	Economic- formal, large scale	Social- profession
13.	Economic- formal, large-scale	Religious- school	Non-government- NGO	Social- community established
14.	Religious- individual	Economic- formal, large-scale	Program - non- SSN	Program - SSN
15.	Government- education	Economic- formal, small-scale	Religious- individual	Non-government- NGO
16.	Non-government- NGO	Non-government - NGO	Program -SSN	
17.	Program - non-SSN	Non-government-political parties/mass organizations	Religious- school	
18.	Program - SSN	Program - non-SSN	Government-kabupaten/national	
19.	Non-government-parties/mass organizations	Program - SSN		

Source: Appendix 30-38.

Unlike the cheap rice assistance program, health assistance in the form of health cards (*kartu sehat*) was considered as an effective program by half of the sample and only a quarter of the sample considered it not too effective. However, it was also mentioned that services provided for people with health cards are unsatisfactory. On the other hand, capital assistance program that have been constantly extended by the government, were assessed as being not too effective. Besides these comments, another comment was that assistance programs lack transparency. Communities were forced to set up groups and there was a lack of business/management support for recipients of these capital assistance programs. These factors apparently caused programs to be less effective.

Table 5.9. The Effectiveness of Various Poverty Reduction Programs Presented in Several PPAs

N	Program	Effectiveness
10	<i>Raskin</i>	20% effective, 40% not too effective, 80% wrong target; 10% misconduct
4	Bathing, washing and toilet facilities	25% effective, 50% inappropriate location
4	Health cards	50% effective; 25% not too effective
4	Credit for farming	25% effective; 50% wrong target; 25% not transparent; 25% misconduct
4	IDT (Assistance for Underdeveloped Villages)	25% effective; 25% not too effective
3	Road construction/repairs	33% effective
3	Capital assistance	67% effective; 33% not transparent
3	<i>Sapi sistim paron*</i>	100% not too effective

*A profit-sharing system between a cattle owner and the person who raises the cattle.
Source: Appendix 28

With a more detailed observation, a number of the institutions that are generally considered most important and most trusted by the community can be identified. These institutions are religious institutions -such as *pengajian/yasinan/tahlilan*, economic institutions -such as land, capital, and boat owners, and farmers or forest farming groups and fishermen groups, local government bodies -such as village heads and LKMD, health institutions - such as village midwives, and education institutions - such as schools and school committees. Even so, in a number of cases, communities assessed LKMD as untrustworthy. In rice-farming and dry-land farming communities, most institutions that were considered important were seen as trustworthy. Rice-farming communities in general still respect village institutions and apparatus, including LKMD and RT, as well as religious leaders. Rice-farming communities also considered that village apparatus, such as RT/RW have worked effectively.

It is interesting to observe that rice-farming and dry-land farming communities feel that extension workers, who are considered to be the spearheads of government programs in rural areas, are unimportant and untrustworthy institutions. This may be caused by the fact that extension workers usually only work with farmers who own land or rent land, while farmers in the discussion groups were farm laborers who are paid a wage to work the land of other farmers and are not directly involved with extension workers. But the narratives of various PPA reports show that in many cases people in these farming communities stated that extension workers had never come. Banking institutions such as Bank Rakyat Indonesia (BRI) and Bank Pembangunan Desa (Rural Development Bank – BPD) are also not considered important by rice-farming communities. It seems that communities rely more on rentenir and friends or neighbors for money and trust proprietors or landlords. As in the case of extension workers, farm laborers said that they seldom have direct contact with BRI or BPD.

In relation to the health sector, rice-farming and dry-land farming communities have little trust in community healthcare centers (*puskesmas*) and village maternity house (*polindes*), although they did regard these institutions as important. They have greater trust in village midwives. This may be related to affordability and accessibility. In dry-land farming communities, traditional groups and leaders, such as Nagari Traditional Law Assemblies

(KAN)¹⁷, *wali nagari*¹⁸, *wali jorong*¹⁹, *ninik mamak*²⁰, and community and religious groups and leaders were assessed as being very important and greatly trusted. In addition, communities also trust hamlet heads, RT heads and community groups, such as the farmer groups. Slightly different from other communities, dry-land farming communities felt that police presence was very important and they put great trust in the police. These communities also considered the police as effective. This assessment is apparently related to the issue of livestock security in the sample areas, where police protection is greatly needed. Dry-land farming communities also do not trust extension workers too much, although their presence is considered important.

For forest and plantation communities, the existence of informal institutions, such as shops, stalls, markets, landlords and proprietors, middlemen, cooperatives, family and even *rentenir* are considered important and are greatly trusted. Forest and plantation communities trust village heads, farmer groups, and in addition to PKK as forums for women's activities. What is quite interesting is the fact that even though they live in forest environments, the people felt that the presence of *perhutani* (state owned enterprises that manage forest areas) or forester was not too important. In the case of health services, forest and plantation communities do not consider the presence of community healthcare centers (*puskesmas*), village maternity house (*polindes*), secondary *puskesmas* (*pustu*), village midwives, and traditional doctors as being important. They in fact consider the presence of family planning workers as being fairly important.

In coastal fishing communities, almost all institutions that were considered important were also trusted. Coastal fishing communities greatly trusted religious institutions and religious leaders, stores, stalls, traditional markets, middlemen, Chinese proprietors or store owners and also trusted village apparatus, including village heads and LKMDs, hamlet heads, and RT heads. People of these communities also felt close to the village head and the LKMDs. In the health sector, as in other communities, coastal fishing communities tended to distrust *puskesmas* and *polindes*. Instead, they trusted village midwives, who they also considered effective. In the education sector, people of these communities trusted teachers, schools and school committees, which they consider do their jobs effectively. In the case of economic relations, coastal fishing communities actually do not have much trust in proprietors or boat owners, even though they have a close relationship with them. In addition, they do not have much trust in the *kecamatan/camat*, police and some NGOs.

Urban communities did not point out many institutions that they consider important. This fact may be related to the individualistic characteristics of urban communities. Institutions that are considered important and are trusted by the urban informal sector and labor communities include BRI, *arisan*, PKK, families, relatives, parents, *pengajian/yasinan/tahlilan* groups, and schools or school committees.

The results of the institutional analysis of female respondents and male respondents show that the presence of various institutions has a different significance for men and women. As presented in Table 5.10, in general, government institutions at the local level, such as the RT/RW, both men and women consider *kelurahan/village* apparatus, village heads, and LKMDs important and close. But for women, religious institutions that were established by communities, such as the *majelis taklim* (religious study groups) and *pengajian* groups were considered closer compared to local government institutions. In addition, social institutions

¹⁷ *Nagari* is an area of land belonging to a traditional community in West Sumatra.

¹⁸ A *wali nagari* heads a KAN.

¹⁹ A *wali jorong* is the head of a traditional village in West Sumatra.

²⁰ A *ninik mamak* is uncles from the mother's side (mother's brother) who are respected as family leaders and whose role is to guard *adat* in West Sumatra.

initiated by the government, particularly PKK, were considered very close to the lives of women.

Table 5.10. The Order of Institutions that are Considered Important and Close According to Female and Male Respondents

	Important Institutions		Close Institutions	
	Women (N=30)	Men (N=30)	Women (N = 15)	Men (N=16)
1.	Government - village/kecamatan	Government - village/kecamatan	Religious - community established	Government - village/kecamatan
2.	Economic - informal	Social - community established	Government - village/kecamatan-	Religious - community established
3.	Government - health	Economic - formal, small- scale	Social - government initiated	Government - health
4.	Social - community established	Economic - informal	Religious - leaders	Social - profession
5.	Social - individual	Social - government established	Economic - informal	Religious - leaders
6.	Social - government-established	Social - profession	Government - health	Economic - informal
7.	Economic - formal, small- scale	Religious - community established	Social - profession	Social - government initiated
8.	Religious - community established	Religious - formal	Social - individual	Government - education
9.	Economic - formal, large-scale	Government - health	Economic - large-scale	Religious - formal
10.	Government - kabupaten/national	Economic - formal, large-scale	Government - kabupaten/national	Economic - formal, large-scale
11.	Religious -leaders	Government - health	Government - health	Social - individual
12.	Program - non-SSN	Social - individual	Religious - formal	Religious - school
13.	Government - education	Program - non-SSN	Religious - school	Economic - formal, small-scale
14.	Non-government - NGOs	Government - kabupaten/national	Non-government - NGOs	Non-government - NGOs
15.	Program – SSN	Religious - leader	Economic – formal, small-scale	Government - kabupaten/national
16.	Religious - formal	Religious - school	Program - non-SSN	Non-government - political parties/mass organizations
17.	Social - profession	Non-government - NGOs	Program - SSN	Program - non-SSN
18.	Non-government - political parties/mass organizations	Program - SSN	Non-government - political parties/mass organizations	
19.	Religious - school	Non-government - political parties/mass organizations		

Source: Appendix 30-38.

In relation to economic institutions, by observing the order of important and close institutions, it is apparent that for women, informal economic institutions such as stalls, middlemen, and *rentenir* are more important and closer to their lives. Women consider formal economic institutions as unimportant and perceive them distant. From a male perspective, small-scale formal economic institutions, such as various institutions providing credit at the village level are actually considered fairly important, but unfortunately, these institutions are also considered distant.

In general, both female and male respondents place poverty reduction programs at the bottom of the list or consider them not too important or close. Besides this, both groups feel

that non-SSN programs are relatively more important and closer than SSN programs. Female respondents placed SSN programs in particular in a relatively higher rank compared to what male respondents did. In fact in various discussion groups, men did not mention any SSN programs that they considered close to their lives. This indicates that women benefit more from SSN programs.

VI. CONCLUSION AND RECOMMENDATIONS

This report is a consolidation of a number of PPAs that were carried out in Indonesia by various institutions, and thus it does not raise any new issues. Instead this report reaffirms the findings of the PPAs consolidated by identifying similarities in these studies. This report is based on community perspectives, particularly that of the poor, which were compiled from studies that used a participatory approach. It is hoped that this study will deepen our understanding of poverty in Indonesia. In many ways, the results of this study correspond to the results of other studies on poverty, both those that use quantitative methods as well as those that use qualitative methods. This correspondence clearly supports the findings of this study, whereas it is hoped that the findings that do not correspond with other studies will encourage further discussion and research.

In general, this study reaffirms the multidimensional nature of poverty based on the perspectives of the people, particularly the poor. Discussions in previous chapters show that by combining content analyses of various PPA reports with frequency analyses, this study was able to identify a number of general issues found in most regions, which can therefore be considered national issues. Furthermore, this study also identifies several poverty issues specific to certain regions or types of communities. It also revealed the age and gender dimension of poverty.

This concluding chapter will not repeat the findings that have been presented in previous chapters, but instead will try to combine the findings that are considered important and should be taken into account in formulating the National PRSP. This chapter also presents several recommendations based on the findings of this study. These recommendations have been divided into general recommendations and recommendations for the four pillars stated in the Interim PRSP.

6.1. Conclusion and General Recommendations

- A general conclusion, which can be drawn from this study, is that poverty is a very complex phenomenon that is influenced by a number of interrelated factors. The variety of perceptions expressed by communities when identifying the poor, the causes and problems of poverty, the impact of poverty, the solutions to poverty, as well as the various coping strategies adopted by the poor revealed the complexity of poverty. Thus, a poverty reduction strategy cannot be formulated based upon a collection of programs that are aimed at overcoming various elements of poverty individually. A poverty reduction strategy should be an integrated and interrelated effort to systematically eliminate the factors that hinder the poor's access to a better standard of living. It is this strategy that is embedded in the concept of mainstreaming poverty reduction efforts. The consequence of this approach is that it is crucial to see the connection between the four pillars that were recommended in the interim PRSP. This idea will provide a base for the various recommendations for the four pillars of the poverty reduction strategy.
- This study showed that problems relating to limited education and skills, a lack of employment opportunities, a lack of access to capital and an adequate income are the most dominant issues. This reaffirmed the analyses that highlighted the gap between the education system and the existing employment and business opportunities. Therefore, it is important to reassert the strategic value of integrating the education system and the labor market as well as creating business opportunities in order to reduce poverty. The fact that these issues emerged in different forms in various PPAs,

demonstrates that in order to overcome these problems, the national strategy should complement local strategies.

- The results of this study also showed that the perceptions and the interests of young people are different from that of older people. The perceptions and the interests of women are also different from that of men. These differences do not imply that a different strategy should be adopted for each group. However, these differences need to be taken into account when observing the effects and benefits of a policy and program on various groups in the community, so that all groups will benefit equally from the policy or program. Furthermore, because of these differences, the representation of these groups in policymaking processes and policy implementation must be ensured so that their views and interests can be accommodated equally.
- The “poverty trap” analysis revealed the dominance of powerlessness factors, which reflects the significant effect of various policies and conditions that are beyond the reach of the poor. This finding supports the view that there is a need for social-economic policies that accommodate the interests of the poor. Providing direct aid for the poor will not be sufficient in reducing poverty. Social-economic policies that assure the fulfillment of basic needs for poor communities and the access to opportunities to improve their welfare level are more crucial in reducing poverty.
- The poverty trap analysis also revealed that there were limitations in community perspectives in analyzing the causes of poverty. In general, people tended to see material poverty as the cause of poverty, thus the provision of additional capital was the most frequently mentioned solution to poverty. On the contrary, the analysis that was conducted based on the problems expressed by the people showed that material poverty was not the most dominant factor. Isolation, both physical and non physical, was more dominant, however, it was rarely emphasized by communities as a cause of poverty. This case reminds us that a deep understanding of the people’s lives is required before deciding to provide capital assistance. Capital assistance per se will not help the poor escape from poverty if various obstacles particularly the isolation problems are not solved.
- The results of the poverty trap analysis also showed that there are factors which are not too dominant, namely physical weaknesses, vulnerability, and behavior/attitude. Although these factors are not dominant on a national scale, it does not mean that they do not need to be addressed. The analysis conducted in this study is limited because it is based on how frequently a case was mentioned, and does not reveal the root of the problem. There is a possibility that factors that are not too dominant at the national level are actually a core problem at the local level. Therefore, an analysis at the local level is needed to detect core local problems that will then form the foundation for the formulation of strategies at the local level.
- The complexity of poverty problems and the large range of problems in various regions reassert the need to formulate poverty reduction strategies that are locally specific. Therefore, the National PRSP should contain strategies that can direct national social-economic policies as well as direct assistance and facilitation for the formulation and implementation of regional strategies that address local problems.

6.2. Notes for the Four PRSP Pillars

As stated above, the results of this study lead to the view that there is a need to build a strategy that recognizes the interdependency of the four pillars in order to systematically

eliminate the obstacles that limit the poor's access to a better standard of living. Even though the findings in this study can be used as a basis for individual program evaluation and development, the recommendations below do not specifically examine these programs.

Pillar 1. Increasing Opportunity

From the information provided in the PPAs consolidated in this study, it was found that there is a need for employment and business opportunities for the poor in order to help them escape the poverty trap. If it is explored further, the facts revealed in this study show that the lack of employment opportunities does not only cause poverty, but furthermore, that poverty will limit access to employment opportunities. Access becomes limited due to a low level of education, lack of information and lack of money or social relations that can increase access to work. This also applies to a lack of capital. Having no assets such as land, livestock, tools and capital, and having no inheritance are factors that cause poverty. But poverty in fact also causes difficulties in accessing additional capital. Funds from a number of small-scale credit programs provided by the government and non-government organizations and funds from various large economic institutions (banks and pawnshops) have actually never reached the poor. The poor, particularly women, are still very dependent on informal credit sources which tend to be exploitative and can even exacerbate their economic condition. Another issue, that is the poor's limited ability to access and adopt new methods and technologies to ensure they are able to compete, has also not been dealt with. This fact was reflected in the many statements regarding the lack of extension work or active extension workers.

Therefore, strategies to increase employment and business opportunities should take into consideration the various factors of isolation that restrict the advancement of the poor. Among the isolation factors expressed were the lack of education and skills, physical isolation due to poor roads and inadequate transportation facilities, no access to sources of capital or credit, and the lack of extension work. By taking a number of this study's findings into consideration, employment and business opportunities could be increased by:

- Creating a climate which is conducive to the development of businesses that will absorb the poor, both men and women.
- Ensuring and protecting access to work that can absorb the bulk of seasonal workers, including farmers, fishermen, and women.
- Improving transportation facilities and infrastructure, as well as electricity infrastructure, communication facilities and irrigation systems.
- Providing access to capital for the poor and micro-business owners, both men and women.
- Increasing the effectiveness of extension work, both in the agricultural sector and in developing other businesses.
- Distributing information on employment and business opportunities so that the poor can access them.

Pillar 2. Community Empowerment

This study shows that communities have a subjective perspective of poverty, and thus poverty measurements that are used as standards by communities are different to those used by the government. In the case of poverty in rural areas, it was found that the results of measurements by communities and that from quantitative studies appeared to be quite similar. But in the case of urban areas, major differences were found. Because of these differences, planning, implementation, monitoring, and evaluation of poverty reduction programs cannot only be based on quantitative analysis, but also need to involve the communities, particularly the poor. In doing so, the program would be better able to target the beneficiaries.

Another important fact that was uncovered was the influence of policies that did not involve the poor in the decision-making process and that were beyond their reach. Factors relating to the causes and problems of poverty which are fairly dominant include the lack of employment opportunities and high cost of education, the low price of the poor's produce and the high price of consumer goods, where the poor has no power over policies related to these matters. However, when identifying the causes of poverty, communities never mentioned their lack of access to the policy making process. This reflects the fact that they have not recognized their right to participate in the process. Therefore, there is a need for top-down and bottom-up efforts in community empowerment. Top-down efforts require willingness from the government and non-government organizations at all levels to be more open to participation and invite the people to participate in decision making regarding expenses that the people have to pay and other policies that influence their lives. At the same time, these efforts need to be accompanied by assistance and an improvement in the communities' ability to actively participate in policy making.

Pillar 3. Capacity Building

Theoretically, education is the chief means for the poor to escape poverty and many have pinned their hopes on it. But in reality, many children have not graduated from high school or primary school, and some have not had a school education at all. Besides not being able to pay for an education, there are also indications of people not being eager to put children in school. The reason for this is caused by what the poor experience when they send their children to school. Even if children graduate from junior high school, it does not result in any significant improvement in their standard of living compared to if they had not graduated from school. All these children end up becoming unskilled workers or having numerous odd jobs and follow in the path of their parents. Based on this fact, it understandable why poor families are not too eager to send their children to school.

It appears that our education system needs to be reconstructed. President Megawati Soekarnoputri once asserted, "society needs to change its paradigm concerning the future of its children, that all children need not have a university degree" (*Media Indonesia*, December 23, 2003). It is not only society that needs to change its paradigm, but also the government, particularly the officials responsible for the education system. The Indonesian education system prepares pupils to study up to university level. From the beginning, students are provided with theory that will prepare them for university. Schools seldom provide technical or practical knowledge as a basis for students to develop skills that will help them earn a living in their adult life. If there are cases where primary or high school graduates have successfully developed their skills into something they can use to support their lives, this is probably due to talent rather than being educated.

In reality, most students attend up to the primary school level and only a few lucky ones have the opportunity to reach university level. Therefore, it can be assumed that most people who have a university degree hold it because they are fortunate and not because they are talented. In other words, they become university graduates because they are fortunate to be able to afford a university education.

In relation to poverty reduction, keeping in mind that to date the majority of Indonesian children are only able to finish primary school, it appears that our education paradigm needs to be altered. Subjects in primary schools and high schools should emphasize technical and practical knowledge as a basis to develop the skills needed in life and in the community where a person lives. Therefore, it is hoped that the majority of primary and high school graduates will then possess technical skills and be able to develop them. In this system, those

who are able to complete university will only be those who are really talented, and not merely lucky.

Aside from the need to increase quality and for a change in the direction of the education system, capacity building is also required through political education, both through formal and informal institutions. The increase in political education is expected to support efforts to empower the people by increasing their capacity to participate in public policy making.

Pillar 4. Social Protection

Cases that were revealed in various PPAs consolidated in this study show that there is a need for protection and insurance for the elderly and people with disabilities, which should be a permanent part of the social protection scheme. However, many factors remain as sources of vulnerability which should to be taken into account when formulating social protection programs. Vulnerability factors that arose in this study included being laid off, bankruptcy caused by the economic crises, crop destruction due to diseases or the weather, natural disasters and social conflict. Social protection against these threats needs to be integrated with the other pillars so that all people, men and women, have guaranteed access to food, education, health services and employment when they face problems relating to these factors. Other efforts which need to be taken into consideration include protection to prevent children from dropping out of school due to economic problems faced by their parents and to guarantee access to employment for people who are disabled due to accidents in the workplace.

The main impact of poverty expressed by communities was the difficulties in fulfilling food requirements. In this case, the cheap rice program appears to be the right solution. However, there are two important points that should be noted about this program. First, there are a lot of opinions stating that this program does not target the right groups. Similar findings were also stated in other studies, so it appears that this program needs to be re-evaluated. Second, food aid is the kind of aid that should be provided temporarily and in cases of emergency. This sort of aid is only required in the events of disasters or food crises as part of social protection schemes, but it is not a program that will help the poor escape the poverty trap.

REFERENCES

- Ackland, Robert et.al. (2003) *Improving Data Analysis as a Means of Promoting Family Welfare in Indonesia: A Social Protection Facility (SPF) Program Conducted at Indonesia's National Family Planning Coordinating Board (BKKBN), 19th – 30th August 2002.*
- Asian Development Bank. (2001) *Participatory Poverty Assessment in Cambodia.* Manila-Philippines.
- Badan Perencanaan Pembangunan Nasional. (2003) *Informasi Dasar Pengarusutamaan Penanggulangan Kemiskinan di Daerah* [Basic Information Regarding Mainstreaming Poverty Reduction in the Regions]. Jakarta.
- _____. (2003) *Sistem Data dan Penentuan Sasaran (Targeting) dalam Penanggulangan Kemiskinan* [Data Systems and Targeting in Poverty Reduction].
- _____. (2003) *Peta Kemiskinan di Indonesia* [Poverty Mapping in Indonesia].
- Biro Perencanaan & Kerja Sama Luar Negeri & GTZ-KUF. (2000) *Panduan Metode dan Proses Identifikasi Keadaan Pertanian di Wilayah Kabupaten* [Guidelines on the Methods and Processes for Identifying Agricultural Conditions in the Districts]. Jakarta.
- Booth, D. et al. (1998) *Participation and Combined Methods in African Poverty Assessment: Renewing the Agenda.* Report Commissioned by the UK Department for International Development for the Working Group on Poverty and Social Policy, Special Program of Assistance for Africa.
- Brocklesby, M.A. & Holland J. (1998) *Participatory Poverty Assessment and Public Service: Key Messages from the Poor.* Swansea, Centre for Development Studies, University of Wales.
- Carvalho, S. & White, H. (1997) *Combining the Quantitative and Qualitative Approaches to Poverty Measurement and Analysis: the Practice and the Potential.* Washington, D.C., the World Bank.
- Devarajan, S. & Go, D.S. *The 123 PRSP Model.* Tool Kit, Chapter 13.
- DFID-Kesuma. (2000) *Dinamika Hubungan Antara Kelompok Tradisional, LKMD/K dan Institusi Program Pengentasan Kemiskinan* [Dynamics between Traditional Groups, LKMD/K and Institutes for Poverty Eradication Programs]. Laporan Hasil Penelitian Tahap Pertama Juli 2000. Metode Community Involvement.
- _____. 2000. *Dinamika Hubungan Antara Kelompok Tradisional, LKMD/K dan Institusi Pengentasan Kemiskinan di Kamal Muara, Jakarta Utara* [Dynamics between Traditional Groups, LKMD/K and Institutes for Poverty Eradication Programs in Kamal Muara, North Jakarta].
- Direktorat Penyehatan Air dan Sanitasi, Ditjen PPM & PL, Departemen Kesehatan RI Jakarta (2002) *Modul Pelatihan Partisipatoris (MPAA/PHAST) Bagi Masyarakat* [A Module for Participatory Training (MPAA/PHAST) for Communities]. Jakarta.

- Driya Media. (1996) *Acuan Penerapan Participatory Rural Appraisal* [A Reference for the Implementation of Participatory Rural Appraisals]. Konsorsium Pengembangan Dataran Tinggi Nusa Tenggara. The Ford Foundation.
- Elson, R. et.al. (2002) *Vietnam Joint Staff Assessment of the International Development Association*. International Monetary Fund & the International Development Association.
- Forum Nasional KIKIS. (2001) *Mengembangkan Kapasitas Publik dalam Agenda Penanggulangan Kemiskinan Struktural* [Developing Public Capacity in Reducing Structural Poverty].
- Insan Hitawasanya Sejahtera. (2003) *Proyek Pelayanan Jasa Konsultan: Pengembangan Basis Data untuk Mendukung Program Penanggulangan Kemiskinan* [Consulting Services Project: Developing Databases to Support Poverty Reduction Programs].
- IRSA & the Department of Economics & Development Studies Padjadjaran University. (2003) *Regional Development in a Decentralized Era: Public Services, Poverty, and the Environment*. The 5th IRSA International Conference.
- Jellinek, Lea. Rustanto, B. Dr. & Susiladiharti. (2002) *My Neighbour, Your Neighbour: Governance, Poverty and Civic Engagement in Five Jakarta Communities*. DFID and YPM Kesuma Multiguna.
- Komite Penanggulangan Kemiskinan. (2003) *Informasi Dasar Penyusunan Strategi Penanggulangan Kemiskinan Daerah* [Basic Information for the Formulation of Regional Poverty Reduction Strategies]. Jakarta.
- Komite Penanggulangan Kemiskinan. (2003) *Prosiding Rakernas Penanggulangan Kemiskinan Tahun 2003* [Proceedings from the 2003 National Working Meeting on Poverty Reduction].
- Laderchi, C.R. (2001) *Participatory Methods in the Analysis of Poverty: A Critical Review*. QEH Working Paper number 62.
- Lao Cai PPA
- Legowo, T.A. & Takahashi, M. (2003) *Regional Autonomy and Socio Economic Development in Indonesia: A Multidimensional Analysis*. Chiba, Institute of Developing Economies Japan External Trade Organization.
- LPEM, FEUI. (2001) *Konsultasi Penyusunan Strategi Kemiskinan* [Consultations for the Preparation of Poverty Strategies]. Buku I. Laporan Kemajuan (Interim Report). Jakarta.
- McGee, R. (2000) *Analysis of Participatory Poverty Assessment (PPA) and Household Survey Findings on Poverty Trends in Uganda*.
- McGee, R. & Brock, K. (2001) *From Poverty Assessment to Policy Change: Processes, Actors and Data*. Working Paper 133. England. Institute of Development Studies.

- McGee, R. Levene, J. & Hughes, A. (2002) *Assessing Participation in Poverty Reduction Strategy Papers: A desk-based Synthesis of Experience in sub-Saharan Africa*. Research Report 52. England, Institute of Development Studies.
- Miles, M.B. & Huberman, A. M. (1992) *Analisis Data Kualitatif [Qualitative Data Analysis]*. UI-Press.
- Mukherjee, N. & Wijk, C.V. *Sustainability Planning and Monitoring in Community Water Supply and Sanitation: A Guide on the Methodology for Participatory Assessment (MPA) for Community-Driven Development Programs*. The World Bank.
- Mukherjee, N. (1999) *Consultations with the Poor in Indonesia*. The World Bank.
- Mukherjee, N. et al. (2001) *People, Poverty and Livelihoods: Links for Sustainable Poverty Reduction in Indonesia*. Jakarta, the World Bank and DFID.
- Narayan, D. (1999) *Consultations with the Poor: Process Guide for the 20 Country Study for the World Development Report 200/01*. Poverty Group, Poverty Reduction and Economic Management Network, the World Bank.
- _____. (2000) *Voices of the Poor: Can Anyone Hear Us?*. The World Bank, Oxford University Press.
- _____ et.al. (2000) *Voices of the Poor: Crying Out for Change*. the World Bank, Oxford University Press.
- Narayan, D. & Nyamwaya, D. (1996) *Learning from the Poor: A Participatory Poverty Assessment in Kenya*. The World Bank and ESD.
- Norton, A. et al. (2001) *A Rough Guide to PPAs: Participatory Poverty Assessment: An Introduction to Theory and Practice*. Overseas Development Institute.
- Rao, V. & Woolcock, M. *Integrating Qualitative and Quantitative Approaches in Program Evaluation*. Tool Kit, Chapter 8.
- Rietbergen-McCracken, J. & Narayan, D. (1998) *Participation and Social Assessments: Tools and Techniques*. Washington, USA.
- Socialist Republic of Vietnam (2002) *The Comprehensive Poverty Reduction and Growth Strategy (CPRGS)*.
- _____. (2001) *Interim Poverty Reduction Strategy Paper (I-PRSP)*.
- Soeradji, B. & Mubyarto (1998) *Gerakan Penanggulangan Kemiskinan: Laporan Penelitian di Daerah-daerah [The Poverty Reduction Movement: A Report on Research in the Regions]*. Yogyakarta. Bappenas, Penerbit Aditya Media.
- Srinivasan, L. (1993) *Tools for Community Participation: A Manual for Training Trainers in Participatory Techniques*. UNDP.

Tra Vinh PPA

Zaman, M. (2002) *Are We Getting Lost in Exclusive Anti-Poor, Adjustment Lending Policy Cycles? A Rapid Review of Preliminary Action Aid Engagement of Poverty Reduction Strategies in Kenya, Haiti, Uganda, Vietnam, Nepal, Rwanda and Malawi.*

APPENDICES

Appendix 1.

A Summary of the Studies Consolidated and a Comparison of PPA Methodologies

“Consultation with the Poor,” The World Bank (1999)

This study was part of a cross-country study conducted in 23 countries with the purpose of providing input for the formulation of the World Development Report 2000/1 which focused on poverty. The objective of this study was to understand the variations in poverty from the perspective of the poor in communities with different social, political, and economic backgrounds. It was hoped that the results of this study would provide input to make poverty reduction strategies more effective in Indonesia.

The Indonesian country study was conducted in 12 locations in West Java, Central Java, East Java, West Nusa Tenggara, and East Nusa Tenggara in May 1999. A PPA was conducted in one location in every *kabupaten/kota* adopting methods that were also used in PPAs carried out in other countries. Data was collected through:

- Interviews with informants at the village level.
- Welfare mapping and classifications.
- Focus group discussions with young women, older women, young men, older men, and youths (men and women).
- In-depth interviews for case studies.

Focus group discussions used various tools, such as welfare classifications, transects, the causes and effects of poverty, Venn diagrams, problem priorities and solutions, and gender roles in the household and in the community. Issues that were explored included:

1. The communities' perception of welfare and poverty, including welfare classifications, the characteristics related to each classification and the proportion of people in each classification; the causes and effects of poverty; the likelihood of a change in welfare levels; and perceptions regarding social distance/exclusion.
2. Problem priorities according to the poor, which included: problems being faced; the connection between problems and the implications of this on strategies that could be undertaken individually and those that need external assistance; community coping strategies; and the role of programs and social safety net programs.
3. Institutional analysis to identify the institutions that exist in the lives of the people, as well as their roles in and significance for the communities.
4. Gender roles in the household and community which were revealed through the change in responsibility and decision making patterns at the household and village level, and the trends in violence against women.

“Micro Study on Identifying Proxy Indicators of Local Poverty”, I.H.S (2002 & 2003).

This study was designed to identify the local proxies of poverty and was part of the study to develop a database of poverty in the regions which was conducted by Bappenas and I.H.S. The field study was conducted in two stages. The first stage was conducted between October and November 2002 in 10 *kabupaten/kota*. In each *kabupaten/kota*, the study was carried out in two villages based on topography (highland, lowland, coastal, non-coastal, urban and rural) and consultations with the local government.

Data was collected at the community level through in-depth interviews and focus group discussions. Unlike the World Bank study, this study did not use the tools usually found in participatory studies, but instead utilized guidelines to facilitate interviews and discussions. Focus group discussions were conducted with poor women, women who were better off, poor men, men who were better off, and with poor and rich children (grade 5 and higher). In-depth interviews were carried out whenever needed. Despite discussions being carried out with six different groups, the field report did not include the discussion results for each group but was instead summarized results at the village level. Issues explored in this micro study included:

- Village characteristics, environmental conditions and the presence of facilities and infrastructure;
- Community perspectives of poverty;
- Problems faced by the poor;
- The causes of poverty;
- The poor's survival strategies;
- Community perceptions regarding the chances of escaping poverty; and
- Community perceptions regarding the current and past poverty reduction programs.

FKPKM (1999)

This study was documented by KIKIS in a discussion report on urban poverty, where research was conducted in one village in Malang, East Java. This study was carried out to explore the causes and problems of poverty amongst laborers and informal sector workers in urban areas. Data was collected through focus group discussions with poor groups in the community which were selected based on the community welfare criteria established by BKKBN (the National Family Planning Coordinating Board). People were not divided into groups based on sex – men and women were gathered into one group. Issues that were addressed in discussion groups included:

- Welfare classifications and the characteristics of each class.
- The causes and effects of poverty.
- Perceptions regarding the chances of escaping poverty.
- Problems faced by the poor.

“People, Poverty and Livelihood”, DFID (2000)

This study, which was supported by DFID, aimed to complement the World Bank's report, “Poverty Reduction in Indonesia: Construction of a New Strategy, 2000.” In this study, the Sustainable Livelihood framework was used to observe the dynamics of poverty and to provide input for policies based on field findings and the needs of the poor, both men and women. Poverty studies at the community level were conducted in four locations with different characteristics, namely a wet-rice farming village, a forest and plantation village, a coastal fishing village, and an urban informal sector village. The four villages were located in Kabupaten Garut (West Java), Kabupaten Mempawah (West Kalimantan), Kabupaten Lombok Barat, (West Nusa Tenggara), and Surabaya (East Java) respectively.

Data and information was collected through in-depth interviews and focus group discussions using a participatory approach and similar tools to those used in the World Bank study (1999) above. Issues that were addressed in this study included:

- Welfare classifications and the characteristics of each class.
- The distribution of the people based on welfare and the distribution of resources as well as public facilities and infrastructure.
- The causes and effects poverty, the main cause, and the methods to reduce it.
- Seasonal changes that affect the lives of the people and coping strategies adopted by the poor.
- Institutions that have a role in the community and their proximity to the community.
- Gather information on village history in order to understand the important events that have affected the people's lives.
- The village's sources of information and the community's trust in these sources.
- The daily activities in order to understand the time allocation and workload of the community.
- Control over assets based on gender.

In addition to exploring the issues above, this study included a livelihood analysis based on the 'pentagon asset'.

“Kajian Kemiskinan di Tingkat Kluster” (Poverty Study at the Cluster Level), P2TPD (2003)

Participatory Policy Analysis is one of the three components of the ILGR-WB (Initiative for Local Governance Reform-World Bank) program. The other two components are policy reform, and regulation and investment reform. Unlike other PPAs consolidated in this study, which were conducted solely for research purpose, this community level analysis is part of the preparation for the formulation of the regional PRSP. The results of this study are expected to provide direct input for the formulation of the regional poverty reduction strategy and plan. This study has directly involved government officials at the *kabupaten* level through implementation teams that were formed to represent the stakeholders of a *kabupaten*. From the 22 *kabupaten* that were involved in the initial stage, only 16 were expected to participate until the end, and for the purpose of this study, nine *kabupaten* reports were selected and consolidated.

Methodology assessment at the cluster level refers to the PPA methods used by DFID and the World Bank in their Sustainable Livelihood study, which used tools during group discussions and field observations. Tools included welfare classifications, social mapping, gender analysis on the control over assets in the household, analysis of employment sources, diagrams of the causes of poverty, trend analysis, seasonal calendars, Venn diagrams to understand the significance of the institutions and their proximity to community members, and ranking and scores in order to learn about the sources of information and assistances present in the community.

Unlike the World Bank and DFID studies, this PPA did not conduct in-depth interviews with poor families or conduct a poverty impact analysis. Another difference is that this study was completely carried out by the implementation team that consisted of representatives from local stakeholders, namely the local government, local parliament and NGOs.

A Comparison of the Methodologies used in PPAs in Addressing Questions:

	World Bank	IHS	FKPKM	DFID	P2TPD
	5 – 7 days	2 days	(? 1 day)	(10-14 days)	(2 –5 days)
Who are the poor?	Yes FGDs: Welfare classification	Yes FGDs Interviews	Yes FGDs: Welfare classification	Yes FGDs: Welfare classification Social mapping	Yes FGDs: Welfare classification Social mapping
Why are they poor?	Yes FGDs: Causes and effects of Poverty Case studies	Yes FGDs Interviews	Yes FGDs: Causes and effects of poverty	Yes FGDs: Causes and effects of poverty	Yes FGD: Root cause of poverty
What difficulties do they face? (1) Impact of Poverty	Yes FGDs: Causes and effects of poverty	Yes FGDs Interviews	Yes FGDs: Causes and effects of poverty	Yes FGDs: Causes and effects of poverty	No (in a number of locations it arose in discussions on the causes poverty)
What difficulties do they face? (2) Problems being faced	Yes FGDs: Problem priority and solution	Yes FGDs Interviews	No	Yes FGDs: Causes and effects of poverty (+) problem priority and solution Historic time lines	Partly FGDs: Trend analyses Problem priority and solution
How do they survive? (What social safety nets do they possess?)	Yes FGDs: Trend analyses In-dept interviews Case studies	Yes FGDs Interviews	No	Yes Seasonal calendars Historic time lines Resource mapping Interviews Employment analyses	Partly FGDs: Seasonal calendars

	World Bank	IHS	FKPKM	DFID	P2TPD
Other information	<p>Institutional analyses: Important, close, assist at time of crisis, can be influenced by the community</p> <p>Gender dimension: Responsibility and decision making in the household and in the community, and violence against women.</p> <p>Solutions (identification and methods to reduce poverty). Dynamics of welfare levels (Case studies). Program evaluation (a bit). Perceptions on welfare. Condition of infrastructure.</p>	<p>Solutions (perceptions regarding the opportunities and requirements). Program evaluation (a bit). Perceptions on welfare. Condition of infrastructure.</p>	<p>Solutions (perceptions regarding the opportunities and requirements).</p>	<p>Solutions. Migration patterns. Gender: Control of assets. Sources of information and assistance. Daily activities. Employment sources. Infrastructure. Program evaluation (a bit).</p>	<p>Institutional analyses: important, close, useful. Sources of information and assistance. Employment analyses. Trend analyses. Historical time lines. Gender: Control of assets.</p>
Notes	<p><u>Field report:</u> Varied between locations, some are incomplete.</p> <p><u>Methodology:</u> In-dept interviews Case studies. FGDs with tools.</p>	<p><u>Field report:</u> Does not include the results of FGD each group of respondent. Discussion of issues combines results of FGDs with results of interviews. Information on "the cause poverty" is not in depth (no tools used?). Good narration.</p> <p><u>Methodology:</u> In-dept interviews. FGDs with guideline interviews, without tools.</p>	<p><u>Field report:</u> Report is too short because only aimed to complement another study.</p> <p><u>Methodology:</u> FGDs only, without in-depth interviews.</p>	<p><u>Field report:</u> Good combination of FGDs with other tools.</p> <p><u>Methodology:</u> In-dept interviews. FGDs with tools.</p>	<p><u>Field Report:</u> Varied between locations. Most lack narration and description of the regional conditions.</p> <p><u>Methodology:</u> FGDs with tools. Did not optimize tools and therefore information is less detailed.</p>

Appendix 2.
List of the PPA Locations

Study (Year)	Village	Kabupaten/ Kota	Province	Rural/Urban BPS (1998)	Type of Community
World Bank (1999)	Padamukti	Bandung	West Java	Urban	Rice farming and labor
	Galih Pakuwon	Garut		Urban	Rice farming
	Pegambiran	Cirebon		Urban	Labor
	Harapan Jaya	Bekasi		Urban	Labor
	Semanggi	Surakarta	Central Java	Urban	Labor
	Genengsari	Grobogan		Rural	Forest
	Tanjung Rejo	Malang	East Java	Urban	Labor
	Banaran	Ponorogo		Rural	Rice farming
	Ampenan Utara	Mataram	West Nusa Tenggara	Urban	Fishing
	Renggarasi	Sikka	East Nusa Tenggara	Rural	Dry-land farming
	Waikanabu	Sumba Timur		Rural	Dry-land farming
	Kawangu			Rural	Dry-land farming
IHS-Bappenas (2002)	Botohilitano	Nias	North Sumatera	Urban	Dry-land farming
	Silimabanua			Urban	Dry-land farming
	Pematang Cengal	Langkat		Urban	Fishing
	Pekubuan			Urban	Fishing and labor
	Kelurahan Baru	Pematang Siantar		Urban	Labor
	Kelurahan Melayu	Siantar		Urban	Labor
	Bebeko	Bungo	Jambi	Rural	Forest and plantation
	Bedaro			Rural	Forest and plantation
	Lebak Bungur	Tebo		Rural	Forest and plantation
	Tuo Sumay			Rural	Forest and plantation
	Karang Rahayu	Bekasi	West Java	Urban	Rice farming and labor
	Sukaraya			Urban	Labor
	Demangharjo	Tegal	Central Java	Rural	Rice farming
	Kedung Kelor			Rural	Fishing
	Kemejing	Wonosobo		Rural	Rice farming
	Sumbersari			Rural	Rice farming
	Kanigoro	Gunung Kidul	Yogyakarta	Rural	Fishing
	Planjan			Rural	Dry-land farming
	Sabrang	Jember	East Java	Rural	Rice farming
	Sumberrejo			Rural	Fishing
FKPKM (1999)	Purwodadi	Malang			Urban
DFID (2000)	Kuranji	West Lombok	West Nusa Tenggara	Rural	Fishing
	Ngagel	Kota Surabaya	East Java	Urban	Labor
	Karang Sari	Garut	West Java	Rural	Rice farming
	Saham	Mempawah	West Kalimantan	Rural	Forest and plantation

Appendix 2. (Continued)
List of the PPA Locations

Study (Year)	Village	Kabupaten/ Kota	Province	Rural/Urban BPS (1998)	Type of Community
ILGR (2003)	Jorong Payo	Tanah Datar	West Sumatera	Rural	Forest and plantation
	Jorong Mawar			Rural	Forest and plantation
	Jorong Koto Baru			Rural	Dry-land farming
	Jorong Piliang Bendang			Rural	Dry-land farming
	Jorong Koto Baru Tanjung Alai	Solok		Rural	Dry-land farming
	Jorong Parik Batu			Rural	Rice farming
	West Jorong Talang East Talang			Rural	Rice farming
	Jorong Balai Pandan			Rural	Rice farming
	Batujaya	Majalengka	West Java	Rural	Rice farming
	Bangbayang			Rural	Rice farming
	Nanggerang			Urban	Rice farming
	Sukakarta			Rural	Rice farming
	Panyangkalan	Gowa	South Sulawesi	Rural	Rice farming
	Tanrara			Rural	Rice farming
	Mangindara	Takalar		Rural	Fishing
	Lassang			Rural	Rice farming
	Pallantikang	Bantaeng		Urban	Rice farming and labor
	Pa'bumbungang			Rural	Forest and plantation
	Ela-Ela			Rural	Forest and plantation
	Bonto Kamase			Rural	Forest and plantation
	Benteng Palioi		Rural	Rice farming	
	Mariorennu		Rural	Rice farming	
	Padang loang		Rural	Rice farming and labor	
	Kasimpureng		Urban	Dry-land farming and labor	
	Manjaling		Bulukumba	Rural	Rice farming
	Toruat			Rural	Rice farming
	Sauk	Bolaang Mongondow	North Sulawesi	Rural	Forest and plantation
	Motandoi			Rural	Fishing
	Ngawi	Ngawi	East Java	Urban	Labor
	Kandangan			Rural	Rice farming and labor
Mengger	Rural			Forest and plantation	
Manisharjo	Rural			Rice farming	
Girikerto	Rural			Forest and plantation	
Pandean	Rural			Forest and plantation	
IHS-Bappenas (2003)	Tanjung Jawa	Barito Selatan	Central Kalimantan	Rural	Forest and plantation
	Penda Asam			Rural	Forest and plantation
	Seikayu	Kapuas		Rural	Forest and plantation
	Saka Mangkahai			Rural	Forest and plantation
	Fatukoka	South Central-Timor	East Nusa Tenggara	Rural	Dry-land farming
	Hane			Rural	Dry-land farming
	Takari	Kupang		Rural	Dry-land farming
Noelmina	Rural			Rice farming	

Appendix 3.
Summary of the Poverty Characteristics Analysis

		Total by Village		Island								Type of Area					
				Java		NTT		Sumatra		Sulawesi		Kalimantan		Rural		Urban	
	N	76	(%)	30	(%)	9	(%)	18	(%)	14	(%)	5	(%)	56	(%)	20	(%)
1	Ability to meet food needs	60	78.9	27	90.0	7	77.8	9	50.0	13	92.9	4	80.0	45	80.4	15	75.0
2	Housing																
2a	Physical conditions of a house	65	85.5	29	96.7	9	100.0	10	55.6	13	92.9	4	80.0	47	83.9	18	90.0
2b	Ownership of house	20	26.3	8	26.7	2	22.2	6	33.3	3	21.4	1	20.0	13	23.2	7	35.0
2c	Facilities and Sanitation (around a house)	35	46.1	18	60.0	0	-	4	22.2	13	92.9	0	-	27	48.2	8	40.0
3	Ability to meet clothing requirements	30	39.5	10	33.3	2	22.2	6	33.3	10	71.4	2	40.0	23	41.1	7	35.0
4	Ability to send children to school	64	84.2	26	86.7	6	66.7	13	72.2	14	100.0	5	100.0	47	83.9	17	85.0
5	Health																
5a	Health conditions	7	9.2	6	20.0	1	11.1	0	-	0	-	0	-	2	3.6	5	25.0
5b	Ability to pay for medical treatment	35	46.1	14	46.7	3	33.3	4	22.2	13	92.9	1	20.0	27	48.2	8	40.0
6	Day-to-day life																
6a	All-round deficiency in life	18	23.7	11	36.7	2	22.2	5	27.8	0	-	0	-	10	17.9	8	40.0
6b	Low income	35	46.1	17	56.7	3	33.3	11	61.1	2	14.3	2	40.0	21	37.5	14	70.0
6c	Debt	6	7.9	2	6.7	3	33.3	1	5.6	0	-	0	-	3	5.4	3	15.0
7	Type of work	61	80.3	27	90.0	3	33.3	14	77.8	12	85.7	5	100.0	44	78.6	17	85.0
8	Ability to work	10	13.2	3	10.0	5	55.6	0	-	1	7.1	1	20.0	7	12.5	3	15.0
9	Ownership																
9a	Ownership – Land	38	50.0	16	53.3	5	55.6	5	27.8	8	57.1	4	80.0	29	51.8	9	45.0
9b	Ownership – Farm animals	15	19.7	6	20.0	6	66.7	1	5.6	2	14.3	0	-	14	25.0	1	5.0
9c	Ownership – Other capital	21	27.6	5	16.7	2	22.2	4	22.2	7	50.0	3	60.0	14	25.0	7	35.0
9d	Ownership – Household items	32	42.1	13	43.3	1	11.1	6	33.3	9	64.3	3	60.0	25	44.6	7	35.0
10	Level of education or skills	9	11.8	7	23.3	0	-	1	5.6	0	-	1	20.0	4	7.1	5	25.0
11	Family																
11a	Number of family members	16	21.1	7	23.3	1	11.1	4	22.2	4	28.6	0	-	12	21.4	4	20.0
11b	Child labor	11	14.5	2	6.7	1	11.1	3	16.7	3	21.4	2	40.0	8	14.3	3	15.0
11c	State of family affairs	3	3.9	2	6.7	1	11.1	0	-	0	-	0	-	2	3.6	1	5.0
12	Social and community relations	13	17.1	5	16.7	4	44.4	1	5.6	3	21.4	0	-	7	12.5	6	30.0

Appendix 3. (Continued)

Summary of the Poverty Characteristics Analysis

	N	Type of Community											
		Rice Farming		Dry-land Farming		Forest & Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Urban Informal Sector & Labor		Mixed Laborer, Informal Workers & Others	
		20	(%)	12	(%)	17	(%)	11	(%)	9	(%)	7	(%)
1	Ability to meet food needs	16	80.0	11	91.7	13	76.5	8	72.7	7	77.8	5	71.4
2	Housing												
2a	Physical conditions of a house	18	90.0	10	83.3	12	70.6	11	100.0	7	77.8	7	100.0
2b	Ownership of house	4	20.0	1	8.3	5	29.4	4	36.4	5	55.6	1	14.3
2c	Facilities and Sanitation (around a house)	13	65.0	1	8.3	5	29.4	7	63.6	4	44.4	5	71.4
3	Ability to meet clothing requirements	9	45.0	3	25.0	6	35.3	5	45.5	4	44.4	3	42.9
4	Ability to send children to school	18	90.0	6	50.0	14	82.4	11	100.0	9	100.0	6	85.7
5	Health												
5a	Health conditions	2	10.0	1	8.3	0	-	0	-	3	33.3	1	14.3
5b	Ability to pay for medical treatment	11	55.0	4	33.3	5	29.4	7	63.6	3	33.3	5	71.4
6	Day-to-day life												
6a	All-round deficiency in life	4	20.0	2	16.7	4	23.5	1	9.1	5	55.6	2	28.6
6b	Low income	6	30.0	5	41.7	7	41.2	7	63.6	7	77.8	3	42.9
6c	Debt	1	5.0	2	16.7	0	-	2	18.2	0	-	1	14.3
7	Type of work	18	90.0	3	25.0	14	82.4	11	100.0	8	88.9	7	100.0
8	Ability to work	2	10.0	4	33.3	1	5.9	2	18.2	1	11.1	0	-
9	Ownership												
9a	Ownership – Land	12	60.0	6	50.0	9	52.9	6	54.5	2	22.2	3	42.9
9b	Ownership – Farm animals	4	20.0	6	50.0	3	17.6	1	9.1	0	-	1	14.3
9c	Ownership – Other capital	4	20.0	1	8.3	6	35.3	6	54.5	1	11.1	3	42.9
9d	Ownership – Household items	6	30.0	4	33.3	8	47.1	7	63.6	2	22.2	5	71.4
10	Level of education or skills	2	10.0	0	-	2	11.8	0	-	4	44.4	1	14.3
11	Family												
11a	Number of family members	6	30.0	2	16.7	2	11.8	1	9.1	3	33.3	2	28.6
11b	Child labor	1	5.0	1	8.3	2	11.8	4	36.4	1	11.1	2	28.6
11c	State of family affairs	0	-	1	8.3	0	-	1	9.1	1	11.1	0	-
12	Social and community relations	3	15.0	2	16.7	2	11.8	3	27.3	2	22.2	1	14.3

Appendix 3. (Continued)

Summary of the Poverty Characteristics Analysis

		Total by Respondents		Sex						Age					
				Female		Male		Mixed Group		Young		Old		Mixed Groups	
		N	119	(%)	22	(%)	24	(%)	73	(%)	32	(%)	22	(%)	65
1	Ability to meet food needs	81	68.1	13	59.1	15	62.5	53	72.6	16	50.0	16	72.7	49	75.4
2	Housing														
2a	Physical conditions of a house	83	69.7	11	50.0	15	62.5	57	78.1	14	43.8	14	63.6	55	84.6
2b	Ownership of house	26	21.8	3	13.6	7	29.2	16	21.9	8	25.0	3	13.6	15	23.1
2c	Facilities and Sanitation (around a house)	36	30.3	1	4.5	4	16.7	31	42.5	2	6.3	2	9.1	32	49.2
3	Ability to meet clothing requirements	33	27.7	5	22.7	4	16.7	24	32.9	4	12.5	4	18.2	25	38.5
4	Ability to send children to school	86	72.3	13	59.1	15	62.5	58	79.5	17	53.1	15	68.2	54	83.1
5	Health														
5a	Health conditions	8	6.7	1	4.5	3	12.5	4	5.5	5	15.6	1	4.5	2	3.1
5b	Ability to pay for medical treatment	36	30.3	2	9.1	6	25.0	28	38.4	2	6.3	5	22.7	29	44.6
6	Day-to-day life														
6a	All-round deficiency in life	33	27.7	9	40.9	8	33.3	16	21.9	16	50.0	7	31.8	10	15.4
6b	Low income	52	43.7	8	36.4	12	50.0	32	43.8	15	46.9	11	50.0	26	40.0
6c	Debt	7	5.9	2	9.1	0	-	5	6.8	2	6.3	1	4.5	4	6.2
7	Type of work	86	72.3	14	63.6	18	75.0	54	74.0	21	65.6	14	63.6	51	78.5
8	Ability to work	11	9.2	1	4.5	4	16.7	6	8.2	4	12.5	1	4.5	6	9.2
9	Ownership														
9a	Ownership – Land	51	42.9	10	45.5	9	37.5	32	43.8	10	31.3	10	45.5	31	47.7
9b	Ownership – Farm animals	21	17.6	4	18.2	5	20.8	12	16.4	3	9.4	6	27.3	12	18.5
9c	Ownership – Other capital	23	19.3	3	13.6	5	20.8	15	20.5	3	9.4	3	13.6	17	26.2
9d	Ownership – Household items	32	26.9	0	-	4	16.7	28	38.4	0	-	2	9.1	30	46.2
10	Level of education or skills	14	11.8	3	13.6	4	16.7	7	9.6	9	28.1	1	4.5	4	6.2
11	Family														
11a	Number of family members	17	14.3	3	13.6	1	4.2	13	17.8	1	3.1	4	18.2	12	18.5
11b	Child labor	11	9.2	1	4.5	0	-	10	13.7	1	3.1	0	-	10	15.4
11c	State of family affairs	3	2.5	0	-	1	4.2	2	2.7	2	6.3	0	-	1	1.5
12	Social and community relations	13	10.9	3	13.6	2	8.3	8	11.0	2	6.3	2	9.1	9	13.8

Appendix 4. List of Expressions - Poverty Characteristics

1	
Pemenuhan Kebutuhan Pangan	Ability to meet food needs
Beras jagung campur ubi/rumput laut	Corn mixed with cassava/seaweed
Berburu ke hutan untuk makan	Hunt in the forest for food
Berburu untuk makan	Hunt for food
Hanya makan pagi	Only eat breakfast
Kadang 2-3x sehari	Sometimes 2-3 times a day
Kadang 2x	Sometimes eat twice a day
Kadang beras habis	Sometimes run out of rice
Kadang makan, kadang tidak	Sometimes eat, sometimes not
Kadang tidak makan	Sometimes do not eat
Kebutuhan makan kurang	Food needs not met
Kekurangan beras	Shortage of rice
Kekurangan gizi	Malnutrition
Kekurangan makan	Food shortages
Kurang 2x sehari	Do not eat enough, only twice a day
Kurang gizi	Malnourished
Kurang makan	Do not eat enough
Kurus, kurang gizi	Thin, malnourished
Lauk seadanya	Eat whatever protein sources are available
Makan hanya sekali	Only eat once a day
Makan 1 - 2 x sehari	Eat once or twice a day
Makan 2x sehari	Eat twice a day
Makan 3x sehari	Eat three times a day
Makan 3x sehari dengan beras dolog	Eat three times a day using rice provided by <i>Dolog</i>
Makan cukup	Food is adequate
Makan dengan ikan dan sayur	Food includes fish and vegetables
Makan dengan tiwul	Food includes dried cassava
Makan hanya sayur, daging sebulan sekali	Only eat vegetables, eat meat once a month
Makan harus beli	Must buy food
Makan jagung	Eat corn
Makan jagung & sayur dr kebun	Eat corn and vegetables from garden
Makan kadang 2 x saja sulit	Sometimes eating twice a day is difficult
Makan kurang	Lack of food
Makan kurang gizi	Food lacks nutrients
Makan nasi jagung 1x 1 hari, siang hari makan ubi	Eat rice and corn once a day, eat cassava for lunch
Makan nasi jika ada raskin	Eat rice if subsidized government rice is available
Makan nasi tanpa ikan	Eat rice without fish/another source of protein
Makan pas-pasan	Food is only just adequate
Makan sagram/bekatul	Eat rice husks
Makan seadanya	Eat whatever is available
Makan sehari-hari sering beli	Food is often bought on a daily basis
Makan tidak teratur	Do not eat regularly
Makan tiwul dengan sambal	Eat dried cassava with chili sauce

Makan ubi kayu atau pisang rebus atau pisang bakar, makan nasi 2x seminggu, kadang ubi hutan	Eat cassava, boiled or roasted bananas, eat rice twice a week, sometimes sweet potato
Makanan sederhana	Food is basic
Makanan terbatas	Food is limited
Makanan tidak bergizi	Food is not nutritious
Makanannya kurang	Small amounts of food
Mutu makanan kurang	Food is of a low quality
Nasi campur ubi	Rice mixed with cassava
Nasi jagung, ikan asin, daun kelor	Rice mixed with corn, salted fish, <i>merunggai</i> leaves
Pagi makan sore tidak	Eat in the morning but not in the afternoon
Pemenuhan kebutuhan makan sulit	Difficulties in meeting food needs
Pemenuhan kebutuhan makan terbatas	Limited ability to meet food needs
Pemenuhan makanan alakadarnya	Meet food needs with whatever is available
Persediaan makan tidak cukup	Food supplies are inadequate
Rawan pangan	Food insecurity
Sumber makan terkadang dari hutan	Sometimes obtain food from forests
Tambahan makanan ringan	Food is supplemented with snacks
Tidak ada persediaan makan pada masa paceklik	No food supplies during drought seasons
Tidak mampu membeli sembako	Unable to purchase basic food commodities

Appendix 4. (Continued)
List of Expressions - Poverty Characteristics

2a	
Kondisi Fisik Rumah	Physical conditions of a house
Atap dan dinding dari daun	Roof and walls are made of leaves
Atap daun kelapa	Roof is made of coconut leaves
Atap ilalang	Roof is made of thatched grass
Atap ilalang & seng bekas	Roof is made of thatched grass and second-hand corrugated iron sheets
Atap jerami	Roof is made of straw
Atap nipah	Roof is made of <i>nipa</i> palm leaves
Atap rafiah	Roof is made of raffia leaves
Atap rumbia	Roof is made of sago palm leaves
Beratap nipa	Roof is made of nipa palm leaves
Dinding bambu	Bamboo walls
Dinding bambu atau bebak (pelepah batang pohon)	Walls are made of bamboo and the midrib of palm leaves
Dinding blabokan	Walls are made of slats of wood
Dinding dan lantai bambu	Bamboo walls and floor
Dinding gamacca/tripleks	Plywood walls
Dinding palupuh	Walls are made of <i>palupuh</i>
Dinding papan	Walls are made of wooden planks
Dinding seng bekas	Walls are made of second-hand corrugated iron sheets
Kurang layak	Housing is inadequate
Lantai bambu	Bamboo floor
Lantai kayu	Wooden floor
Lantai papan dan tanah	Floor is made of wooden planks and clay
Lantai semen	Cement floor
Lantai tanah	Dirt floor
Lantai tanah/papan	Dirt/wooden floor
Lantai tanah/semen	Dirt/cement floor
Luas 2x3 m	Floor area 2x3 m
Perumahan serba kurang	Housing lacks everything
Punya rumah meski sangat sederhana	Have a house although it is very simple
Rumah 5x6 m atap nipa	House is 5x6 m and has a roof made of <i>nipa</i> palm leaves
Rumah alang-alang	Grass-roofed house
Rumah atap alang-alang	Grass-roofed house
Rumah atap daun	House's roof is made of leaves
Rumah atap daun, bangunan rumah dari bambu	House is made of bamboo, roof is made of leaves
Rumah atap ilalang	House has a thatched grass roof
Rumah atap rendah	House has a low roof
Rumah bambu	Bamboo house
Rumah berbilik bambu	House is made of bamboo
Rumah berkerangka & dinding bambu	House has a bamboo frame and walls
Rumah bilik kecil	Small house
Rumah bocor dan memakai bedek	House is made of bamboo and roof leaks
Rumah dari bilik, kalau hujan bocor	House is made of woven bamboo, water seeps when it rains
Rumah dari daun	House is made of leaves
Rumah dinding bambu	House has bamboo walls
Rumah dinding bata	House has brick walls

Rumah dinding ilalang	House has thatched grass walls
Rumah dinding kayu	House has wooden walls
Rumah gamacca 4x5 m	Plywood house 4x5 m
Rumah gedek	House is made of thatched-grass
Rumah gubuk	House is a shack
Rumah jelek	Poorly built house
Rumah kayu	Wooden house
Rumah kayu dengan atap daun dan lantai kayu bulat	Wooden house with a grass roof and floor made of logs
Rumah kecil	Small house
Rumah kecil tidak berkamar	Small house with no rooms
Rumah kecil, tidak memiliki jendela, dinding bambu	Small house, no windows, bamboo walls
Rumah kumuh	Shanty
Rumah panggung	House on stilts
Rumah papan	House is made of wooden planks
Rumah robek (berlubang semua)	Dilapidated house (holes)
Rumah seadanya	Simple house
Rumah sederhana, dihuni sekurangnya oleh 5 org anggota keluarga	House is simple and inhabited by at least five family members
Rumah semi permanen	Semi-permanent house
Rumah sempit	Small house
Rumah sudah mau runtuh, kecil,	House is about to collapse, small
Rumah tanpa lantai	House has no floor
Rumah tiang bambu	House is made of bamboo branches
Rumah tidak layak huni	House is not adequate for living
Rumah tidak permanen	House is not permanent
Tanpa sekat ruangan	No partitions
Tidak ada kamar	No rooms
Tempat tinggal gubuk bambu, atap batu	House is a bamboo hut with a roof made out of <i>katu</i> branches
Tempat tinggal setangkep	Very small house
Tempat tinggal tidak memenuhi persyaratan	Inadequate house
Ukuran rumah +/- 10 m2 terbuat dari triplek	House is about 10m2 and is made of plywood

Appendix 4. (Continued)
List of Expressions - Poverty Characteristics

2b	
Kepemilikan Rumah	Ownership of House
Menempel di saudara	Live with family
Menumpang di rumah orang kaya	Live with rich people
Pemenuhan kebutuhan rumah terbatas	Limited ability to meet housing needs
Pondok di kebun	Hut in the field
Rumah diatas tanah sewa	Living on rented land
Rumah kontrak	Rental house
Rumah numpang	Live in someone else's house
Rumah sewa/menyewa	Rented house
Tanah disewa untuk rumah	Rent land to live on
Tidak memiliki rumah	Do not own house
Tidak memiliki rumah yang layak	Do not own a suitable house
Tidak mempunyai rumah sendiri/nyewa/magersari	Do not own a house/rent/become a tenant
Tidak punya rumah	Do not own a house

2c	
Fasilitas & Sanitasi	Facilities & Sanitation (around a house)
Air bersih dari sumur umum	Clean water from a public well
Air susah	Difficulties in obtaining water
Kurang air bersih	Lack of clean water
Lampu botol /kaleng/minyak	Bottle/can/oil lamp
Lingkungan kurang bersih	Unclean environment
Lingkungan rumah kurang terjaga	Environment around the house is not well maintained
Listrik dan air numpang tetangga	Use neighbor's electricity and water
Listrik dan air susah	Difficulties in obtaining electricity and water
Listrik numpang tetangga	Use neighbor's electricity
Menggunakan kamar mandi dan jamban umum	Use public washing and toilet facilities
Menggunakan WC umum dan sungai	Use public toilet and river
Rumah kebanjiran di musim penghujan	House floods during the rainy season
Tempat kurang memadai/kotor	House is inadequate/dirty
Tidak ada bak mandi,WC dan listrik	No water tank, toilet or electricity
Tidak ada kamar mandi dan WC	No bathroom or toilet
Tidak ada listrik	No electricity
Tidak ada listrik pakai lampu	No electricity, use lamps
Tidak ada sumur/menumpang	No well/use neighbor's
Tidak punya sumur/air bersih	Do not have well or clean water
Tidak punya WC	Do not have a toilet
Tidak punya WC (disungai)	Do not have a toilet (use river)
WC darurat	Non-permanent toilet
WC di luar rumah	Toilet is outside house

3	
Pemenuhan kebutuhan sandang	Ability to meet clothing requirements
Beli baju loakkan	Buy second-hand clothes
Beli pakaian bekas	Buy second-hand clothes
Beli sekali setahun	Buy clothes once a year
Jumlah pakaian yang layak terbatas	Limited number of proper clothes
Membeli kredit	Buy clothes using credit
Pakaian baju bekas	Wear second-hand clothes
Pakaian bekas, sering tidak ditukar	Second-hand clothes, rarely replaced
Pakaian beli di pasar lokal (Cabo)	Buy clothes at the local market (Cabo)
Pakaian dari tenun	Clothes are made of woven cloth
Pakaian itu-itu saja	Wear the same clothes
Pakaian jelek/jorok	Poor-quality/dirty clothes
Pakaian lusuh	Worn-out clothes
Pakaian murah/ bekas	Cheap/second-hand clothes
Pakaian sederhana	Simple clothes
Pakaian sedikit	Small number of clothes
Pakaian serba kurang	Lack of clothing
Pakaian tidak layak	Clothes are inappropriate
Pakaian terbatas/kumal	Limited number of/untidy clothes
Pakaian tidak ganti	Do not change clothes
Pakaian tidak rapi	Clothes are untidy
Pakaian tidak terbeli	Do not buy clothes
Pemenuhan kebutuhan sandang terbatas	Limited ability to meet clothing requirements
Tidak punya pakaian	Do not own clothing

Appendix 4. (Continued)
List of Expressions - Poverty Characteristics

4	
Kemampuan menyekolahkan anak	Ability to send children to school
Ada yang anaknya sekolah sampai SMP	Some people have children who complete junior high school
Ada yang Buta huruf	Some are illiterate
Anak ke sekolah tanpa sepatu	Children go to school with bare feet
Anak putus sekolah	Children drop out of school
Anak putus sekolah sampai kelas 6 SD	Children drop out of primary school
Anak sekolah sampai SD	Children complete primary school
Anak sering tidak sekolah	Children often do not go to school
Anak tidak tamat SD	Children do not complete primary school
Anak tidak bisa disekolahkan	Children cannot be sent to school
Anak tidak sekolah	Children do not go to school
Anak-anak belum tentu tamat SD	Not sure whether children will complete primary school
Banyak anak tidak sekolah	Many children do not go to school
Banyak anak yang putus sekolah	Many children drop out of school
Bayaran sekolah anak telat	Pay school fees in arrear
Biaya pendidikan anak kurang	Do not have enough money for children's education
Biaya sekolah anak tidak cukup	Do not have enough money to send children to school
Drop out SD	Drop out of primary school
Harapkan bantuan orang lain untuk sekolahkan anak	Request others to help with sending children to school
Kejar paket A	Attend open school and sit formal primary school examinations (Package A)
Kekurangan biaya sekolah anak	Do not have enough money for children's education
Kesulitan membayar SPP	Difficulties in paying Educational Management Contribution (SPP)
Keterbatasan dalam pendidikan anak	Unable to send children to school
Menyekolahkan anak sampai SD	Send children to primary school
Paling tinggi SD	Highest level is primary school
Pendidikan terbengkalai	Education is neglected
Pendidikan anak hanya sampai SD	Children only go to primary school
Pendidikan anak rendah	Children have a low level of education
Pendidikan anak SD tidak tamat	Children do not graduate from primary school
Pendidikan keluarga tidak terpenuhi	Education needs of the family are not met
Pendidikan kurang	Lack of education
Pendidikan paling tinggi SLTP	Highest level of education is junior high school
Pendidikan PBH	Basic literacy schooling

Pendidikan SD	Primary school education
Pendidikan SD/SLTP	Primary and junior high school education
Pendidikan SMA	Senior high school education
Pendidikan tidak lulus SD	Did not complete primary school
Pergi sekolah jalan kaki	Walk to school
Sarana anak sekolah belum memadai	Cannot afford to buy stationery and books for school
Sekolah SD	Primary school
Sulit biaya sekolah	Difficulties in paying school fees
Sulit membiayai anak sekolah	Cannot pay school fees
Tidak mampu membiayai sekolah	Unable to pay school fees
Tidak punya biaya	Do not have the money for education
Tidak bisa bayar uang sekolah	Do not have the money to pay school fees
Tidak bisa membiayai sekolah	Cannot pay for education
Tidak bisa meneruskan sekolah	Unable to continue schooling
Tidak bisa menyekolahkan anak	Unable to send children to school
Tidak dapat membiayai sekolah anak	Cannot pay for children's education
Tidak lulus SD	Do not graduate from primary school
Tidak mampu bayar sekolah	Unable to pay school fees
Tidak mampu membiayai pendidikan anak	Unable to pay for children's education
Tidak mampu menyekolahkan anak	Unable to send children to school
Tidak mampu menyekolahkan anak lebih dari SMP	Unable to send children on to senior high school
Tidak mampu sekolah	Cannot afford to go to school
Tidak mampu sekolahkan anak ke SMP	Unable to send children on to junior high school
Tidak pernah sekolah	Have never been to school
Tidak tamat SD	Do not complete primary school
Tidak tamat SD asal dapat membaca	Do not complete primary school, but are able to read

5a	
Kondisi Kesehatan	Health conditions
Kesehatan keluarga kurang	Poor family health
Kesehatan kurang	Poor health
Kesehatan kurang terjamin	Cannot afford to care for one's health
Kesehatan tidak terjamin	Cannot afford to care for one's health
Kurang tahu kesehatan	Lack of knowledge about health
Sering sakit	Often sick

Appendix 4. (Continued)
List of Expressions - Poverty Characteristics

5b	
Kemampuan berobat	Ability to pay for medical treatment
Beli obat eceran dan bebas	Buy small quantities of non-prescription medicine
Berobat dengan kartu sehat	Seek medical assistance using a healthcare card
Berobat ke dukun	Seek medical assistance from a traditional healer
Berobat ke Posyandu	Seek medical assistance at a <i>posyandu</i>
Berobat ke Puskesmas	Seek medical assistance at a <i>puskesmas</i>
Bila sakit ke dukun	Go to a traditional healer when sick
Bila sakit membeli obat di warung	Buy medication from a stall when sick
Jika sakit berobat ke Puskesmas (dengan kartu JPS)	Seek medical assistance at a <i>puskesmas</i> (and use an SSN card)
Jika sakit berobat tradisional	Use traditional medicine/go to traditional healers when sick
Jika sakit ke bidan	Go to a village midwife when sick
Jika sakit ke pustu	Go to a secondary <i>puskesmas</i> when sick
Kalau sakit berobat ke Polindes	Seek medical assistance from a <i>polindes</i> when sick
Kalau sakit tidak mampu berobat	Unable to seek medical assistance when sick
Mempunyai kartu berobat	Possess a healthcare card
Obat meramu sendiri	Concoct own medicine
Tak mampu ke Puskesmas	Unable to go to a <i>puskesmas</i>
Tidak bisa mengobati anak sakit	Unable to treat sick children
Tidak mampu berobat	Unable to seek medical assistance
Tidak mampu membiayai rumah sakit	Unable to pay hospital expenses
Tidak punya uang untuk berobat ke Puskesmas	Do not have the money to seek medical assistance at a <i>puskesmas</i>
Tidak sanggup berobat ke rumah sakit	Unable to seek medical assistance at a hospital

6a	
Hidup Kekurangan	All-round deficiency in life
Anak-anak kurang jajan	Children do not get enough snacks
Apa-apa kurang	Short of everything
Biaya hidup tidak cukup	No money to cover everyday expenses
Hanya mampu membiayai makan sehari-hari	Only able to pay for daily food
Hidup apa adanya	Live on whatever can be attained
Hidup serba kekurangan	Live inadequately
Hidup serba susah	Live a hard life
Hidup tidak layak	Live insufficiently
Kadang kekurangan uang	Occasionally short of money
Kebutuhan sehari-hari kadang tidak terpenuhi	Sometimes unable to meet everyday needs
Kehidupan pas-pasan	Inadequate living
Kehidupan serba kekurangan	Inadequate living
Kehidupan tidak memadai	Inadequate life
Kekurangan uang	Lack of money
Keterbatasan dalam mencukupi kebutuhan sehari-hari	Limited ability to meet everyday needs
Kurang jajan	Lack of snacks

Kurang segalanya	Lack of everything
Mengkhawatirkan	Apprehensive
Pemenuhan kebutuhan harian sulit	Difficulties in meeting everyday needs
Semua harus beli	Must buy everything
Serba kekurangan	Inadequate
Sering tidak punya uang	Often do not have money
Sulit berkembang	Difficulties in improving living conditions
Sulit memenuhi kebutuhan hidup	Difficulties in meeting everyday needs
Tidak ada uang jajan	No money to buy snacks
Tidak mampu membiayai kebutuhan sehari-hari	Unable to meet everyday needs
Tidak mampu membiayai keluarga	Unable to support family
Tidak mencukupi kebutuhan sehari-hari	Cannot meet everyday needs
Tidak punya segalanya	Have nothing
Uang jajan anak kecil	Small amount of pocket money for children
Uang jajan dari hasil bekerja	Children work for their own pocket money
Untuk membeli apapun susah	Difficulties in buying anything

Appendix 4. (Continued)
List of Expressions - Poverty Characteristics

6b	
Pendapatan rendah	Low income
Ekonomi kurang	Low economic level
Ekonomi lemah	Weak economy
Ekonomi tidak mapan	Unstable financial condition
Gaji tidak mencukupi	Inadequate wage
Gali lobang tutup lobang	Unending indebtedness
Hasil di laut untuk bayar utang	Money made from fishing is used to pay debts
Hasil kebun kurang/tidak ada	Lack of/no plantation produce
Hasil panen tidak cukup	Inadequate harvest yields
Kebutuhan harian selalu kurang, pengeluaran > pendapatan	Cannot cover everyday needs, expenses > income
Kehidupan sehari-hari tambal sulam	Inadequate income
Kerja kebun tidak hasil	Plantation work does not produce any outcome
Kerja tidak hasil	Work does not produce any income
Kondisi ekonomi parah	Severe economic conditions
Pencapaian sehari-hari kurang	Inadequate daily income
Pendapatan harian tidak mencukupi	Inadequate daily income
Pendapatan kecil	Low income
Pendapatan kurang	Insufficient income
Pendapatan Rp 5000/hari	Earn Rp 5000 per day
Pendapatan Rp. 100 - 200 rb sebulan	Earn Rp. 100.000 - 200.000 per month
Pendapatan Rp 2500/hari	Earn Rp 2.500 per day
Pendapatan tidak memadai	Inadequate income
Pendapatan tidak mencukupi kebutuhan sehari-hari	Do not acquire enough income to meet everyday needs
Pendapatan tidak tetap	Unstable income
Penghasilan hanya cukup untuk makan	Income obtained is only enough for food
Penghasilan kecil	Small earnings
Penghasilan kurang	Insufficient earnings
Penghasilan pas-pasan	Barely enough earnings
Penghasilan rendah	Low earnings
Penghasilan rendah dibawah UMR	Earnings are below the regional minimum wage
Penghasilan sangat kecil dan tidak tetap	Small and unstable earnings
Penghasilan tak cukup untuk makan	Income is too low to buy food
Penghasilan tidak cukup	Inadequate income
Penghasilan tidak menentu	Uncertain income
Penghasilan tidak tetap	Unstable income
Sering berhutang	Often borrow money
Sulit mencari uang	Difficulties in earning a living
Susah cari makan	Difficulties in finding food
Tidak punya penghasilan tetap	Do not have a stable income
Tidak punya uang	Do not have any money
Usaha tani selalu gagal	Agricultural business always fails

6c	
Berhutang	Debt
Berhutang	Borrow money/goods
Kebutuhan sehari-hari berhutang	Borrow money/goods to fulfill everyday needs
Pinjam tetangga bila sedang menganggur	Borrow from a neighbor if unemployed
Pinjam uang untuk beli beras	Borrow money to buy rice
Untuk konsumsi terkadang hutang	Sometimes borrow money/goods for consumption

7	
Jenis Pekerjaan	Type of Work
Bekerja apa saja (moco-moco)	Do any work (<i>moco moco</i>)
Bekerja mengandalkan tenaga	Menial jobs
Bekerja sebagai buruh	Work as a laborer
Bekerja sebagai buruh cangkul/ngarambet	Work as a laborer who hoes land/ <i>ngarambet</i>
Bekerja sebagai buruh tani atau nelayan	Work as a farm laborer or fisherman
Bekerja sebagai upah/buruh di sawah atau kebun orang lain	Work as a laborer in rice fields or someone else's land
Bekerja untuk orang lain	Work for other people
Bekerja/buruh serabutan	Do odd jobs/a casual labor
Beternak	Raise animals
Buruh	Laborer
Buruh bangunan	Construction laborer
Buruh bongkar muat	Loading dock laborer
Buruh dengan upah harian	Laborer who receives a daily wage
Buruh kasar	Unskilled laborer
Buruh kerajinan	Craftsman
Buruh Perhutani	<i>Perhutani</i> laborer
Buruh tani	Farm laborer
Candak kulak	<i>Candak kulak</i>
Gembala itik	Herdsmen
Isteri bekerja di kebun sawit	Wife works on a oil palm plantation
Isteri ikut bekerja	Wife also works
Isteri tukang cuci, jual makanan	Wife works as a laundress or sells food
Jasa kuda	Horse rental services
Jual sayuran	Vegetable seller
Jualan kue	Sell cakes
Keja kuli pada orang lain	Work as a coolie for other people

Appendix 4. (Continued)
List of Expressions - Poverty Characteristics

7	
Jenis Pekerjaan	Type of Work
Kerja buruh	Do the kind of work that laborers do
Kerja pada orang kaya	Work for rich people
Kuli	Coolie
Kuli (pertanian)	Coolie (agriculture)
Kuli mocok	Casual coolie
Kurang hubungan kerja	Limited business networks
Lapangan kerja terbatas	Limited employment
Malas	Lazy
Mata pencaharian petani	Farming as source of livelihood
Memancing	Fishing
Membuat atap daun kelapa	Make roofs from coconut leaves
Membuat batu bata	Make bricks
Memilih biji kopi	Select coffee beans
Mencari hasil hutan	Collect forest products
Mencari kayu bakar	Collect firewood
Mencari kerja sulit	Difficulties in finding work
Menggaduh hewan	Raise someone's farm animals for a share in the product
Menyadap karet	Tap rubber
Minta ikan pada orang	Ask for fish from other people
Nelayan	Fishermen
Ngujur di tepi pantai	Fish at the riverbank
Pedagang	Trader
Pedagang kecil-kecilan	Small-scale trader
Pekerjaan kuli sawah/buruh tani	Rice field worker or farm laborer
Pekerjaan sewaktu-waktu/tidak tetap	Work temporarily
Pekerjaan tidak menentu	No permanent job
Pekerjaan tidak tetap	Temporary work
Pembantu mengangkat sampan	Helper for carrying small boats
Pembantu Rt	Domestic helper
Pemetik/pemangkas the	Pick tea leaves/prune tea bushes
Pemulung	Scavenger
Pendatang	Migrants
Penduduk musiman (pendatang)	Seasonal migrants
Penendak ikan	Penendak ikan
Penganyam	Weaver
Penggarap	Rice field laborer
Penggembala domba	Shepherd
Penghasilan tidak tentu	Unstable earnings
Pengrajin tikar	Mat weaver
Pesanggem	Farmers who work on <i>Perhutani</i> land
Petani	Farmer
Punya warung	Stall owner
Tidak ada mata pencaharian	Jobless
Tibo-tibo	Peddler
Tidak ada ketrampilan	No skills
Tidak memiliki pekerjaan tetap	Do not have a permanent job
Tidak punya pekerjaan	Have no work

Tidak punya pekerjaan tetap	Have no permanent job
Tukang becak/ojek	<i>Becak</i> /motorcycle taxi drivers
Tukang cuci	Laundress
Tukang gali	Digger for construction work
Usaha tidak tetap	Non-permanent business
Perempuan memungut sisa panen	Women collect left overs from the harvested rice field

8	
Kemampuan bekerja	Ability to work
Duda	Widower
Janda	Widow
Jompo	Elderly
Kurang tenaga	Lack of strength
Sakit lumpuh	Disabled
Tenaga kerja kurang	Lack the energy to work
Tenaga untuk kerja kurang mampu	Lack the strength to work
Tidak bisa kerja	Unable to work
Tidak produktif	Unproductive
Tua	Old
Umur tua	Old aged

9a	
Kepemilikan - Tanah	Ownership- Land
Ada yang tidak memiliki tanah	Some people do not own land
Lahan kebun < 50 are	Farm land is less than 5,000m ²
Lahan sempit	Small plot of land
Memiliki tanah sedikit	Own a small plot of land
Mempunyai sawah sekitar 0.5 ha dan ladang 0.6 ha yang berisi tanaman karet, biasanya tidak ada buah-buahan	Have about 0.5 ha of rice fields and 0.6 ha of dry-fields full of rubber trees, usually with no fruit
Menggarap sawah/kebun orang lain dengan bagi hasil	Work on someone's rice field/plantation and share the profits
Menumpang di lahan orang	Use someone's land
Pekarangan pinjam	Use someone's garden
Pemilikan lahan sedikit	Own a bit of land
Penykap	Use someone's land
Petani penggarap	Landless farmer
Punya lahan	Have land
Punya lahan/kebun	Have agricultural land/plantation

Appendix 4. (Continued)
List of Expressions - Poverty Characteristics

9a	
Kepemilikan - Tanah	Ownership- Land
Punya sedikit kebun/sawah	Have a small plantation/rice field
Sawah tidak punya	Have no rice fields
Sebagian lahan pinjam	Do not own part of the land
Tanah hanya untuk rumah	Land is used only for the house
Tanah kebun <0.5 ha	Plantation is less than 0.5 ha
Tanah kebun 50 are	Plantation is 5,000m ²
Tanah masih menyewa	Use rented land
Tanah/sawah menyewa	Use rented land/rice fields
Tidak ada lahan	No land
Tidak memiliki/punya sawah	Do not own/have rice fields
Tidak memiliki/punya tanah	Do not own/have land
Tidak memiliki tanah pertanian	Do not own agricultural land
Tidak memiliki tanaman	Do not own crops/plants
Tidak memiliki/punya lahan	Do not have/own land
Tidak punya kebun	Do not have plantation
Tidak punya lahan garapan	Do not have land to work on
Tidak punya lahan sempit	Have no land or only have a small plot of land

9b	
Kepemilikan - Ternak	Ownership- Farm Animals
Ayam 2 ekor	Two chickens
Memiliki ternak kecil/ unggas	Own farm animals/fowls
Pelihara itik 10 ekor	Raise 10 ducks
Punya hewan besar < 5 ekor	Have less than 5 head of livestock
Punya ternak ayam	Have chicken
Sapi kepunyaan orang lain	Cattle owned by someone else
Tidak punya ternak sapi/babi	Do not have cattle/pigs
Tidak punya ternak, hanya ayam	Do not have livestock, only chickens
Ternak kecil/babi<3 ekor	Less than 3 farm animals/pigs
Tidak memiliki ternak besar	Do not own livestock
Tidak punya sapi, kambing	Do not own cattle or goats
Tidak punya ternak	Do not have farm animals
Tidak punya ternak besar	Do not have livestock
Punya satu ekor	Have only one animal

9c	
Kepemilikan - Modal Lain	Ownership- other capital
Bagan	Floating lift nets
Kurang modal	Lack of capital
Memiliki perahu	Have a boat
Nyakap Sampan	Use someone else's boat and share the profit
Perahu dayung	Rowboat
Punya jukung	Have a small wooden boat
Punya perahu kecil	Have a small boat
Punya sepeda	Have a bicycle
Sulit untuk mendapat modal usaha	Difficulties in obtaining capital for business
Tidak bermodal	Have no capital

Tidak memiliki modal	Do not own any capital
Tidak punya kendaraan	Do not have a vehicle for transportation
Tidak punya kendaraan bermotor	Do not have a motor vehicle
Tidak punya mesin	Do not have a tractor or other machines for farm work
Tidak punya modal	Do not have any capital
Tidak punya modal untuk usaha	Do not have any capital to start a business
Tidak punya perahu	Do not have a boat
Tidak punya perahu, hanya punya kail	Do not have a boat, only fish hooks
Tidak punya sampan	Do not have a small boat
Tidak punya uang/emas	Do not have any money/gold

9d	
Kepemilikan -Alat RT	Ownership- Household Items
Barang yang dimiliki sedikit dan sederhana	Own a few unsophisticated items
Hanya punya meja, kursi, radio	Only have a table, chairs and a radio
Masak pakai kayu	Use firewood to cook
Menonton TV di tetangga	Watch neighbor's TV
Perabot RT kurang	Lack household items
Perabot RT sederhana/sangat sederhana	Own plain/very plain household items
Perabot rumah sangat terbatas	Very limited household items
Perabot rumah tangga seadanya	Simple household items
Perabot sedikit	Few items
Perabotan RT alakadarnya	Have limited household items
Perabotan secukupnya	Have only basic household items
Perabotan serba kurang	Lack household items
Punya TV hitam putih	Have a black and white TV
Tidak punya harta	Have no valuables
Tidak ada barang	Have no goods
Tidak ada TV	Have no TV
Tidak punya TV	Do not have a TV
Tidak memiliki barang apapun	Do not have anything
Tidak memiliki perabot rumah tangga	Do not have household items
Tidak memiliki/punya barang	Do not own/have goods
Tidak punya perabot	Do not have household items
Tidak punya perabot, hanya alat masak	Do not have household items, only cooking utensils

Appendix 4. (Continued)
List of Expressions - Poverty Characteristics

10	
Tingkat pendidikan/ ketrampilan	Level of education or skill
Pendidikan kepala keluarga tidak tamat SD	The head of the household has not completed primary school
Pendidikan kurang	Lack of education
Pendidikan maksimal SMP	Highest level of education is junior high school
Pendidikan orang tua rendah	Parents have a low level of education
Pendidikan orangtua sangat minim	Parents have very low education
Pendidikan rendah	Low level of education
Pendidikan sampai SD	Completed primary school
Pendidikan SD	Primary school education
Pendidikan SD/SMP	Primary school or junior high school education
Tidak punya keterampilan yang memadai	Do not have sufficient skills

11a	
Jumlah anggota keluarga	Number of family members
Anak banyak	Have many children
Anggota keluarga 2-3 anak	2-3 children
Anggota keluarga banyak	Many family members
Banyak anak	Many children
KB dihiraukan, sehingga banyak anak	Did not adopt family planning and thus have many children
Satu rumah lebih dari satu KK	More than one family living in one house

11b	
Anak bekerja	Child labor
Anak bekerja	Children work
Anak bekerja merantau, tidak kirim uang	Children who are working and settling in other regions/ countries do not send money
Anak bekerja untuk menambah penghasilan	Children work to earn extra income
Anak jadi buruh tani	Children work as farm laborers
Anak kerja membantu orang tua	Children work to help parents
Anak membantu cari uang	Children help to earn money
Anak membantu orang tua bekerja	Children help parents work
Anak yatim piatu	Orphan

11c	
Kondisi Rumah Tangga	State of Family Affairs
Keluarga baru	Just married
Kurang perhatian pada anak	Do not pay enough attention to children
Sering terjadi pertengkaran dalam keluarga	Arguments often occur in the family

12	
Hubungan Sosial - Kemasyarakatan	Social and Community Relations
Anak perempuan cepat dinikahkan	Daughters are married off very young
Hajatan hanya selamatan	Ceremonies/celebrations are held in a simple way
Hajatan menyumbang Rp 2500-5000	Contribute Rp 2.500- 5.000 to ceremonies
Hanya melaksanakan halal nikah	Only hold religious ceremonies for marriages
Jika menikahkan anak meminjam uang di Palele	Borrow money from middlemen when holding wedding ceremonies for children
Kadang tidak pergi ke pesta	Sometimes do not attend celebrations
Kalau hajatan hanya potong ayam & ikan laut	Only serve chicken and seafood at ceremonies
Kurang komunikasi	Lack of communication
Nikah & sunatan masal	Mass marriage and circumcision
Pesta alakadarnya	Simple celebrations
Pesta sepi	Small attendance at celebrations
Pesta tidak ada	No celebrations
Sering "ketakutan"	Often "scared"
Sumbangan keagamaan lebih kecil dari yang lain	Smaller contributions for religious matters
Tidak berani pinjam uang	Afraid to borrow money
Tidak bisa memberi donatur walau sangat ingin	Cannot contribute, although would very much like to
Tidak dipercaya berhutang	Mistrusted when trying to find credit
Tidak mampu ikut menyumbang	Unable to contribute

Appendix 5.

A Breakdown of the Population Produced through Welfare Classification Exercises in Various Participatory Poverty Assessments

Village, District	Year	Rural/Urban	Type of Community*	Rich (%)	Better off (%)	Poor (%)
Ampenan Utara, Mataram	1999	Urban	1	9	19	72
Kuranji, West Lombok	2000	Rural	1	6	38	56
Kawangu, East Sumba	1999	Rural	2	5	22	73
Renggarasi, Sikka	1999	Rural	2	15	3	82
Kotobatu, Tanah Datar	2003	Rural	2	5	30	65
Jorong Mawar, Tanah Datar	2003	Rural	3	8	41	51
Jorong Payo, Tanah Datar	2003	Rural	3	7	42	51
Saham, Mempawah	2000	Rural	3	14	77	9
Padamukti, Bandung	1999	Urban	4	12	21	67
Harapan Jaya, North Bekasi	1999	Urban	5	15	28	57
Sukakarta, Majalengka	2003	Rural	6	10	15	75
Karangsari, Garut	2000	Rural	6	9	45	46
Galihpakuwon, Garut	1999	Urban	6	10	32	58
Semanggi, Surakarta	1999	Urban	5	7	25	68
Pegambiran, Cirebon	1999	Urban	5	8	29	63
Genengsari, Grobogan	1999	Rural	3	4	29	67
Ngagel, Surabaya	2000	Urban	5	6	20	74

Note: * (1) Coastal fishing; (2) Dry-land farming; (3) Forestry & plantation; (4) Mixed rice farming, and urban informal sector and labor; (5) Urban informal sector and labor; (6) Rice farming.

Sources: PPA reports for the respective villages (See the list in Appendix 40).

Appendix 6.
Summary of the Analysis of the Causes of Poverty

	Total by Village		Western Indonesia	Eastern Indonesia	Island									
	78	(%)			Java		Nusa Tenggara		Sumatra		Sulawesi		Kalimantan	
N =	78	(%)	49	29	31	(%)	9	(%)	18	(%)	15	(%)	5	(%)
Powerlessness Factors	186	238	216	247	72	232	14	156	36	200	52	347	12	240
Unemployment	15	19.2	15	21	9	29.0	2	22.2	0	-	3	20.0	1	20.0
Lack of employment opportunities	38	48.7	46	50	18	58.1	1	11.1	6	33.3	9	60.0	4	80.0
High cost of production inputs/raw materials	14	17.9	16	13	5	16.1	0	-	3	16.7	6	40.0	0	-
Low produce prices	24	30.8	26	47	4	12.9	3	33.3	7	38.9	7	46.7	3	60.0
Mismanagement of government assistance	19	24.4	20	22	4	12.9	0	-	5	27.8	10	66.7	0	-
Detrimental government policies	7	9.0	10	9	3	9.7	0	-	2	11.1	1	6.7	1	20.0
Insecurity	4	5.1	-	10	0	-	1	11.1	0	-	3	20.0	0	-
High cost of living	15	19.2	24	14	8	25.8	2	22.2	4	22.2	0	-	1	20.0
Caught up in loans	17	21.8	15	24	9	29.0	1	11.1	0	-	6	40.0	1	20.0
Problems relating to traditions/customs	5	6.4	3	10	2	6.5	2	22.2	0	-	1	6.7	0	-
God's will/fate	28	35.9	41	27	10	32.3	2	22.2	9	50.0	6	40.0	1	20.0
Isolation Factors	116	149	130	158	43	139	12	133	22	122	33	220	6	120
Low level of education	51	65.4	59	67	21	67.7	5	55.6	9	50.0	13	86.7	3	60.0
Lack of or no skills	39	50.0	39	60	14	45.2	6	66.7	6	33.3	11	73.3	2	40.0
Transportation problems	24	30.8	32	21	8	25.8	1	11.1	7	38.9	8	53.3	0	-
Lack of socialization/information	2	2.6	-	9	0	-	0	-	0	-	1	6.7	1	20.0
Material Poverty Factors	184	236	221	218	82	265	12	133	32	178	48	320	10	200
Low income	35	44.9	40	44	18	58.1	1	11.1	4	22.2	9	60.0	3	60.0
Lack/absence of agricultural land	34	43.6	46	42	11	35.5	3	33.3	10	55.6	8	53.3	2	40.0
Lack of/no capital	55	70.5	64	65	24	77.4	5	55.6	9	50.0	15	100.0	2	40.0
Large number of family members	24	30.8	33	21	12	38.7	1	11.1	5	27.8	5	33.3	1	20.0
Infertile or steep sloping land	16	20.5	15	24	9	29.0	0	-	0	-	5	33.3	2	40.0
No inheritance	20	25.6	24	21	8	25.8	2	22.2	4	22.2	6	40.0	0	-
Physical Weakness Factors	33	42	43	39	20	65	1	11	4	22	4	27	4	80
Not healthy	26	33.3	33	33	15	48.4	1	11.1	3	16.7	4	26.7	3	60.0
Unable to work	7	9.0	11	7	5	16.1	0	-	1	5.6	0	-	1	20.0
Vulnerability Factors	73	94	98	99	28	90	10	111	19	106	10	67	6	120
Layoffs	8	10.3	14	-	7	22.6	0	-	1	5.6	0	-	0	-
Non-permanent employment	13	16.7	22	11	5	16.1	0	-	5	27.8	2	13.3	1	20.0
Production problems	24	30.8	28	40	5	16.1	6	66.7	7	38.9	5	33.3	1	20.0
Business problems	10	12.8	14	13	7	22.6	0	-	1	5.6	0	-	2	40.0
Natural disasters	14	17.9	12	35	2	6.5	4	44.4	3	16.7	3	20.0	2	40.0
Family misfortune	4	5.1	9	-	2	6.5	0	-	2	11.1	0	-	0	-
Attitudes and Behavioral Factors	50	64	65	57	23	74	10	111	10	56	6	40	1	20
Lack of effort	28	35.9	37	34	11	35.5	5	55.6	7	38.9	4	26.7	1	20.0
Unable to manage finances	11	14.1	12	12	6	19.4	2	22.2	1	5.6	2	13.3	0	-
Household/social problems	11	14.1	15	11	6	19.4	3	33.3	2	11.1	0	-	0	-

Appendix 6. (Continued)
Summary of the Analysis of the Causes of Poverty

	Type of Area				Type of Community									
	Rural		Urban		Rice Farming		Dry-land Farming		Forest and Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Urban Informal Sector and Labor	
N =	56	(%)	22	(%)	22	(%)	12	(%)	17	(%)	11	(%)	16	(%)
Powerlessness Factors	132	236	54	245	54	245	22	183	37	218	32	291	41	256
Unemployment	10	17.9	5	22.7	3	13.6	0	-	3	17.6	5	45.5	4	25.0
Lack of employment opportunities	21	37.5	17	77.3	11	50.0	0	-	6	35.3	7	63.6	14	87.5
High cost of production inputs/raw materials	13	23.2	1	4.5	9	40.9	2	16.7	1	5.9	1	9.1	1	6.3
Low produce prices	20	35.7	4	18.2	7	31.8	7	58.3	5	29.4	3	27.3	2	12.5
Mismanagement of government assistance	14	25.0	5	22.7	5	22.7	2	16.7	6	35.3	3	27.3	3	18.8
Detrimental government policies	5	8.9	2	9.1	2	9.1	1	8.3	3	17.6	0	-	1	6.3
Insecurity	4	7.1	0	-	2	9.1	1	8.3	1	5.9	0	-	-	-
High cost of living	6	10.7	9	40.9	2	9.1	5	41.7	1	5.9	0	-	7	43.8
Caught up in loans	13	23.2	4	18.2	4	18.2	0	-	4	23.5	5	45.5	4	25.0
Problems related to traditions/custom	4	7.1	1	4.5	2	9.1	2	16.7	0	-	1	9.1	-	-
God's will/fate	22	39.3	6	27.3	7	31.8	2	16.7	7	41.2	7	63.6	5	31.3
Isolation Factors	89	159	27	123	42	191	16	133	24	141	15	136	19	119
Low level of education	37	66.1	14	63.6	19	86.4	6	50.0	9	52.9	7	63.6	10	62.5
Lack of or no skills	29	51.8	10	45.5	10	45.5	7	58.3	8	47.1	6	54.5	8	50.0
Transportation problems	21	37.5	3	13.6	12	54.5	3	25.0	6	35.3	2	18.2	1	6.3
Lack of socialization/information	2	3.6	0	-	1	4.5	0	-	1	5.9	0	-	-	-
Material Poverty Factors	140	250	44	200	60	273	19	158	47	276	22	200	36	225
Low income	25	44.6	10	45.5	12	54.5	0	-	9	52.9	4	36.4	10	62.5
Lack/absence of agricultural land	28	50.0	6	27.3	13	59.1	8	66.7	9	52.9	1	9.1	3	18.8
Lack of/no capital	40	71.4	15	68.2	15	68.2	7	58.3	12	70.6	10	90.9	11	68.8
Large number of family members	17	30.4	7	31.8	7	31.8	2	16.7	6	35.3	2	18.2	7	43.8
Infertile or steep sloping land	14	25.0	2	9.1	6	27.3	0	-	6	35.3	2	18.2	2	12.5
No inheritance	16	28.6	4	18.2	7	31.8	2	16.7	5	29.4	3	27.3	3	18.8
Physical Weakness Factors	23	41	10	45	11	50	2	17	8	47	2	18	10	63
Not healthy	20	35.7	6	27.3	9	40.9	2	16.7	7	41.2	2	18.2	6	37.5
Unable to work	3	5.4	4	18.2	2	9.1	0	-	1	5.9	0	-	4	25.0
Vulnerability Factors	48	86	25	114	18	82	9	75	16	94	10	91	20	125
Layoffs	0	-	8	36.4	1	4.5	0	-	0	-	0	-	7	43.8
Non-permanent employment	11	19.6	2	9.1	5	22.7	1	8.3	4	23.5	1	9.1	2	12.5
Production problems	21	37.5	3	13.6	6	27.3	7	58.3	6	35.3	3	27.3	2	12.5
Business problems	4	7.1	6	27.3	3	13.6	0	-	2	11.8	0	-	5	31.3
Natural disasters	10	17.9	4	18.2	2	9.1	1	8.3	3	17.6	6	54.5	2	12.5
Family misfortune	2	3.6	2	9.1	1	4.5	0	-	1	5.9	0	-	2	12.5
Attitudes and Behavioral Factors	29	52	21	95	11	50	12	100	9	53	3	27	15	94
Lack of effort	17	30.4	11	50.0	5	22.7	7	58.3	5	29.4	2	18.2	9	56.3
Unable to manage finances	6	10.7	5	22.7	4	18.2	3	25.0	2	11.8	0	-	2	12.5
Household/social problems	6	10.7	5	22.7	2	9.1	2	16.7	2	11.8	1	9.1	4	25.0

Appendix 6. (Continued)
Summary of the Analysis of the Causes of Poverty

	Total by Respondent		Sex						Age					
			Female		Male		Mixed Group		Young		Old		Mixed Group	
N =	137	(%)	41	(%)	40	(%)	56	(%)	31	(%)	20	(%)	86	(%)
Powerlessness Factors	238	174	73	178	69	173	96	171	44	142	24	120	170	198
Unemployment	22	16.1	11	26.8	4	10.0	7	12.5	7	22.6	6	30.0	9	10.5
Lack of employment opportunities	53	38.7	12	29.3	18	45.0	23	41.1	11	35.5	7	35.0	35	40.7
High cost of production inputs/raw materials	17	12.4	5	12.2	8	20.0	4	7.1	0	-	1	5.0	16	18.6
Low produce prices	27	19.7	7	17.1	9	22.5	11	19.6	2	6.5	1	5.0	24	27.9
Mismanagement of government assistance	23	16.8	7	17.1	9	22.5	7	12.5	2	6.5	0	-	21	24.4
Detrimental government policies	8	5.8	1	2.4	3	7.5	4	7.1	2	6.5	0	-	6	7.0
Insecurity	6	4.4	3	7.3	2	5.0	1	1.8	1	3.2	0	-	5	5.8
High cost of living	21	15.3	7	17.1	4	10.0	10	17.9	10	32.3	3	15.0	8	9.3
Caught up in loans	22	16.1	10	24.4	4	10.0	8	14.3	4	12.9	3	15.0	15	17.4
Problems relating to traditions/customs	9	6.6	3	7.3	3	7.5	3	5.4	4	12.9	2	10.0	3	3.5
God's will/fate	30	21.9	7	17.1	5	12.5	18	32.1	1	3.2	1	5.0	28	32.6
Isolation Factors	150	109	42	102	50	125	58	104	17	55	6	30	127	148
Low level of education	69	50.4	20	48.8	21	52.5	28	50.0	9	29.0	2	10.0	58	67.4
Lack of or no skills	49	35.8	15	36.6	16	40.0	18	32.1	7	22.6	4	20.0	38	44.2
Transportation problems	29	21.2	6	14.6	11	27.5	12	21.4	1	3.2	0	-	28	32.6
Lack of socialization/information	3	2.2	1	2.4	2	5.0	0	-	0	-	0	-	3	3.5
Material Poverty	232	169	71	173	67	168	94	168	30	97	25	125	177	206
Low income	44	32.1	16	39.0	11	27.5	17	30.4	6	19.4	6	30.0	32	37.2
Lack/absence of agricultural land	49	35.8	17	41.5	14	35.0	18	32.1	6	19.4	5	25.0	38	44.2
Lack of/no capital	65	47.4	13	31.7	24	60.0	28	50.0	9	29.0	7	35.0	49	57.0
Large number of family members	36	26.3	13	31.7	10	25.0	13	23.2	8	25.8	5	25.0	23	26.7
Infertile or steep sloping land	16	11.7	5	12.2	3	7.5	8	14.3	0	-	0	-	16	18.6
No inheritance	22	16.1	7	17.1	5	12.5	10	17.9	1	3.2	2	10.0	19	22.1
Physical Weakness Factors	42	31	13	32	12	30	17	30	6	19	5	25	31	36
Not healthy	33	24.1	10	24.4	9	22.5	14	25.0	5	16.1	2	10.0	26	30.2
Unable to work	9	6.6	3	7.3	3	7.5	3	5.4	1	3.2	3	15.0	5	5.8
Vulnerability Factors	101	74	28	68	31	78	42	75	28	90	15	75	58	67
Layoffs	16	11.7	5	12.2	5	12.5	6	10.7	10	32.3	4	20.0	2	2.3
Non-permanent employment	18	13.1	6	14.6	5	12.5	7	12.5	4	12.9	2	10.0	12	14.0
Production problems	32	23.4	8	19.5	11	27.5	13	23.2	4	12.9	4	20.0	24	27.9
Business problems	15	10.9	3	7.3	6	15.0	6	10.7	5	16.1	3	15.0	7	8.1
Natural disasters	15	10.9	4	9.8	3	7.5	8	14.3	3	9.7	1	5.0	11	12.8
Family misfortune	5	3.6	2	4.9	1	2.5	2	3.6	2	6.5	1	5.0	2	2.3
Attitudes and Behavioral Factors	67	49	21	51	16	40	30	54	25	81	13	65	29	34
Lack of effort	38	27.7	11	26.8	8	20.0	19	33.9	12	38.7	8	40.0	18	20.9
Unable to manage finances	14	10.2	5	12.2	4	10.0	5	8.9	5	16.1	3	15.0	6	7.0
Household/social problems	15	10.9	5	12.2	4	10.0	6	10.7	8	25.8	2	10.0	5	5.8

Appendix 7.
List of Expressions – Causes of Poverty

1	
Penghasilan rendah	Low income
Cari kebutuhan sulit	Difficulties in meeting everyday needs
Lemah ekonomi	Weak economy
Pendapatan rendah	Low income
Pendapatan sedikit	Little income
Pendapatan tergantung hasil tangkapan	Income depends on how many fish are caught
Penghasilan tidak tetap	Unstable income
Penghasilan kecil	Small earnings
Penghasilan kurang	Lack of earnings
Penghasilan minim	Minimal earnings
Penghasilan rendah	Low earnings
Penghasilan sedikit	Little earnings
Penghasilan tidak cukup	Insufficient earnings
penghasilan tidak memadai	Inadequate earnings
Penghasilan tidak pasti	Uncertain earnings
Penghasilan tidak tetap	Unstable earnings
Penghasilan tidak menentu	Uncertain earnings
Upah rendah	Low wage
Upah sangat rendah	Very low wage

2a	
Pengangguran	Unemployment
Menganggur	Unemployed
Pengangguran meningkat	Increase in unemployment
Suami tidak bekerja	Husband does not work
Tidak ada pekerjaan	No work
Tidak ada penghasilan	No earnings
Tidak ada uang	No money
Tidak bekerja	Do not work
Tidak punya pekerjaan	Have no job
Tidak punya usaha	Have no business

2b	
PHK	Layoffs
Di-PHK	Have been laid off
Korban PHK	Have been laid off
PHK	Layoffs
Suami di PHK	Husband has been laid off
Terkena PHK	Have been laid off

2c	
Lapangan Kerja Kurang	Lack of employment opportunities
Banyak pendatang baru	Many migrants
Banyak saingan	High competition
Kurang lapangan kerja	Lack of employment opportunities
Kurang lapangan kerja tetap	Lack of secure employment opportunities
Kurang lapangan pekerjaan tetap	Lack of secure employment opportunities
Kurang pekerjaan	Lack of jobs
Lapangan kerja kurang	Lack of employment opportunities
Lapangan kerja sempit	Limited employment opportunities
lapangan kerja sulit	Difficulties in finding employment opportunities
Lapangan kerja susah	Hard to find employment opportunities
Lapangan kerja terbatas	Limited employment opportunities
Lapangan kerja tidak ada	No employment opportunities
Mata pencaharian hanya bertani	Farming is the only occupation
Mata pencaharian hanya sebagai nelayan	Being a fishermen is the only occupation
Mata pencaharian terbatas	Limited source of income
Pekerjaan susah	Finding work is hard
Peluang kerja terbatas	Limited job opportunities
Sulit cari kerja	Difficulties in finding a job
Sulit cari penghasilan	Difficulties in obtaining an income
Sulit memperoleh pekerjaan	Difficulties in getting a job
Tidak ada usaha lain selain penggarap	No other work but to work on someone else's land
Tidak ada usaha lain selain pertanian	There is no other work but farming
Tenaga kerja banyak	Abundant labor
Tidak ada kesempatan kerja	No job opportunities
Tidak ada lapangan kerja selain bertani	No other employment opportunities available except farming
Tidak ada lapangan kerja selain bertani dan penggembala	There are no other employment sectors but farming and herding
Tidak ada lapangan kerja tetap	No secure job opportunities
Tidak ada usaha lain selain menjadi buruh tani	There are no other opportunities besides becoming a farm laborer
Tidak ada usaha lain selain menjual miras	No other business except selling alcoholic beverages

Appendix 7. (Continued)
List of Expressions – Causes of Poverty

2d	
Pekerjaan tidak tetap	Non-permanent employment
Bekerja hanya mencari ranting kayu	Only collect twigs
Bekerja hanya musiman	Only work seasonally
Buruh tani	Farm laborer
Kadang kerja/tidak	Sometimes work, sometimes not
Kerja musiman	Work seasonally
Mata pencaharian tidak tetap	Unstable job
Pekerjaan tidak tetap	Non-permanent employment
Tidak punya pekerjaan tetap	Do not have stable employment

3a	
Harga bahan baku/input tinggi	High cost of production inputs
Bahan baku tinggi	High cost of raw materials
Harga bahan baku semakin tinggi	Cost of production inputs is increasing
Harga pupuk mahal	High price of fertilizers
Harga saprodi mahal	High price of rice production inputs
Hasil panen tidak seimbang dengan biaya produksi	Harvest yields do not cover production costs
Saprodi mahal	High cost of rice production inputs

3b	
Masalah dalam produksi	Production problems
Banyak hama	Many pests
Gangguan dari nelayan lain yang menggunakan trawler	Disturbances from fishermen that use trawlers
Hama dari ternak yang tidak dikandangkan	Diseases caused by free roaming farm animals
Hama penyakit tanaman	Pests causing plant diseases
Hama tanaman	Plant pests
Hama tanaman (tikus, wereng dan belalang)	Plant pests (mice, brown grasshoppers and grasshoppers)
Hasil panen sedikit	Poor harvest
Hasil panen tipis	Low harvest
Hasil pertanian dan perkebunan rendah	Low agricultural and plantation yields
Hasil pertanian kurang baik	Poor agricultural yields
Hasil pertanian rendah	Low agricultural yields
Hasil produksi turun	Decreased production
Lahan tidak subur	Infertile land
Panen gagal	Crop failure
Pemilik kurang perhatian terhadap mutu panen	Owner does not pay too much attention to produce quality
Penggunaan unsur kimia menurunkan hasil produksi	Use of chemicals decreased production
Penyakit ternak	Livestock diseases
Serangan hama	Plant diseases
Ternak mati karena penyakit	Livestock died due to disease
Terserang hama belalang	Attacked by grasshopper disease

3c	
Harga produk rendah	Low produce prices
Harga getah pinus rendah	Low price of pine resin
Harga hasil panen rendah	Low produce prices
Harga hasil panen tidak tentu	Uncertain produce prices
Harga hasil produksi rendah	Low produce prices
Harga jual gabah rendah (ditentukan oleh bandar)	The selling price of unhulled rice is low (determined by the middlemen)
Harga jual rendah	Selling prices are low
Harga jual tidak seimbang	Selling prices are not high enough to cover production costs
Harga kain tenun murah	Price of woven cloth is low
Harga Kopi Rendah	Low price of coffee
Harga panen rendah	Low produce prices
Harga pasar tidak stabil	Unstable market prices
Petani tidak tahu kemana harus memasarkan	Farmers do not know where to market their product
Harga penjualan ternak & hasil bumi dimonopoli pihak tertentu	The selling price of livestock and agricultural produce are monopolized by certain parties
Harga produk pertanian ditentukan oleh pedagang	The price of agricultural produce is determined by traders

3d	
Masalah dalam usaha	Business problems
Dampak krisis	Impact of the crisis
Hasil panen digunakan untuk modal lagi	Produce is sold and the money is used for capital
Krisis ekonomi	Economic crisis
Langganan kurang	Lack of customers
Perusahaan mengalami kerugian	Company suffers losses
Perusahaan pailit	Company goes bankrupt
Usaha bangkrut	Business goes bankrupt
Usaha dagang tidak tetap	Unstable trading business
Usaha jualan tidak lancar	Trading business is facing difficulties
Usaha tidak berkembang	Business is not progressing

Appendix 7. (Continued)
List of Expressions – Causes of Poverty

4a	
Kurang/tidak punya lahan	Lack/absence of agricultural land
Hanya petani penggarap	Only become a farmer who works on someone else's land
Lahan kurang, dikuasai oleh pendatang	Limited land, controlled by immigrants
Lahan kurang, dimiliki orang luar	Lack of land, owned by outsiders
Lahan sempit	Constricted land
Menjual lahan pertanian	Agricultural land has been sold
Menjual tanah	Land has been sold
Pesanggem/penggarap	Landless farmer
Petani penggarap	Farmer who works on someone else's land
Punya lahan	Have land
Tanah sempit	Limited amount of land
Tanah sewa	Working on leased land
Tidak ada lahan	No land
Tidak memiliki lahan	Do not own land
Tidak memiliki lahan pertanian	Do not own farm land
Tidak memiliki lahan/digadaikan	Do not own land or land has been pawned
Tidak memiliki lahan/dijual	Do not own land or land has been sold
Tidak punya lahan	Have no land
Tidak punya lahan/dijual	Have no land or land has been sold
Tidak punya sawah	Have no rice fields
Tidak punya sawah/kebun	Have no rice fields or farm
Tidak punya tanah	Have no land

4b	
Kurang/tidak punya modal	Lack of/no capital
Alat tangkap tidak lengkap/tradisional	Insufficient/traditional fishing equipment
Jaring ikan gillnet	Use a gillnet
Kekurangan modal	Lack of capital
Kurang alat pertanian	Lack of farming equipment
Kurang modal	Lack of capital
Kurang peralatan jaring dan perahu	Lack a fishing net and boat
Modal kurang	Insufficient capital
Modal sulit	Difficulties in acquiring capital
Sarana penangkapan ikan masih sederhana	Simple fishing equipment
Tidak ada kapal bermesin	No motorboat
Tidak ada modal	No capital
Tidak ada modal untuk beli pupuk dan basmi hama	No capital to buy fertilizers and eradicate pests
Tidak cukup modal untuk melaut	Not enough capital to fish at sea
Tidak dapat pinjaman	Unable to obtain a loan
Tidak memiliki mesin, sampan dan jaring	Do not own boat engine, small boat or net
Tidak punya modal	Do not have capital
Tidak punya modal untuk membeli alat tangkap ikan modern	Have no capital to buy modern fishing equipment
Tidak punya modal usaha	Have no capital to start business

5a	
Pendidikan rendah	Low level of education
Akses ke pendidikan lanjut sulit dan mahal	High school education is difficult to access and expensive
Biaya pendidikan tinggi	High education costs
Guru kurang	Lack of teachers
Kurang pendidikan	Lack of education
Kurang pendidikan formal	Lack of formal education
Lebih baik melaut daripada sekolah	It is better to be a fishermen than go to school
Pendidikan kurang	Insufficient education
Pendidikan minim	Minimal education
Pendidikan rendah	Low level of education
Pendidikan tidak memadai	Inadequate education
Putus sekolah	Drop out of school
Sekolah hanya sampai SD	Only attend school up to primary school
Tidak sekolah	No education
Tingkat pendidikan rendah	Low level of education

Appendix 7. (Continued)
List of Expressions – Causes of Poverty

5b	
Kurang/Tidak Punya Keahlian	Lack of/no skills
Belum tahu cara memanfaatkan hasil-hasil pertanian	Do not know how to process agricultural products
Kalah bersaing	Lose against competition
Keahlian kurang	Lack of expertise
Keterampilan kurang	Lack of skills
Keterampilan terbatas	Limited skills
Kurang keterampilan	Lack of skills
Kurang pengalaman	Lack of experience
Kurang pengetahuan	Lack of knowledge
Kurang trampil mengolah lahan	Lack of farming skills
Pengetahuan kurang	Insufficient knowledge
SDM lemah	Poor human resources
SDM rendah	Few human resources
Tidak mampu berusaha sendiri	Unable to work alone
Tidak punya keahlian	Have no expertise
Tidak punya keterampilan	Have no skills
Tidak punya keterampilan khusus	Have no special skills
Tidak punya keterampilan lain	Have no other skills
Tidak punya pengetahuan dan keahlian	Have no knowledge and expertise

6	
Tidak Sehat	Not healthy
Keluarga sakit	Family members are ill
Kesehatan	Health
Kesehatan buruk	Poor health
Kesehatan kurang mendukung	Not well enough
Kesehatan rendah	Poor health
Kesehatan terganggu	Health problems
Kurang gizi	Malnourished
Kurang kesadaran hidup bersih dan sehat	Lack of awareness concerning the need to live a clean and healthy life
Sakit menahun	Have been ill for years
Sakit terlalu lama	Have been ill for too long
Sakit-sakitan	Ailing
Sering sakit	Often ill

7	
Kesulitan Tranportasi	Transportation problems
Daerah terpencil	Remote area
Jalan keluar-masuk sulit	Difficulties in getting in and out of the village
Jalan rusak	Damaged roads
Kesulitan transportasi	Transportation difficulties
Sulit keluar masuk wilayah	Difficulties in entering and leaving the area
Tidak ada angkutan	No public transportation
Transport mahal	Transportation is expensive
Transportasi masuk kurang	Lack of public transportation in the area
Transportasi rusak	Transportation is not working well
Transportasi tidak memadai	Inadequate transportation
Trasport sulit	Transportation is difficult to access

8a	
Bantuan pemerintah bermasalah	Mismanagement of government assistance
Bantuan pemerintah kurang	Lack of government assistance
Bantuan perhutani tidak sampai	<i>Perhutani</i> assistance does not reach beneficiaries
Bantuan PKDB & U2K tidak merata	PKDB & U2K assistance does not equally cover all beneficiaries
Bantuan untuk nelayan miskin tidak ada	No assistance for poor fishermen
Bantuan untuk orang miskin disalahgunakan	Mismanagement of assistance targeted to poor people
Dana pembangunan terbatas dan tidak digunakan dengan benar	Limited development funds and they are not use appropriately
Kebijakan pemerintah kurang berpihak pada kelompok miskin	Government policy is not pro poor
Kurang bimbingan dari pertanian	Lack of guidance from the Ministry of Agriculture
Kurang pelatihan & penyuluhan	Lack of training and extension work
Kurang penyuluhan	Lack of extension work
Kurang penyuluhan kesehatan	Lack of health education
Kurangnya pembinaan dan penyuluhan	Lack of guidance and extension work
Pelayanan kesehatan kurang baik	Poor health services
Penyuluhan industri rumah tidak ada	No extension work for home industries
Perhatian pemerintah kurang	Lack of government attention
Perhatian pemerintah kurang menjangkau	Government's attention does not reach the people
Perhatian pemerintah tidak ada	No government attention

Appendix 7. (Continued)
List of Expressions – Causes of Poverty

8a	
Bantuan pemerintah bermasalah	Mismanagement of government assistance
PPL ada tapi tidak berfungsi	Extension workers are available but are not doing their job properly
Rendahnya pembinaan & pelatihan kewirausahaan	Low entrepreneurship development and training
Sasaran tidak tepat	Poor targeting
Tidak ada penyuluhan	No extension work
Tidak ada pelatihan	No training
Tidak ada petugas & penyuluh kesehatan	No health service providers and health extension workers
Tidak dapat sumbangan/bantuan	Do not obtain aid/assistant

8b	
Kebijakan Pemerintah	Detrimental government policies
Dilarang menebang kayu	Logging ban
Hutan Lindung	Protected forests
Pemerintah menetapkan sebagai hutan lindung	Government has determined a protected forest area
Tanah kena gusur	Evicted from land
Tanah tidak bisa disertifikat	A certificate cannot be made for the land
Tanah tidak dapat disertifikat krn milik kaum	A certificate cannot be made for the land because it belongs to a traditional group
Terkena gusuran ganti rugi tidak memadai	Inadequate compensation for land eviction

9	
Tidak aman	Insecurity
Kondisi tidak aman	Insecure conditions
Pencurian	Theft

10	
Biaya Hidup terlalu tinggi	High cost of living
Beras mahal	Rice is expensive
Biaya hidup tinggi	High living cost
Harga bahan pokok tidak stabil	Prices of basic commodities are unstable
Harga barang mahal	High prices of goods
Harga kebutuhan meningkat	Increased price of basic necessities
Harga kebutuhan pokok naik	Prices of basic necessities have gone up
Harga naik - penghasilan tetap	Prices have increased, but incomes have not
Harga naik penghasilan turun	Prices have increased, but incomes have decreased
Harga-harga kebutuhan mahal	The prices of basic necessities are high
Harga-harga mahal	High prices
Kurang makan	Do not eat enough
Makanan mahal	Food is expensive
Sembako mahal	<i>Sembako</i> are expensive
Tidak bisa memenuhi kebutuhan hidup	Unable to meet basic necessities
Tingkat kebutuhan meningkat	Level of basic necessities has increased
Penghasilan menurun	Income has decreased

11	
Banyak anggota keluarga	Large number of family members
Anggota keluarga banyak	Many family members
Banyak anak	Many children
Tidak berKB	Do not use contraception
Banyak anak karena tidak ikut KB	Have many children because do not use contraception
Banyak tanggungan keluarga	Have many dependents
Tanggungan banyak istri/anak	Have many dependents, wife/children

12	
Kurang Berusaha	Lack of effort
Apatis	Apathetic
Candu berburu dan duduk di warung	Goes hunting or sits in stalls all day
Gengsi	Too proud to take up certain jobs
Kurang berusaha	Do not put in enough effort
Kurang mau bergotong royong membangun sarana kebutuhan bersama	Less inclined to work collectively to build facilities
Kurang memanfaatkan kesempatan yang ada	Do not take the opportunities available
Kurang memanfaatkan waktu	Do not make good use of time
Malas	Lazy
Malas bekerja	Too lazy to work
Malas bertani	Too lazy to work in the farm land
Malas dan malu	Lazy and ashamed
Malas mencari kerja	Too lazy to find work
Masa bodoh	Apathetic
Masa bodoh dengan keadaan	Do not care about the situation at hand
Merasa cepat puas	Easily satisfied
Pasrah	Submit to fate
Pemalas	Lazy person
Tidak ada kemauan	Unwilling to work
Tidak kreatif bekerja	Uncreative at work
Tidak mencari peluang	Do not seek opportunities

13	
Tidak Mampu Bekerja	Unable to work
Fisik lemah	Physically weak
Fisik tidak kuat	Frail
Fisik tidak sehat	Physically unhealthy
Ketergantungan pada suami	Dependent on husband
Sudah tua	Old
Tenaga tidak ada	No energy

Appendix 7. (Continued)
List of Expressions – Causes of Poverty

14a	
Tidak bisa mengatur uang	Unable to manage finances
Boros	Big spender
Foya-foya	Extravagant
Royal	Spendthrift
Tidak menabung	Do not save money
Tidak mensyukuri nikmat	Ungrateful for what she/he has
Tidak pandai mengatur uang	Not good at managing finances
Tidak punya tabungan	Have no savings

14b	
Terlilit Hutang	Caught up in loans
Banyak hutang	Have many loans
Berhutang	Borrow money/goods
Hutang	Borrow money/goods
Pinjam di bank titil	Borrow money from <i>bank titil</i>
Terjerat hutang	Caught in the debt trap
Terjerat rentenir	Caught in the <i>rentenir</i> trap
Terlilit hutang	Caught up in loans

15	
Masalah RT/Sosial	Household/social problems
Banyaknya perceraian dan pernikahan kembali	Many divorces and remarriages
Berjudi	Gambling
Mabuk	Alcoholism
Judi	Gambling
Judi dan mabuk	Gambling and alcoholism
Main perempuan	Have affairs/visit prostitutes
Kurang perhatian orangtua terhadap anak	Lack of attention from parents
Rumah tangga berantakan	Family break up
Suami kawin lagi	Husbands marrying another woman
Suami main perempuan	Husbands have affairs/visit prostitutes

16a	
Bencana Alam	Natural disasters
Angin ribut	Typhoons
Banjir	Floods
Curah hujan rendah	Low rainfall
Cuaca yang menyebabkan tidak bisa mencari ikan	Cannot fish due to bad weather
Hujan	Rain
Hujan-angin, ombak besar	Rain, wind and big waves
Kebanjiran	Floods
Kemarau terlalu panjang	Very long dry seasons
Masa paceklik melaut dan bertani	West monsoons and droughts
Musim hujan panjang	Long rainy seasons
Ombak besar/angin	Big waves/windy

16b	
Kesuburan/Kondisi lahan	Infertile or steep sloping land
Daerah minus	Very poor area
Irigasi belum ada	No irrigation
Irigasi kurang baik	Irrigation is not too good
Kesulitan air irigasi	Difficulties in obtaining water for irrigation
Kontinuitas alam tidak menentu	Unpredictable weather
Kontinuitas produksi alam tidak menentu	Cannot predict nature
Lahan kurang subur	Infertile land
Lahan tadah hujan	Rain fed rice fields
Lahan tandus	Empty or infertile land
Lahan tidak subur	Infertile land
Sawah tadah hujan	Rain fed rice fields
Tanah tandus	Empty and infertile land
Tidak ada irigasi	No irrigation
Tidak ada irigasi teknis	Non-technical irrigation

16c	
Musibah keluarga	Family misfortune
Ada musibah	Misfortune
Musibah	Calamity
Orangtua meninggal	Parents passed away
Suami meninggal	Husband passed away

Appendix 7. (Continued)
List of Expressions – Causes of Poverty

17	
Masalah adat/kebiasaan	Problems relating to traditions/customs
Biaya adat besar	Adat ceremonies are expensive
Budaya podogugat & pesta perkawinan yang membebani	Expensive divorces and wedding parties
Sering mengadakan pesta (baptis, kematian, kelahiran)	Often organize ceremonies/celebrations (baptisms, funerals, births)
Sumbangan untuk pesta	Celebration contributions
Tradisi sumbangan	Providing contributions is traditional

18a	
Kodrat/Takdir	God's will/fate
Ketentuan Tuhan	God's will
Keturunan	Hereditary
Keturunan orang miskin	Born to a poor family
Kodrat	God's will
Kodrat miskin	Being poor as fate
Rezeki belum ada walaupun sudah bekerja keras	Have not gained anything but have worked very hard
Takdir	Fate
Takdir Tuhan	God's fate
Warisan nenek moyang	Inherited poorness from ancestors
Nasib dan keturunan	Fate and hereditary
Orang tua tidak mampu	Parents are poor
Nasib	Fate
Kodrat sebagai orang miskin	It is her/his fate to be poor

18b	
Tidak ada warisan	No inheritance
Mengandalkan orangtua	Depend on parents
Mengharapkan warisan orang tua	Hoping for inheritance from parents
Orang tua tidak mampu	Parents are not well off
Tidak ada warisan	No inheritance
Tidak ada warisan orang tua	No family inheritance
Tidak punya warisan yang banyak	Have not inherited very much
Warisan kurang	Lack of inheritance

19	
Kurang pergaulan/informasi	Lack of socialization/information
Kurang informasi	Lack of information
kurang pergaulan	Lack of socialization
Tidak ada informasi	No information

Appendix 8.

Summary of the Analysis of the Problems Faced by the Poor

	Total by Village		Western Indonesia	Eastern Indonesia	Island									
					Java		Nusa Tenggara		Sumatra		Sulawesi		Kalimantan	
	67	(%)	40	27	27	(%)	8	(%)	13	(%)	16	(%)	3	(%)
Powerlessness Factors	114	170	138	205	54	200	18	225	10	77	25	156	7	233
High medical expenses	7	10.4	9	6	5	18.5	1	12.5	0	-	1	6.3	0	-
Family planning	8	11.9	11	19	2	7.4	1	12.5	2	15.4	2	12.5	1	33.3
High cost of education	22	32.8	30	21	8	29.6	0	-	4	30.8	10	62.5	0	-
High cost of basic commodities	6	9.0	9	4	5	18.5	1	12.5	0	-	0	-	0	-
Security disturbances	7	10.4	6	15	3	11.1	3	37.5	0	-	1	6.3	0	-
Traditional ceremonies	6	9.0	2	28	1	3.7	4	50.0	0	-	0	-	1	33.3
Lack or mismanagement of assistance	12	17.9	9	21	3	11.1	2	25.0	1	7.7	6	37.5	0	-
Detrimental policies	3	4.5	4	4	2	7.4	1	12.5	0	-	0	-	0	-
Unemployment	7	10.4	11	2	6	22.2	0	-	0	-	1	6.3	0	-
Lack of employment opportunities	10	14.9	15	24	6	22.2	0	-	1	7.7	1	6.3	2	66.7
Low produce prices	9	13.4	8	37	2	7.4	3	37.5	1	7.7	1	6.3	2	66.7
High cost of production inputs	2	3.0	4	-	2	7.4	0	-	0	-	0	-	0	-
Caught up in loans	5	7.5	4	8	2	7.4	1	12.5	0	-	2	12.5	0	-
Difficulties in fulfilling everyday needs	10	14.9	17	15	7	25.9	1	12.5	1	7.7	0	-	1	33.3
Isolation Factors	105	157	130	144	37	137	17	213	16	123	35	219	-	-
Poor road conditions	16	23.9	17	27	5	18.5	4	50.0	2	15.4	5	31.3	0	-
Lack of transportation facilities	23	34.3	32	23	11	40.7	2	25.0	3	23.1	7	43.8	0	-
Remoteness	3	4.5	6	4	1	3.7	1	12.5	1	7.7	0	-	0	-
Lack of access to communication & information facilities	2	3.0	6	-	1	3.7	0	-	1	7.7	0	-	0	-
Lack of healthcare services	7	10.4	4	13	2	7.4	1	12.5	0	-	4	25.0	0	-
Lack of education facilities	5	7.5	4	10	0	-	1	12.5	1	7.7	3	18.8	0	-
Lack of skills	4	6.0	4	6	2	7.4	1	12.5	0	-	1	6.3	0	-
Lack of extension work/guidance	9	13.4	10	15	1	3.7	1	12.5	2	15.4	5	31.3	0	-
Inadequate irrigation	9	13.4	11	15	2	7.4	2	25.0	2	15.4	3	18.8	0	-
Lack of access to loans	14	20.9	13	23	5	18.5	3	37.5	1	7.7	5	31.3	0	-
Lack of clean water	10	14.9	19	8	4	14.8	1	12.5	3	23.1	2	12.5	0	-
No electricity	1	1.5	2	-	1	3.7	0	-	0	-	0	-	0	-
Lack of public facilities	2	3.0	4	-	2	7.4	0	-	0	-	0	-	0	-

Appendix 8. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Problems Faced by the Poor

	Total by Village		Western Indonesia	Eastern Indonesia	Island									
					Java		Nusa Tenggara		Sumatra		Sulawesi		Kalimantan	
	67	(%)	40	27	27	(%)	8	(%)	13	(%)	16	(%)	3	(%)
Material Poverty Factors	44	66	64	72	20	74	9	113	7	54	6	38	2	67
Poor harvest	5	7.5	6	17	1	3.7	1	12.5	1	7.7	1	6.3	1	33.3
Limited land	5	7.5	9	4	3	11.1	1	12.5	1	7.7	0	-	0	-
Lack of/no capital	11	16.4	15	17	4	14.8	3	37.5	2	15.4	2	12.5	0	-
No fishing equipment	3	4.5	-	10	0	-	2	25.0	0	-	1	6.3	0	-
Low income	14	20.9	22	8	10	37.0	1	12.5	1	7.7	2	12.5	0	-
Housing & environment	6	9.0	11	15	2	7.4	1	12.5	2	15.4	0	-	1	33.3
Physical Weakness Factors	27	40	51	34	11	41	4	50	8	62	3	19	1	33
Poor health	6	9.0	9	15	3	11.1	1	12.5	1	7.7	0	-	1	33.3
Not enough food/hunger	7	10.4	19	4	2	7.4	1	12.5	4	30.8	0	-	0	-
Undernourished	9	13.4	17	10	3	11.1	2	25.0	3	23.1	1	6.3	0	-
Lack of bathing, washing, and toilet facilities	5	7.5	6	4	3	11.1	0	-	0	-	2	12.5	0	-
Vulnerability Factors	33	49	47	60	17	63	8	100	4	31	2	13	2	67
Low level of education or school dropout	12	17.9	21	17	7	25.9	1	12.5	2	15.4	1	6.3	1	33.3
Child labor	3	4.5	2	6	1	3.7	1	12.5	0	-	1	6.3	0	-
Business problems	3	4.5	6	-	3	11.1	0	-	0	-	0	-	0	-
Pests and crop disease	8	11.9	11	24	2	7.4	3	37.5	2	15.4	0	-	1	33.3
Natural disasters	5	7.5	4	13	2	7.4	3	37.5	0	-	0	-	0	-
Canals	2	3.0	4	-	2	7.4	0	-	0	-	0	-	0	-
Attitude and Behavioral Factors	15	22	20	22	11	41	2	25	-	-	1	6	1	33
Lack of awareness about personal health	2	3.0	4	-	2	7.4	0	-	0	-	0	-	0	-
Lack of awareness of the importance of education for children	1	1.5	-	2	0	-	0	-	0	-	1	6.3	0	-
Disharmonious family	3	4.5	4	4	2	7.4	1	12.5	0	-	0	-	0	-
Alcoholism, gambling & juvenile delinquency	4	6.0	6	4	3	11.1	1	12.5	0	-	0	-	0	-
Lack of religious faith	1	1.5	2	-	1	3.7	0	-	0	-	0	-	0	-
Lack of neighborhood harmony or participation in collective work	4	6.0	6	11	3	11.1	0	-	0	-	0	-	1	33.3

Appendix 8. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Problems Faced by the Poor

	Type of Area				Type of Community									
	Rural		Urban		Rice Farming		Dry-land Farming		Forest & Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Labor, Informal Sector & Others	
	53	(%)	14	(%)	21	(%)	10	(%)	14	(%)	9	(%)	14	(%)
Powerlessness Factors	64	121	50	357	30	143	15	150	19	136	14	156	36	257
High medical expenses	4	7.5	3	21.4	2	9.5	1	10.0	1	7.1	0	-	3	21.4
Family planning	6	11.3	2	14.3	2	9.5	1	10.0	3	21.4	1	11.1	1	7.1
High cost of education	15	28.3	7	50.0	8	38.1	1	10.0	5	35.7	2	22.2	6	42.9
High cost of basic commodities	1	1.9	5	35.7	1	4.8	1	10.0	0	-	0	-	4	28.6
Security disturbances	3	5.7	4	28.6	1	4.8	2	20.0	0	-	1	11.1	3	21.4
Traditional ceremonies	6	11.3	0	-	1	4.8	4	40.0	1	7.1	0	-	0	-
Lack or mismanagement of assistance	8	15.1	4	28.6	3	14.3	2	20.0	1	7.1	2	22.2	4	28.6
Detrimental policies	1	1.9	2	14.3	1	4.8	0	-	1	7.1	1	11.1	0	-
Unemployment	1	1.9	6	42.9	2	9.5	0	-	0	-	0	-	5	35.7
Lack of employment opportunities	5	9.4	5	35.7	2	9.5	0	-	3	21.4	1	11.1	4	28.6
Low produce prices	7	13.2	2	14.3	3	14.3	2	20.0	2	14.3	2	22.2	0	-
High cost of production inputs	0	-	2	14.3	1	4.8	0	-	0	-	0	-	1	7.1
Caught up in loans	2	3.8	3	21.4	0	-	0	-	0	-	3	33.3	2	14.3
Difficulties in fulfilling everyday needs	5	9.4	5	35.7	3	14.3	1	10.0	2	14.3	1	11.1	3	21.4
Isolation Factors	81	153	24	171	34	162	17	170	21	150	15	167	18	129
Poor road conditions	14	26.4	2	14.3	4	19.0	5	50.0	2	14.3	2	22.2	3	21.4
Lack of transportation facilities	19	35.8	4	28.6	13	61.9	2	20.0	5	35.7	1	11.1	2	14.3
Remoteness	3	5.7	0	-	1	4.8	1	10.0	1	7.1	0	-	0	-
Lack of access to communication & information facilities	2	3.8	0	-	1	4.8	0	-	1	7.1	0	-	0	-
Lack of healthcare services	5	9.4	2	14.3	2	9.5	1	10.0	1	7.1	2	22.2	1	7.1
Lack of education facilities	5	9.4	0	-	0	-	1	10.0	2	14.3	2	22.2	0	-
Lack of skills	0	-	4	28.6	0	-	0	-	0	-	1	11.1	3	21.4
Lack of extension work/guidance	8	15.1	1	7.1	3	14.3	1	10.0	3	21.4	1	11.1	1	7.1
Inadequate irrigation	7	13.2	2	14.3	3	14.3	2	20.0	2	14.3	1	11.1	1	7.1
Lack of access to loans	10	18.9	4	28.6	5	23.8	1	10.0	2	14.3	3	33.3	3	21.4
Lack of clean water	8	15.1	2	14.3	1	4.8	3	30.0	2	14.3	2	22.2	2	14.3
No electricity	0	-	1	7.1	0	-	0	-	0	-	0	-	1	7.1
Lack of public facilities	0	-	2	14.3	1	4.8	0	-	0	-	0	-	1	7.1

Appendix 8. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Problems Faced by the Poor

	Type of Area				Type of Community									
	Rural		Urban		Rice Farming		Dry-land Farming		Forest & Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Labor, Informal Sector & Others	
	53	(%)	14	(%)	21	(%)	10	(%)	14	(%)	9	(%)	14	(%)
Material Poverty Factors	27	51	17	121	10	48	10	100	5	36	7	78	12	86
Poor harvest	5	9.4	0	-	2	9.5	2	20.0	1	7.1	0	-	0	-
Limited land	5	9.4	0	-	2	9.5	2	20.0	1	7.1	0	-	0	-
Lack of/no capital	5	9.4	6	42.9	2	9.5	3	30.0	0	-	2	22.2	4	28.6
No fishing equipment	2	3.8	1	7.1	0	-	1	10.0	0	-	2	22.2	0	-
Low income	8	15.1	6	42.9	4	19.0	1	10.0	2	14.3	3	33.3	4	28.6
Housing & environment	2	3.8	4	28.6	0	-	1	10.0	1	7.1	0	-	4	28.6
Physical Weakness Factors	17	32	10	71	6	29	5	50	5	36	3	33	8	57
Poor health	5	9.4	1	7.1	2	9.5	1	10.0	2	14.3	1	11.1	0	-
Not enough food/hunger	4	7.5	3	21.4	0	-	1	10.0	3	21.4	0	-	3	21.4
Undernourished	7	13.2	2	14.3	3	14.3	3	30.0	0	-	1	11.1	2	14.3
Lack of bathing, washing, and toilet facilities	1	1.9	4	28.6	1	4.8	0	-	0	-	1	11.1	3	21.4
Vulnerability Factors	20	38	13	93	6	29	9	90	5	36	4	44	9	64
Low level of education or school dropout	8	15.1	4	28.6	1	4.8	3	30.0	3	21.4	1	11.1	4	28.6
Child labor	1	1.9	2	14.3	0	-	0	-	0	-	2	22.2	1	7.1
Business problems	1	1.9	2	14.3	2	9.5	0	-	0	-	0	-	1	7.1
Pests and crop disease	8	15.1	0	-	2	9.5	4	40.0	2	14.3	0	-	0	-
Natural disasters	2	3.8	3	21.4	0	-	2	20.0	0	-	1	11.1	2	14.3
Canals	0	-	2	14.3	1	4.8	0	-	0	-	0	-	1	7.1
Attitude and Behavioral Factors	6	11	9	64	1	5	1	10	3	21	1	11	9	64
Lack of awareness about personal health	1	1.9	1	7.1	0	-	0	-	0	-	0	-	2	14.3
Lack of awareness of the importance of education for	1	1.9	0	-	1	4.8	0	-	0	-	0	-	0	-
Disharmonious family	0	-	3	21.4	0	-	0	-	0	-	1	11.1	2	14.3
Alcoholism, gambling & juvenile delinquency	1	1.9	3	21.4	0	-	1	10.0	0	-	0	-	3	21.4
Lack of religious faith	1	1.9	0	-	0	-	0	-	1	7.1	0	-	0	-
Lack of neighborhood harmony or participation in collective	2	3.8	2	14.3	0	-	0	-	2	14.3	0	-	2	14.3

Appendix 8. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Problems Faced by the Poor

	Total by Respondent		Sex						Age					
			Female		Male		Mixed Group		Young		Old		Mixed Group	
	122	(%)	35	(%)	37	(%)	50	(%)	30	(%)	20	(%)	72	(%)
Powerlessness Factors	166	136	57	163	56	151	53	106	60	200	32	160	74	103
High medical expenses	9	7.4	4	11.4	3	8.1	2	4.0	5	16.7	0	-	4	5.6
Family planning	13	10.7	8	22.9	3	8.1	2	4.0	1	3.3	1	5.0	11	15.3
High cost of education	31	25.4	9	25.7	12	32.4	10	20.0	6	20.0	3	15.0	22	30.6
High cost of basic commodities	9	7.4	6	17.1	1	2.7	2	4.0	5	16.7	3	15.0	1	1.4
Security disturbances	12	9.8	1	2.9	6	16.2	5	10.0	7	23.3	3	15.0	2	2.8
Traditional ceremonies	12	9.8	4	11.4	5	13.5	3	6.0	4	13.3	5	25.0	3	4.2
Lack or mismanagement of assistance	15	12.3	3	8.6	7	18.9	5	10.0	5	16.7	2	10.0	8	11.1
Detrimental policies	4	3.3	1	2.9	2	5.4	1	2.0	1	3.3	2	10.0	1	1.4
Unemployment	15	12.3	7	20.0	3	8.1	5	10.0	8	26.7	5	25.0	2	2.8
Lack of employment opportunities	14	11.5	4	11.4	5	13.5	5	10.0	5	16.7	3	15.0	6	8.3
Low produce prices	12	9.8	3	8.6	5	13.5	4	8.0	3	10.0	2	10.0	7	9.7
High cost of production inputs	3	2.5	3	8.6	0	-	0	-	2	6.7	1	5.0	0	-
Caught up in loans	5	4.1	1	2.9	2	5.4	2	4.0	2	6.7	0	-	3	4.2
Difficulties in fulfilling everyday needs	12	9.8	3	8.6	2	5.4	7	14.0	6	20.0	2	10.0	4	5.6
Isolation Factors	144	118	33	94	57	154	54	108	30	100	20	100	94	131
Poor road conditions	26	21.3	8	22.9	8	21.6	10	20.0	6	20.0	6	30.0	14	19.4
Lack of transportation facilities	28	23.0	6	17.1	10	27.0	12	24.0	6	20.0	2	10.0	20	27.8
Remoteness	6	4.9	2	5.7	3	8.1	1	2.0	3	10.0	2	10.0	1	1.4
Lack of access to communication & information facilities	2	1.6	0	-	1	2.7	1	2.0	1	3.3	0	-	1	1.4
Lack of healthcare services	9	7.4	1	2.9	6	16.2	2	4.0	1	3.3	1	5.0	7	9.7
Lack of education facilities	6	4.9	3	8.6	1	2.7	2	4.0	0	-	0	-	6	8.3
Lack of skills	7	5.7	2	5.7	2	5.4	3	6.0	2	6.7	2	10.0	3	4.2
Lack of extension work/guidance	11	9.0	2	5.7	5	13.5	4	8.0	1	3.3	0	-	10	13.9
Inadequate irrigation	9	7.4	0	-	2	5.4	7	14.0	1	3.3	0	-	8	11.1
Lack of access to loans	19	15.6	4	11.4	10	27.0	5	10.0	3	10.0	2	10.0	14	19.4
Lack of clean water	15	12.3	4	11.4	5	13.5	6	12.0	3	10.0	4	20.0	8	11.1
No electricity	3	2.5	1	2.9	2	5.4	0	-	1	3.3	0	-	2	2.8
Lack of public facilities	3	2.5	0	-	2	5.4	1	2.0	2	6.7	1	5.0	0	-

Appendix 8. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Problems Faced by the Poor

	Total by Respondent		Sex						Age					
			Female		Male		Mixed Group		Young		Old		Mixed Group	
	122	(%)	35	(%)	37	(%)	50	(%)	30	(%)	20	(%)	72	(%)
Material Poverty Factors	71	58	20	57	24	65	27	54	27	90	19	95	25	35
Poor harvest	9	7.4	3	8.6	2	5.4	4	8.0	3	10.0	1	5.0	5	6.9
Limited land	5	4.1	1	2.9	2	5.4	2	4.0	2	6.7	1	5.0	2	2.8
Lack of/no capital	24	19.7	8	22.9	9	24.3	7	14.0	10	33.3	9	45.0	5	6.9
No fishing equipment	7	5.7	2	5.7	3	8.1	2	4.0	3	10.0	2	10.0	2	2.8
Low income	16	13.1	3	8.6	5	13.5	8	16.0	6	20.0	3	15.0	7	9.7
Housing & environment	10	8.2	3	8.6	3	8.1	4	8.0	3	10.0	3	15.0	4	5.6
Physical Weakness Factors	34	28	15	43	9	24	10	20	12	40	6	30	16	22
Poor health	7	5.7	4	11.4	1	2.7	2	4.0	2	6.7	1	5.0	4	5.6
Not enough food/hunger	8	6.6	1	2.9	2	5.4	5	10.0	3	10.0	1	5.0	4	5.6
Undernourished	12	9.8	7	20.0	3	8.1	2	4.0	4	13.3	2	10.0	6	8.3
Lack of bathing, washing, and toilet facilities	7	5.7	3	8.6	3	8.1	1	2.0	3	10.0	2	10.0	2	2.8
Vulnerability Factors	56	46	19	54	22	59	15	30	23	77	19	95	14	19
Low level of education or school dropout	16	13.1	4	11.4	5	13.5	7	14.0	5	16.7	5	25.0	6	8.3
Child labor	4	3.3	3	8.6	1	2.7	0	-	2	6.7	1	5.0	1	1.4
Business problems	3	2.5	0	-	2	5.4	1	2.0	1	3.3	2	10.0	0	-
Pests and crop disease	17	13.9	5	14.3	7	18.9	5	10.0	7	23.3	4	20.0	6	8.3
Natural disasters	13	10.7	6	17.1	5	13.5	2	4.0	6	20.0	6	30.0	1	1.4
Canals	3	2.5	1	2.9	2	5.4	0	-	2	6.7	1	5.0	0	-
Attitude and Behavioral Factors	23	19	6	17	3	8	14	28	13	43	5	25	5	7
Lack of awareness about personal health	2	1.6	0	-	0	-	2	4.0	0	-	0	-	2	2.8
Lack of awareness of the importance of education for children	1	0.8	0	-	0	-	1	2.0	0	-	0	-	1	1.4
Disharmonious family	4	3.3	2	5.7	0	-	2	4.0	3	10.0	1	5.0	0	-
Alcoholism, gambling & juvenile delinquency	11	9.0	4	11.4	3	8.1	4	8.0	7	23.3	4	20.0	0	-
Lack of religious faith	1	0.8	0	-	0	-	1	2.0	1	3.3	0	-	0	-
Lack of neighborhood harmony or participation in collective work	4	3.3	0	-	0	-	4	8.0	2	6.7	0	-	2	2.8

Appendix 9.
List of Expressions – Problems Faced by the Poor

1a	
Kondisi Jalan Buruk	Poor road conditions
Jalan	Road
Jalan rusak	Damaged road
Jalan sempit	Narrow road
Kesulitan transportasi	Lack of transportation
Kondisi jalan jelek	Poor road conditions
Prasarana jalan	Road infrastructure
Prasarana jalan buruk/belum diaspal	Poor road infrastructure/roads have not been paved
Sarana Jalan	Road facilities
Sulit mengangkut hasil panen	Hard to transport agricultural produce
Tidak ada angkutan	No transportation
Tidak ada sarana & prasarana jalan	No road infrastructure or facilities
Transport sulit	Hard to access transportation

1b	
Sarana Transportasi Sulit	Lack of transportation facilities
Alat transportasi belum terjangkau	Cannot afford transportation facilities
Kendaraan ojek	Use motorcycle taxis
Kendaraan umum sulit	Difficulties in accessing public transportation
Sarana Transportasi	Transportation facilities
Sarana transportasi keluar desa tidak ada	No transportation facilities to get out of the village
Sarana transportasi sulit	Difficulties in accessing transportation facilities
Terbatasnya sarana transportasi barang dan penumpang	Limited transportation for goods and people
Transport mahal	Transportation is expensive
Transportasi	Transportation
Transportasi tidak memadai	Inadequate transportation

1c	
Terpencil	Remoteness
Daerahnya luas	Very large area
Letak kelurahan jauh dari kota	<i>Kelurahan</i> office is located far from the city
Pasar jauh	Far from the market
Tempat tinggal di bukit	Live up on the hills
Toko-toko jauh	Far from shops

1d	
Komunikasi sulit	Lack of access to communication & information facilities
Jauh dari informasi	Far from information

2a	
Kondisi kesehatan buruk	Poor health
Banyak anak sakit	Many children are ill
Kesehatan	Health
Kesehatan keluarga kurang memadai	Inadequate family health
Penyakit diare	Diarrhea
Penyakit manusia	Human illness
Penyakit perut	Stomach illness

2b	
Biaya Pengobatan mahal	High medical expenses
Biaya berobat mahal	Medical treatment is expensive
Biaya kesehatan mahal	Health services are expensive
Biaya mahal	Expensive
Biaya tinggi	High cost
Obat manusia mahal	Medicine for humans is expensive
Sakit tidak punya obat	Do not have medicine when ill
Tidak berobat	Do not get treated
Tidak mampu berobat	Cannot afford treatment
Tidak mampu berobat/ kesehatan kurang	Cannot afford treatment/lack of good health
Tidak mampu ke bidan	Cannot afford to go to a midwife

2c	
Kurangnya Pelayanan Kesehatan	Lack of healthcare services
Dokter dan mantri tidak ada	No doctors or medical aides
Fasilitas kesehatan tidak memadai	Inadequate healthcare facilities
Kurang penyuluhan kesehatan	Lack of health extension work
Pelayanan kesehatan kurang baik	Health services are not too good
Puskesmas Jauh dari desa	<i>Puskesmas</i> are far from the village
Sarana kesehatan minim	Small number of healthcare facilities
Tenaga medis minim	Small number of medical personnel
Tidak ada petugas dan penyuluh kesehatan	No medical personnel or health extension workers

2d	
Kurangnya kesadaran akan kesehatan	Lack of awareness about personal health
Kurang kesadaran hidup sehat	Lack of awareness concerning the importance of healthy living

Appendix 9. (Continued)
List of Expressions – Problems Faced by the Poor

2e	
KB	Family planning
Alat kontrasepsi mahal	Contraceptives are expensive
Banyak tidak KB	Many do not use contraception
Jumlah penduduk makin banyak	Population is increasing
Jumlah peserta KB rendah	Number of family planning beneficiaries is low
Masalah KB (terlanjur sudah banyak anak)	Family planning problems (already have too many children)
Tidak ada biaya untuk membeli alat KB	No money to buy contraceptives
Tidak ada KB	No contraceptives available
Tidak ber- KB	Do not use any contraception
Tidak ikut KB	Not a family planning beneficiary

3a	
Pendidikan rendah dan Putus sekolah	Low level of education or school dropout
Anak putus sekolah	Children drop out of school
Anak putus sekolah banyak	Many children drop out of school
Anak tidak sekolah	Children do not go to school
Kurangnya orang berpendidikan	Lack of educated people
Menyekolahkan anak	Send children to school
Pendidikan rendah	Low education
Pendidikan rendah/pas-pasan	Low education/inadequate education
Putus sekolah	School dropout
Sangat sedikit yang tamat SMA	Very few people graduate from high school
Sekolah	Go to school
Tidak bisa menyekolahkan anak ke jenjang yang lebih tinggi dari SD	Cannot afford to send children to school after primary school

3b	
Tingginya Biaya Pendidikan	High cost of education
Biaya pendidikan mahal	Education is expensive
Biaya pendidikan tinggi	High cost of education
Biaya pendidikan anak	Children's education expenses
Biaya sekolah	School fees
Biaya sekolah tinggi	High school fees
Biaya tinggi	High costs
Pendidikan anak	Children's education
Pendidikan sulit/tidak terjangkau	Difficulties in accessing education/cannot afford education
Tidak cukup biaya untuk sekolah	Do not have enough money to go to school
Tidak mampu membayar uang sekolah	Unable to pay school fees
Tidak punya biaya untuk pendidikan	Have no money for education

3c	
Kurang sarana pendidikan	Lack of education facilities
Guru tidak cukup	Not enough teachers
Jumlah guru kurang	Not enough teachers
Sekolah jauh	School is too far
Tenaga guru kurang	Not enough teachers
Tidak ada biaya untuk sekolah (sekolah jauh, perlu biaya transport)	No money for school (school is far, need to pay for transportation)

3d	
Kurang Ketrampilan	Lack of skills
Keterampilan rendah	Lack of skills
Kurang keterampilan	Lack of skills
PKK tidak memberi pelajaran ketrampilan	PKK does not provide real skills
Tidak ada bimbingan berusaha berupa pelatihan/penyuluhan	No business guidance in the form of training or extension work
Tidak punya pengalaman dan keterampilan selain nelayan	Do not have experience or skills except for being a fisherman

3e	
Kurangnya kesadaran untuk menyekolahkan anak	Lack of awareness concerning the importance of education for children
Kurang kesadaran untuk menyekolahkan anak	Lack of awareness concerning the importance of education for children

4a	
Sulit mendapat sembako	Difficulties in fulfilling food needs
Makan	Food
Pemenuhan kebutuhan makan	Fulfilling food needs
Pemenuhan kebutuhan makanan	Fulfilling food needs
Pemenuhan kebutuhan makanan tidak pasti	Uncertainty in fulfilling food needs
Penyediaan beras	Rice availability

Appendix 9. (Continued)
List of Expressions – Problems Faced by the Poor

4b	
Harga Sembako Mahal	High cost of basic commodities
Harga barang mahal	High cost of goods
Kebutuhan meningkat, pendapatan kurang	Needs increase, income decreases
Sembako	Basic commodities
Sembako mahal	Basic commodities are expensive

4c	
Kurang Makan/ Kelaparan	Not enough food/ hunger
Kurang makan	Do not eat enough
Kelaparan	Hunger

4d	
Kurang Gizi	Malnourished
Kurang gizi	Malnourished
Kurang gizi keluarga	Family is malnourished
Sebagian kurang gizi	Some are malnourished

5a	
Keluarga tidak harmonis	Disharmonious family
Main perempuan	Have affairs with other women/visit prostitutes
Hub. Orangtua-anak kurang harmonis	Parent-child relations are disharmonious
Keretakan rumah tangga	Family break down
Perselingkuhan	Extra-marital affairs
Jika bapak sudah melaut tidak bawa ikan terjadi pertengkaran	If the father goes to sea but does not bring back any fish, a fight will start

5b	
Minuman Keras, Judi & Kenakalan Remaja	Alcohol, gambling and juvenile delinquency
Banyak yang minum-minuman keras	Many people drink alcohol
Kenakalan remaja	Juvenile delinquency
Kenakalan/minum2 dan berkelahi	Delinquency/drinking and fighting
Mabuk/ minuman keras	Drunkenness/drinking
Rebutan pacar	Fighting over girlfriends

5c	
Kurangnya ketakwaan	Lack of religious faith
Kurangnya ketakwaan	Lack of religious faith

6	
Gangguan Kemanan	Security disturbances
Banyak pencuri	Many thieves
Banyak pencurian ternak	A lot of livestock theft
Kejahatan meningkat	Increased crime
Ketentraman berkurang	Lack of peacefulness
Pencurian	Theft
Pencurian ternak	Livestock theft
Perampokan sering terjadi	Robberies often occur
Sering terjadi perkelahian antara pemancing dan pemasang jaring tongkol	Frequent fights between fishermen who use fishing rods and those who cast fishing nets

7	
Pekerja anak	Child labor
Memilih jadi nelayan	Determined to be a fisherman
Pekerja dibawah umur	Underage worker
Sekolah anak terganggu karena anak sudah mencari uang sendiri (putus sekolah)	Children's education is disrupted because they are working (drop out of school)

8a	
Pelaksanaan Upacara Adat	Traditional ceremonies
Pengeluaran upacara adat besar	Cost of <i>adat</i> ceremonies is high
Banyak sumbangan besekan	Many <i>beseakan</i> contributions
Adat terpinggirkan	<i>Adat</i> is marginalized
Biaya adat (kawin dan kematian tinggi)	<i>Adat</i> expenses for marriage ceremonies and funerals are high
Biaya pesta perkawinan & kematian tinggi	Expenses for weddings and funerals are high
Harus mengikuti arisan keluarga	Obligated to participate in family <i>arisan</i>

8b	
Kerukunan antar tetangga & gotong royong kurang	Lack of neighborhood harmony or participation in collective work
Gotong royong kurang	Lack of collective work
Kesalah-pahaman antar tetangga	Misunderstanding among neighbors
Pertengkaran masalah pekerjaan	Conflict relating to work matters
Aparat desa kurang dipercayal etupan konflik antar umat beragama tdk diatasi dg baik	Lack of trust of village apparatus, conflict among religious groups are not handled well
Lingkungan sosial kurang sehat	Not a very healthy social environment

Appendix 9. (Continued)
List of Expressions – Problems Faced by the Poor

9a	
Penyimpangan/ Kekurangan Bantuan	Lack or Mismanagement of assistance
Bantuan beras berkurang	Rice assistance is decreasing
Bantuan IDT kurang memadai	Inadequate IDT assistance
Bantuan pemerintah kurang	Lack of government assistance
Bantuan perhutani tidak sampai	<i>Perhutani</i> assistance does not reach the beneficiaries
Bantuan PKDB & U2K tidak merata	PKDB and U2K assistance were not distributed equally
Bantuan untuk orang miskin disalahgunakan	Assistance for the poor is misused
Banyak terjadi KKN-bantuan dari luar	Many cases of corruption, coalition, and nepotism in delivering outside assistance
Beasiswa dipotong Kepala Sekolah	Scholarships were cut by the principal
Distribusi bantuan pemerintah tidak diterima masyarakat	Government aid does not reach the community
Keterbatasan dan kebocoran dana pembangunan desa	Limitation and leakage in village development funds
Kurang bantuan luar	Lack of outside assistance
Pembagian beras murah yang kurang memadai	Inadequate distribution of cheap rice
Pemberian bantuan kurang adil (IDT)	Unfair aid provision (IDT)
Penyaluran bantuan Prasejahtera kurang sesuai	Inappropriate distribution of aid for <i>prasejahtera</i> families
Perhatian pemerintah kurang	Lack of attention from the government
PPL tidak bermukim di desa	Extension workers do not live in the village
Sasaran tidak tepat	Inappropriate targeting
Sumbangan pendidikan tidak merata	Unequal distribution of education assistance
Tidak ada bantuan untuk nelayan miskin	No assistance for poor fishermen

9b	
Kebijakan yang merugikan	Detrimental policies
Kebijakan kurang berpihak pada kelompok miskin	Policies that are not pro poor

9c	
Kurang Penyuluhan/bimbingan	Lack of extension work/guidance
Kurang pelatihan & penyuluhan	Lack of training and extension work
Kurang pembinaan & penyuluhan	Lack of skill development and extension work
Kurang penyuluhan	Lack of extension work
Penyuluhan pendidikan kurang	Lack of education awareness programs
PPL ada tapi tidak berfungsi	Extension workers are available but they are not doing their job properly
PPL tidak di tempat	Extension workers are absent
Rendahnya pelatihan & pembinaan kewirausahaan	Poor training and development of entrepreneurship skills
Tidak ada pelatihan	No training
Tidak ada penyuluhan	No extension work

10a	
Pengangguran	Unemployment
Anak usia produktif untuk bekerja cenderung masa bodoh	Children of a productive age usually do not care about work
Korban PHK	Laid off
Pengangguran	Unemployed
Pengangguran akibat PHK	Unemployed because laid off
Pengangguran banyak	A lot of unemployment
PHK dan pengangguran	Layoffs and unemployment
Sulit Cari Kerja	Difficulties in finding jobs

10b	
Lapangan Kerja Kurang	Lack of work sectors
Bekerja sebagai buruh(tani,karet, rotan, nelayan)	Work as a laborer (farm, rubber, rattan, fishermen)
Ketersediaan lapangan pekerjaan	Job availability
Lapangan kerja sulit	Difficulties in finding jobs
Lapangan kerja tambahan kurang	Lack of additional job opportunities
Pekerjaan kurang	Lack of jobs
Penduduk yang bekerja di luar makin banyak	Number of people working outside the region has increased
Sulit mencari uang-tidak punya pekerjaan	Hard to earn money-have no job
Tidak ada lapangan kerja	No job
Tidak ada pekerjaan alternatif, karena paceklik melaut dan bertani	No alternative jobs during the west monsoon and drought seasons
Tidak memiliki pekerjaan selain bertani	Have no other job, except for farming

10c	
Usaha sulit	Business problems
Buka usaha sulit	Difficulties in establishing businesses
Hilang kerajinan rakyat	Traditional handicrafts have disappeared
Usaha macet	Businesses cannot continue

11a	
Kekurangan hasil panen	Poor harvest
Hasil panen yang terus turun	Harvest continues to decrease
Hasil pertanian/perkebunan hanya 1x setahun	Only one harvest a year
Hutan bersama yang makin gundul	Collective forest is being deforested
Sawah tadah hujan, tanah tidak subur	Rain fed rice field, infertile land
Tanah tandus	Empty and infertile land
Tangkapan kodok dan ikan turun	Decrease in the number of frogs and fish being caught

Appendix 9. (Continued)
List of Expressions – Problems Faced by the Poor

11b	
Irigasi sawah tidak memadai	Inadequate irrigation
Air irigasi	Water for irrigation
Belum terjangkau sarana irigasi	Irrigation facilities not yet available
Belum terjangkau sarana irigasi untuk sawah	Irrigation facilities for rice field are not yet available
Irigasi	Irrigation
Irigasi sawah	Rice field irrigation
Kesulitan dalam mengairi lahan	Difficulties in watering land
Tidak ada air untuk lahan, letak air dibawah lahan	No water for land, water is located further down the hill

11c	
Hama dan Penyakit	Pests and diseases
Hama Babi	Farm destroyed by pigs
Hama kebun (babi dan ternak yang berkeliaran)	Farm destroyed by pigs or other farm animals that wander around
Hama penyakit tanaman	Plant diseases and pests
Hama penyakit tanaman dan ternak	Plant and animal diseases
Penyakit hewan	Animal diseases
Penyakit tanaman	Plant diseases
Penyakit ternak mulai menyerang	Animal diseases are spreading
Serangan hama penyakit tanaman	The spread of plant diseases and pests
Serangan hama tanaman	The spread of plant diseases
Sulitnya menghapus hama tanaman padi	Difficulties in eradicating rice diseases and pests

11d	
Harga produk terlalu rendah	Low produce prices
Harga jual gabah lebih rendah dari biaya produksi	The selling price of unhulled rice is lower than the production cost
Harga jual hasil pertanian rendah	The selling price of agricultural produce is low
Harga jual kain tenun rendah	The selling price of woven cloth is low
Harga jual rendah	Selling price is low
Harga panen rendah, karena posisinya yang lemah	The price of agricultural produce is low due to low bargaining position
Harga panen terlalu rendah	The price of agricultural produce is low
Harga produk pertanian yang ditentukan sepenuhnya oleh pedagang	The price of agricultural produce is determined by traders
Harga pupuk tidak sebanding dengan harga gabah	The price of fertilizers does not balance out with the price of unhulled rice
Harga telur ikan terbang rendah	The price of eggs of flying fish is low
Ikan dibayar murah oleh Palele	Fish are paid cheaply by middlemen
Monopoli pemasaran oleh satu pihak	Market monopoly

11e	
Harga Input mahal	High cost of production inputs
Harga pupuk mahal	Fertilizers are expensive
Harga barang mahal	Goods are expensive
Bahan baku	Raw materials

12a	
Keterbatasan Lahan	Limited land
Kurangnya tanah pertanian	Lack of agricultural land
Lahan terbatas	Limited land
Tanah kurang	Limited land
Tanah pertanian terlalu miring	Agricultural land is too steep
Terbatasnya bahan pokok karena terbatasnya lahan untuk diolah	Limited food stocks because of limited land

12b	
Tidak ada/ kurang modal	Lack of/no capital
Ketiadaan modal	No capital
Kurang modal untuk usaha	No capital to start business
Modal kurang	Lack of capital
Modal Usaha	Business capital
Permodalan usaha	Business capital
Tidak ada modal	No capital
Tidak ada modal untuk usaha lain selain nelayan	No capital for other work, except fishing
Tidak punya modal	No capital

12c	
Tidak punya alat untuk mencari ikan	No fishing equipment
Kekurangan alat-alat pertanian	Lack of farming equipment
Menggunakan alat tradisional untuk melaut	Use traditional tools for fishing

13a	
Tidak bisa mendapat pinjaman	Lack of access to loans
Akses Bank kurang	Lack of access to banks
Akses Bank tidak ada	No access to banks
Koperasi & Bank susah mencari modal	Cooperatives and banks have difficulties in acquiring capital
Sulit dapat bantuan modal	Difficulties in obtaining capital assistance
Sulit dapat pinjaman	Difficulties in obtaining loans
Tidak ada pinjaman	No loans available
Tidak ada sumber kredit pada saat sulit	No credit during difficult times
Tidak dipercaya meminjam uang	Not trusted to receive loans
Tidak dipercaya oleh orang kaya untuk pinjam uang	Not trusted by rich people when trying to find loans

13b	
Terlilit hutang	Caught up in loans
Keterikatan pada juragan kapal sebagai buruh yang terlilit hutang	Dependent on the ship owner because of caught in debt
Terjerat hutang papalele	Caught up in loans from the middlemen

Appendix 9. (Continued)
List of Expressions – Problems Faced by the Poor

14	
Air Bersih Sulit	Lack of clean water
Air bersih	Clean water
Air bersih sulit diperoleh	Clean water is hard to obtain
Kurang Air	Lack of water
Kurang air bersih	Lack of clean water
Sarana & prasarana air bersih PDAM belum merata	Clean water facilities and infrastructure from the water corporation are not equally distributed
Sarana & prasarana air bersih sulit	Clean water facilities and infrastructure are difficult to obtain
Sulit mencari air	Difficulties in obtaining water
Sulitnya mendapat air bersih	Difficulties in obtaining clean water
Tidak ada PAM/air bersih	There is no water corporation/clean water

15a	
Kurang MCK	Lack of bathing, washing and toilet facilities
MCK/Jamban	Bathing, washing and toilet facilities/toilet facilities
WC Umum/ Sumur	Public toilet facilities/well
Tidak ada kamar mandi	No bathroom
Tidak ada WC	No toilet
Kurang sarana MCK	Lack of bathing, washing and toilet facilities
Kurang MCK	Lack of bathing, washing and toilet facilities

15b	
Perumahan & Lingkungan	Housing and environment
Alang-alang kurang (untuk atap rumah)	Not enough grass (for the roof)
Banyak rumah kumuh	Many shabby houses
Kayu dan bahan bangunan makin sulit	Wood and construction materials are getting harder to obtain
Kontrak rumah	Rent a house
Lingkungan fisik kurang sehat	Unhealthy physical environment
Lingkungan sempit	Small houses (crowded)
Perumahan	Housing
Sewa rumah	Rent a house
Tidak punya rumah sendiri	Do not own a house

15c	
Saluran Air	Canals
Saluran air	Canals
Saluran air terhambat proyek perumahan	Canals are blocked by housing project

16	
Pendapatan Rendah	Low income
Ekonomi sulit	Weak economy
Kerja buruh tidak tetap	Laboring work is not permanent
Keterbatasan uang	Limited money
Pekerjaan tidak tetap	Unstable employment
Pendapatan kurang	Lack of income
Pendapatan lebih kecil daripada pengeluaran	Income is less than expenditure

16	
Pendapatan Rendah	Low income
Pendapatan rendah	Low income
Penghasilan kurang	Insufficient earnings
Penghasilan sedikit tidak sesuai dengan harga minyak, mesin dll	Low earnings, do not match the price of oil and machines
Penghasilan sedikit tidak cukup untuk kebutuhan sehari-hari	Low earnings, not enough to cover daily consumption
Penghasilan tidak tetap	Unstable earnings
Tidak punya uang	Do not have money
Tingginya tingkat kemakmuran	High level of wealth
Uang sulit didapat	Hard to earn some money

17	
Sulit memenuhi kebutuhan sehari-hari	Difficulties in fulfilling everyday needs
Harga kebutuhan meningkat	The cost of goods needed are expensive
Harga mahal	Prices are high
Sulit mencari kayu	Difficulties in collecting woods
Kurang biaya (makan dan transportasi)	Lack of money (for food and transportation)
Kekurangan sandang pangan	Lack of food and clothing
Sulit memenuhi kebutuhan sehari-hari	Difficulties in fulfilling everyday needs
Membayar rumah, listrik dan air	Pay for rent, electricity and water
Penghasilan tidak cukup untuk kebutuhan sehari-hari	Earning is not enough to cover everyday needs
Sulit memperoleh uang dan beras	Difficulties in earning money and obtaining rice

18	
Listrik	No electricity
Tidak ada listrik	No electricity

19	
Bencana Alam	Natural Disasters
Angin ribut	Typhoon
Banjir	Flood
Banjir akibat air pasang	Flood due to high tide
Kemarau panjang	Long dry season
Sering banjir	Frequent floods
Sering banjir (penyakit, gagal panen, sekolah sulit)	Frequent floods (disease, crop failure, difficulties in getting to school)
Tidak ada usaha saat hujan angin selama 3-4 bln	No work during the West monsoon (3-4 months)

20	
Kurang sarana Publik	Lack of public facilities
Kurang sarana olahraga	Lack of sports facilities
Kurangnya kegiatan pemuda	Lack of youth activities
Sarana ibadah yang kurang memadai	Inadequate facilities for religious services

Appendix 10.

The Responsibilities of Women in the Household based on FGDs in Various Types of Communities

Types of Responsibilities	Total		Type of Community									
			Rice farming		Dry-land farming		Forest and plantation		Coastal fishing		Urban informal sector and labor	
	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	Pr
Educate children	22	22	7	6	2	2	1	1	0	0	12	13
Take care of husband	8	7	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	6	6
Manage the household	24	23	7	5	3	3	2	2	0	0	12	13
Manage household finances	8	9	4	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	4	5
Prepare food for the family	24	24	8	8	2	2	2	2	0	0	12	12
Earn a living	22	23	7	7	3	3	2	2	0	0	10	11
Fetch water	3	2	0	0	0	0	2	2	0	0	1	0
Fulfill other household needs	8	7	5	5	1	0	2	2	0	0	0	0
Others	3	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	3
N	28	28	8	8	4	4	2	2	0	0	14	14

Note: P= Past; Pr= Present; N= Total number of discussion groups

Appendix 11.

The Responsibilities of Women in the Household based on FGDs in Urban and Rural Areas, in Java and Nusa Tenggara, and with Male, Female and Mixed Groups

Types of Responsibilities	Total		Rural/Urban				Regions				Sex					
			Rural		Urban		Java		East Nusa Tenggara		Female		Male		Mixed Group	
	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	Pr
Educate children	22	22	7	6	15	16	20	20	2	2	12	12	10	10	0	0
Take care of husband	8	7	1	1	7	6	8	7	0	0	6	5	2	2	0	0
Manage the household	24	23	8	6	16	17	21	20	3	3	11	11	12	11	1	1
Manage household finances	8	9	2	2	6	7	8	9	0	0	6	7	2	2	0	0
Prepare food for the family	24	24	8	8	16	16	22	22	2	2	12	12	12	12	0	0
Earn a living	22	23	8	8	14	15	19	20	3	3	12	12	9	10	1	1
Fetch water	3	2	2	2	1	0	3	2	0	0	2	1	1	1	0	0
Fulfill other household needs	8	7	6	5	2	2	7	7	1	0	2	2	6	5	0	0
Others	3	3	0	0	3	3	3	3	0	0	2	2	1	1	0	0
N	28	28	10	10	18	18	24	24	4	4	14	14	13	13	1	1

Note: P= Past; Pr= Present; N= Total number of discussion groups

Appendix 12.

The Responsibilities of Men in the Household based on FGDs in Various Types of Communities

Types of Responsibilities	Total		Type of Community											
			Rice farming				Dry-land farming		Forest and plantation		Urban informal sector and labor			
	P	Pr	P	%	P	%	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	%	Pr	%
Earn money	23	23	7	88	7	100	3	2	2	2	11	92	12	92
Make decisions	2	2	2	25	2	29	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Educate children	12	12	2	25	2	29	0	0	1	1	9	75	9	69
Provide wife with guidance	4	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	3	25	3	23
Protect the family	3	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	2	17	2	15
Ensure the family is happy	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	17	2	15
Fetch water	3	3	1	13	1	14	0	0	1	1	1	8	1	8
Build a house	5	4	2	25	1	14	0	0	1	1	2	17	2	15
Prepare food for the family	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Provide clothing for the family	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
Fulfill other household needs	4	4	3	38	3	43	0	0	0	0	1	8	1	8
Assist wife	8	9	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	7	58	8	62
Others	3	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	25	3	23
N	25	25	8		7		3	3	2	2	12		13	

Note: P= Past; Pr = Present; N= Total number of discussion groups

Appendix 13.

The Responsibilities of Men in the Household based on FGDs in Urban and Rural Areas, in Java and Nusa Tenggara, and with Male and Female Groups

Types of Responsibilities	Area								Region				Sex			
	Rural				Urban				Java		East Nusa Tenggara		Female		Male	
	P	%	Pr	%	P	%	Pr	%	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	Pr
Earn money	8	89	7	88	15	94	16	94	20	21	3	2	11	11	12	12
Make decisions	2	22	2	25	0	0	0	0	2	2	0	0	0	0	2	2
Educate children	1	11	1	13	11	69	11	65	12	12	0	0	5	5	7	7
Provide wife with guidance	1	11	1	13	3	19	3	18	4	4	0	0	1	1	3	3
Protect the family	1	11	1	13	2	13	2	12	3	3	0	0	1	1	2	2
Ensure the family is happy	0	0	0	0	2	12	2	12	2	2	0	0	1	1	1	1
Fetch water	1	11	1	13	2	13	2	12	3	3	0	0	1	1	2	2
Build a house	2	22	1	13	3	19	3	18	5	4	0	0	1	1	4	4
Prepare food for the family	1	11	1	13	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	1
Provide clothing for the family	1	11	1	13	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	1
Fulfill other household needs	1	11	1	13	3	19	3	18	4	4	0	0	1	1	3	3
Assist wife	1	11	1	13	7	44	8	47	7	8	1	1	4	6	4	3
Others	0	0	0	0	3	10	3	18	3	3	0	0	2	2	1	1
N	9		8		16		17		22	22	3	3	13		12	

Note: P= Past; Pr = Present; N= Total number of discussion groups

Appendix 14.

The Responsibilities of Women in the Community based on FGDs in Various Types of Communities

Types of Responsibilities	Total				Type of Community									
					Rice farming				Dry-land farming		Forest and plantation		Urban informal sector and labor	
	P	%	Pr	%	P	%	Pr	%	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	Pr
Participate in PKK	11	79	16	94	2	67	5	83	2	2	2	2	5	7
Participate in <i>arisan</i>	8	57	11	65	2	67	4	67	0	0	1	1	5	6
Participate in <i>posyandu</i> programs	6	43	10	59	2	67	5	83	0	0	0	0	4	5
Become a <i>posyandu</i> cadre	1	7	3	18	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	1
Participate in <i>pengajian</i>	9	64	11	65	2	67	4	67	0	0	0	0	7	7
Assist with village needs	4	29	5	29	0	0	0	0	1	1	2	2	1	2
Contribute to celebrations	5	36	6	35	1	33	2	33	0	0	2	2	2	2
Assist neighbors organize ceremonies	3	21	4	24	1	33	2	33	0	0	1	1	1	1
Participate in collective work	2	14	4	24	0	0	1	17	1	2	0	0	1	1
Participate in sport/aerobics	3	21	4	24	0	0	1	17	0	0	0	0	3	3
Participate in <i>dasa wisma</i>	1	7	3	18	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	2
Work as a midwife	1	7	2	12	1	33	2	33	0	0	0	0	0	0
Become a trained traditional healer	1	7			0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
Participate in the women's commission	2	14	2	12	0	0	0	0	2	2	0	0	0	0
Participate in NGO activities	1	7	2	12	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	0
Become a member of a cooperative	1	7	1	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1
Visit sick people	1	7	2	12	1	33	2	33	0	0	0	1	0	1
Attend funerals	1	7	1	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0
Help people in times of trouble	1	7	1	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1
Participate in a nutrition program for school children	0	0	2	12	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0
Participate in community consultations	0	0	1	6	0	0	1	17	0	0	0	0	0	0
Participate in LKMD commemoration month	0	0	1	6	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
Teach at TKA	0	0	1	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
Participate in <i>jimpitan</i>	0	0	1	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
Participate in <i>padat karya</i>	0	0	1	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
N	14		17		3		6		2	2	2	2	7	7

Note: P= Past; Pr= Present; N= total number of discussion groups

Appendix 15.

The Responsibilities of Women in the Community based on FGDs in Urban and Rural Areas, and in Java and Nusa Tenggara

Types of Responsibilities	Total		Rural/Urban				Regions			
	P	Pr	Rural		Urban		Java		Nusa Tenggara	
			P	Pr	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	Pr
Participate in PKK	6	8	2	3	4	5	5	7	1	1
Participate in arisan	6	7	2	2	4	5	6	7	0	0
Participate in posyandu programs	4	6	0	1	4	5	4	6	0	0
Become a posyandu cadre	1	2	1	1	0	1	0	1	1	1
Participate in pengajian	5	5	0	0	5	5	5	5	0	0
Assist with village needs	2	4	1	2	1	2	1	3	1	1
Contribute to celebrations	3	3	2	2	1	1	3	3	0	0
Assist neighbors organize ceremonies	3	3	1	1	2	2	3	3	0	0
Participate in collective work	2	3	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1
Participate in sport/aerobics	2	3	0	0	2	3	2	3	0	0
Participate in dasa wisma	1	2	1	1	0	1	1	2	0	0
Work as a midwife	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0
Become a trained traditional healer	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	1
Participate in the women's commission	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	1
Participate in NGO activities	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	1
Become a member of a cooperative	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0
Visit sick people	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0
Attend funerals	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	0	0
Help people in times of trouble	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0
Participate in a nutrition program for school children	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1
Participate in community consultations	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0
Participate in LKMD commemoration month	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1
Teach at TKA	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0
Participate in jimpitan	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0
Participate in padat karya	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0
N	8	8	3	3	5	5	7	7	1	1

Note: P= Past; Pr= Present; N= total number of villages

Appendix 16.

The Responsibilities of Women in the Community based on FGDs with Female and Male Groups

Types of Responsibility	Total				Respondent Group							
					Female				Male			
	P	%	Pr	%	P	%	Pr	%	P	%	Pr	%
Participate in PKK	11	79	16	94	4	78	8	89	4	80	8	100
Participate in arisan	8	57	11	65	5	56	4	44	3	60	7	88
Participate in posyandu programs	6	43	10	59	4	44	5	56	2	40	6	63
Become a posyandu cadre	1	7	3	18	1	11	1	11	0	0	2	25
Participate in pengajian	9	64	11	65	6	67	6	67	3	60	5	63
Assist with village needs	4	29	5	29	2	22	2	22	2	40	3	38
Contribute to celebrations	5	36	6	35	4	44	4	44	1	20	2	25
Assist neighbors organize ceremonies	3	21	4	24	0	0	0	0	3	60	4	50
Participate in collective work	2	14	4	24	2	22	2	22	0	0	2	25
Participate in sport/aerobics	3	21	4	24	2	22	1	11	1	20	3	38
Participate in dasa wisma	1	7	3	18	0	0	1	11	1	20	2	25
Work as a midwife	1	7	2	12	1	11	2	22	0	0	0	0
Become a trained traditional healer	1	7	1	6	1	11	1	11	0	0	0	0
Participate in the women's commission	2	14	2	12	1	11	1	11	1	20	1	13
Participate in NGO activities	1	7	2	12	0	0	1	11	1	20	1	13
Become a member of a cooperative	1	7	1	6	1	11	1	11	0	0	0	0
Visit sick people	1	7	2	12	1	11	2	22	0	0	0	0
Attend funerals	1	7	1	6	1	11	1	11	0	0	0	0
Help people in times of trouble	1	7	1	6	1	11	1	11	0	0	0	0
Participate in a nutrition program for school children	0	0	2	12	0	0	1	11	0	0	1	13
Participate in community consultations	0	0	1	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	13
Participate in LKMD commemoration month	0	0	1	6	0	0	1	11	0	0	0	0
Teach at TKA	0	0	1	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	13
Participate in jimpitan	0	0	1	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	13
Participate in padat karya	0	0	1	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	13
N	14		17		9		9		5		8	

Note: D= Past; S= Present; N= total number of discussion group

Appendix 17.

The Responsibilities of Men in the Community based on FGDs in Various Types of Communities

Types of Responsibilities	Total				Type of Community									
					Rice farming		Dry-land farming		Forest and plantation		Urban informal sector and labor			
	P	%	Pr	%	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	%	Pr	%
Participate in village meetings	9	56	9	64	5	5	0	0	1	1	3	43	3	60
Take care of adat /church-related matters	2	13	2	14	0	0	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	0
Organization	0	0	1	7	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Contribute to celebrations	1	6	1	7	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Attend ceremonies	3	19	3	21	2	2	0	0	0	0	1	14	1	20
Visit sick people	2	13	2	14	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Attend funerals	3	19	3	21	0	0	0	0	1	1	2	29	2	40
Participate in community neighborhood watch	9	56	8	57	2	2	0	0	1	1	6	86	5	100
Participate in arisan	6	38	5	36	1	1	0	0	1	1	4	57	3	60
Participate in collective work	11	69	12	86	4	4	2	2	2	2	3	43	4	80
Voluntary community work	4	25	3	21	0	0	0	0	0	0	4	57	3	60
Participate in LKMD activities	1	6	1	7	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Be part of the RT/RW Board	3	19	1	7	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	14	0	0
Collect donations	1	6	1	7	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	14	1	20
Entertain official visitors	0	0	1	7	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Help neighbors	2	13	2	14	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	14	1	20
Participate in pengajian/tahlilan	9	56	8	57	4	4	0	0	1	1	4	57	3	60
Take care of the mosque	1	6			0		0		0		1	14		
Participate in padat karya	0	0	1	7	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Earn a living	0	0	1	7	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Become a traditional healer	1	6	1	7	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Others	3	19					0		0		3	43		
N	16		14		5	5	2	2	2	2	7		5	

Note: P= Past; Pr= Present; N= total number of discussion groups

Appendix 18.

The Responsibilities of Men in the Community based on FGDs in Urban and Rural Areas, and in Java and Nusa Tenggara

Types of Responsibilities	Total				Rural/Urban						Regions					
					Rural		Urban				Java				Nusa Tenggara	
	P	%	Pr	%	P	Pr	P	%	Pr	%	P	%	Pr	%	P	Pr
Participate in village meetings	9	56	9	64	2	2	7	64	7	78	9	64	9	75	0	0
Take care of adat /church-related matters	2	13	2	14	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	2
Organization	0	0	1	7	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
Contribute to celebrations	1	6	1	7	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	7	1	8	0	0
Attend ceremonies	3	19	3	21	0	0	3	27	3	33	3	21	3	25	0	0
Visit sick people	2	13	2	14	0	0	2	18	2	22	2	14	2	17	0	0
Attend funerals	3	19	3	21	1	1	2	18	2	22	3	21	3	25	0	0
Participate in community neighborhood watch	9	56	8	57	1	1	8	73	7	78	9	64	8	67	0	0
Participate in arisan	6	38	5	36	2	2	4	36	3	33	6	43	5	42	0	0
Participate in collective work	11	69	12	86	4	4	7	64	8	89	9	64	10	83	2	2
Voluntary community work	4	25	3	21	0	0	4	36	3	33	4	29	3	25	0	0
Participate in LKMD activities	1	6	1	7	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1
Be part of the RT/RW Board	3	19	1	7	2	1	1	9	0	0	2	14	1	8	1	0
Collect donations	1	6	1	7	0	0	1	9	1	11	1	7	1	8	0	0
Entertain official visitors	0	0	1	7	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
Help neighbors	2	13	2	14	1	1	1	9	1	11	2	14	2	17	0	0
Participate in pengajian/tahlilan	9	56	8	57	1	1	8	73	7	78	9	64	8	67	0	0
Take care of the mosque	1	6			0	1	1	9			1	7			0	
Participate in padat karya	0	0	1	7	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
Earn a living	0	0	1	7	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
Become a traditional healer	1	6	1	7	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1
Others	3	19			0	1	3	27			3				0	
N	16		14		5	5	11		9		14		12		2	2

Note: P= Past; Pr= Present; N= total number of discussion groups

Appendix 19.

Violence Against Women in the Past and at Present based on FGDs in Various Types of Communities

Types of Violence	Total				Type of Community									
					Rice farming		Dry-land farming		Forest and plantation		Urban informal sector and labor			
	P	%	Pr	%	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	%	Pr	%
Never existed	1	8	3	23	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	20
Seldom occurs	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Verbal abuse	1	8	1	8	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Restrictions due to jealousy	2	17	2	15	0	0	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	0
Yelling	8	67	7	54	0	0	4	4	1	0	3	75	3	60
Hitting	10	83	8	62	1	1	4	4	1	0	4	100	3	60
Slapping	1	8	1	8	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	20
Threats	1	8	1	8	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Husbands have affairs	5	42	4	31	0	0	2	2	0	0	3	75	2	40
Rape	1	8	1	8	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Abandonment for a short period of time	0	0	1	8	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	20
Husband leaves and remarries	2	17	1	8	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	25	1	20
Confinement at home	2	17	2	15	0	0	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	0
Isolation	1	8	1	8	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Heavier work loads	2	17	1	8	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	25	0	0
Treated as property	2	17	2	15	0	0	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	0
Sold as prostitutes	1	8			0		0		0		1	25		
Husband want to have things his own way	1	8	1	8	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Girls are prohibited to go to school	0	0	1	8	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Wife's jewelry is sold for gambling	1	8			0		0		0		1	25		
N	12		13		2	2	5	5	1	1	4		12	

Note: P= Past; Pr= Present; N= total number of discussion groups

Appendix 20.

Violence against Women at Present based on FGDs in Urban and Rural Areas, in Java and Nusa Tenggara, and with Male, Female and Mixed Groups

Types of Violence	Area						Discussion Groups													
	Java				Nusa Tenggara		Rural		Urban				Female		Male		Mixed			
	P	%	Pr	%	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	%	Pr	%	P	Pr	P	Pr	P	%	Pr	%
Never existed	1	14	3	38	0	0	1	2	0	0	1	13	0	0	0	0	1	17	3	43
Seldom occurs	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Verbal abuse	1	14	1	13	0	0	0	0	1	20	1	13	0	0	0	0	1	17	1	14
Restrictions due to jealousy	0	0	0	0	2	2	2	2	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0
Yelling	4	57	3	38	4	4	5	4	3	60	3	50	3	3	3	3	2	33	1	14
Hitting	6	86	4	50	4	4	5	4	5	100	4	67	3	2	3	3	4	67	3	43
Slapping	1	14	1	13	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	17	0	0	0	1	1	17	0	0
Threats	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Husband have affairs	3	43	2	25	2	2	2	2	3	60	2	33	1	1	2	1	2	33	2	29
Rape	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Abandonment for a short period of time	0	0	1	13	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	17	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Husband leaves and remarries	2	29	1	13	0	0	1	0	1	20	1	17	1	0	0	1	1	17	0	0
Confinement at home	0	0	0	0	2	2	2	2	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0
Isolation	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	17	1	14
Heavier work loads	1	14	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	20	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
Treated as property	0	0	0	0	2	2	2	2	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	17	1	14
Sold as prostitutes	1	14			0		0		1	20			0		1		0	0		
Husband wants to have things his own way	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Girls are prohibited to go to school	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
Wife's jewelry is sold for gambling	1	14	0	0	0		0		1	20			0		1		0	0		
N	7		8		5		7	7	5		6		3		3		6		7	

Note: P= Past; Pr= Present; N= total number of discussion groups

Appendix 21. Types of Assets Mentioned by Communities

Money/Savings/ Jewelry	Land/Buildings	Agricultural/Plantation Products Livestock/Fish	Motor Vehicles	Electronic Appliances	Household Furniture and Items	Tools and Equipments
Money Savings Jewelry Clothing	House Land Kiosks Rice-fields Plantations <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Rubber • Banana • Coconut Fish farms	Agricultural produce <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Rice • Corn • Vegetables Plantation produce Livestock <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Cows • Buffalos • Horses • Pigs • Lambs/goats Small farm animals <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Chickens • Ducks Pets Fish	Cars Motorcycles Bicycles Carts Becak (pedicabs) Bajaj (motorized pedicabs) Small boats	Radios TVs Mobile phones/ telephones Refrigerators Washing machines Clocks Fans Guitars Water pumps	Tables Chairs Dining tables Wardrobes Beds Side boards Sofas Brooms Rakes Mats Household utensils Kitchen appliances <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Stoves • Pans, washbasins • Blenders • Crockery • Eating utensils • Cooking utensils Gasoline lamps Oil lamps Lights	Agricultural equipment <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Plows • Hoes • Pitchforks • Axes, machetes • Sprayers • Sickles • Shovels • Tractors Workshop tools Sewing tools Fishing equipment <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Fishing tackle • Buckets • Nets • Fish cages • Boats Carpentry tools <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Saws • Wood • Brushes and rollers • Hammers, tongs • Chainsaws • Ladders • Solders Others <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Carrying pole • Shoe soles • Carano • Cages • Baskets • Rice barns • Mortar

Appendix 22.
Summary of the Analysis of the Solutions to Poverty

		Total		Island										Type of Area			
				Java		Nusa Tenggara		Sumatra		Sulawesi		Kalimantan		Rural		Urban	
	N =	53	(%)	24	(%)	8	(%)	14	(%)	3	(%)	4	(%)	35	(%)	18	(%)
1	God's blessing	9	17.0	3	12.5	-	-	5	35.7	-	-	1	25.0	8	22.9	1	5.6
2	Self effort																
2a	Collective work or formation of community groups	6	11.3	-	-	1	12.5	4	28.6	1	33.3	-	-	5	14.3	1	5.6
2b	Economize	6	11.3	3	12.5	1	12.5	-	-	-	-	2	50.0	5	14.3	1	5.6
2c	Industriousness	17	32.1	9	37.5	1	12.5	4	28.6	-	-	3	75.0	12	34.3	5	27.8
2d	Save money	6	11.3	2	8.3	1	12.5	1	7.1	-	-	2	50.0	5	14.3	1	5.6
3	Social Protection																
3a	Natural disaster management	1	1.9	-	-	1	12.5	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2.9	-	-
3b	Assistance from children	3	5.7	2	8.3	-	-	1	7.1	-	-	-	-	1	2.9	2	11.1
3c	Health services/insurance	7	13.2	3	12.5	-	-	1	7.1	2	66.7	1	25.0	5	14.3	2	11.1
4	Capacity Building																
4a	Capital assistance	35	66.0	18	75.0	4	50.0	8	57.1	2	66.7	3	75.0	21	60.0	14	77.8
4b	Education improvements	14	26.4	6	25.0	2	25.0	3	21.4	2	66.7	1	25.0	9	25.7	5	27.8
4c	Reduce education costs/provide scholarships	11	20.8	6	25.0	2	25.0	1	7.1	1	33.3	1	25.0	6	17.1	5	27.8
4d	Training	16	30.2	5	20.8	2	25.0	5	35.7	3	100.0	1	25.0	10	28.6	6	33.3
4e	Access to resources	6	11.3	2	8.3	2	25.0	1	7.1	1	33.3	-	-	5	14.3	1	5.6
4f	Escape the rentenir trap	3	5.7	2	8.3	1	12.5	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2.9	2	11.1
5	Employment/Business and Increase in Income																
5a	Become a migrant worker	4	7.5	1	4.2	2	25.0	1	7.1	-	-	-	-	3	8.6	1	5.6
5b	Work in another region/transmigrate	3	5.7	1	4.2	1	12.5	1	7.1	-	-	-	-	2	5.7	1	5.6
5c	Employment opportunities	20	37.7	13	54.2	2	25.0	3	21.4	-	-	2	50.0	10	28.6	10	55.6
5d	Increase wages/salary	1	1.9	1	4.2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	5.6

Appendix 22. (Continued)
Summary of the Analysis of the Solutions to Poverty

	Total		Island										Type of Area			
			Java		Nusa Tenggara		Sumatra		Sulawesi		Kalimantan		Rural		Urban	
N =	53	(%)	24	(%)	8	(%)	14	(%)	3	(%)	4	(%)	35	(%)	18	(%)
6 Assistance and Business Protection																
6a Price protection and marketing assistance	7	13.2	1	4.2	-	-	4	28.6	1	33.3	1	25.0	5	14.3	2	11.1
6b Provision of production input/equipment	5	9.4	2	8.3	1	12.5	-	-	2	66.7	-	-	4	11.4	1	5.6
7 Provision of Public Facilities and Infrastructure																
7a Construction/repair roads (transportation improvement)	12	22.6	6	25.0	1	12.5	2	14.3	3	100.0	-	-	9	25.7	3	16.7
7b Electricity supply	3	5.7	2	8.3	-	-	-	-	1	33.3	-	-	2	5.7	1	5.6
7c Provision of communication facilities	1	1.9	-	-	-	-	1	7.1	-	-	-	-	1	2.9	-	-
7d Flood management	6	11.3	2	8.3	1	12.5	2	14.3	-	-	1	25.0	2	5.7	4	22.2
7e Construction/repair irrigation	8	15.1	1	4.2	1	12.5	2	14.3	3	100.0	1	25.0	7	20.0	1	5.6
7f Water supply	4	7.5	3	12.5	-	-	-	-	1	33.3	-	-	3	8.6	1	5.6
8 Protect/maintain the environment	3	5.7	1	4.2	-	-	1	7.1	-	-	1	25.0	2	5.7	1	5.6
9 Guarantee security/law enforcement & resolve social problems																
9a Guaranteed security/law enforcement	9	17.0	2	8.3	3	37.5	2	14.3	2	66.7	-	-	6	17.1	3	16.7
9b Reduce alcoholism, gambling & divorce	4	7.5	1	4.2	2	25.0	1	7.1	-	-	-	-	3	8.6	1	5.6
10 Community Assistance																
10a Government extension work and services	12	22.6	3	12.5	2	25.0	4	28.6	2	66.7	1	25.0	8	22.9	4	22.2
10b Increase the role of NGOs	2	3.8	2	8.3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	11.1
11 Control over the price of consumer goods	6	11.3	6	25.0	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	5.7	4	22.2

Appendix 22. (Continued)
Summary of the Analysis of the Solutions to Poverty

		Type of Community											
		Rice Farming		Dry-land Farming		Forest and Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Urban Informal Sector and Labor		Mixed	
	N =	12	(%)	10	(%)	11	(%)	6	(%)	10	(%)	4	(%)
1	God's blessing	1	8.3	1	10.0	5	45.5	1	16.7	1	10.0	-	-
2	Self effort												
2a	Collective work or formation of community groups	2	16.7	3	30.0	1	9.1	-	-	-	-	-	-
2b	Economize	1	8.3	1	10.0	2	18.2	1	16.7	1	10.0	-	-
2c	Industriousness	1	8.3	3	30.0	6	54.5	2	33.3	4	40.0	1	25.0
2d	Save money	1	8.3	2	20.0	2	18.2	1	16.7	-	-	-	-
3	Social Protection												
3a	Natural disaster management	-	-	1	10.0	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3b	Assistance from children	1	8.3	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	20.0	-	-
3c	Health services/insurance	5	41.7	-	-	1	9.1	-	-	1	10.0	-	-
4	Capacity Building												
4a	Capital assistance	10	83.3	3	30.0	6	54.5	5	83.3	9	90.0	2	50.0
4b	Education improvements	5	41.7	1	10.0	3	27.3	2	33.3	3	30.0	-	-
4c	Reduce education costs/provide scholarships	4	33.3	-	-	1	9.1	1	16.7	4	40.0	1	25.0
4d	Training	6	50.0	1	10.0	2	18.2	2	33.3	5	50.0	-	-
4e	Access to resources	1	8.3	1	10.0	2	18.2	2	33.3	-	-	-	-
4f	Escape the rentenir trap	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	16.7	2	20.0	-	-
5	Employment/Business and Increase in Income												
5a	Become a migrant worker	1	8.3	1	10.0	1	9.1	1	16.7	-	-	-	-
5b	Work in another region/transmigrate	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	50.0	-	-	-	-
5c	Employment opportunities	3	25.0	3	30.0	2	18.2	2	33.3	8	80.0	2	50.0
5d	Increase wages/salary	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	10.0	-	-

Appendix 22. (Continued)
Summary of the Analysis of the Solutions to Poverty

	Type of Community											
	Rice Farming		Dry-land Farming		Forest and Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Urban Informal Sector and Labor		Mixed	
N =	12	(%)	10	(%)	11	(%)	6	(%)	10	(%)	4	(%)
6 Assistance and Business Protection												
6a Price protection and marketing assistance	2	16.7	2	20.0	2	18.2	-	-	1	10.0	-	-
6b Provision of production input/equipment	3	25.0	-	-	-	-	1	16.7	-	-	1	25.0
7 Provision of Public Facilities and Infrastructure												
7a Construction/repair roads (transportation improvement)	8	66.7	1	10.0	1	9.1	1	16.7	1	10.0	-	-
7b Electricity supply	1	8.3	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	10.0	1	25.0
7c Provision of communication facilities	1	8.3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
7d Flood management	-	-	1	10.0	1	9.1	1	16.7	1	10.0	2	50.0
7e Construction/repair irrigation	5	41.7	1	10.0	2	18.2	-	-	-	-	-	-
7f Water supply	2	16.7	-	-	1	9.1	-	-	1	10.0	-	-
8 Protect/maintain the environment	-	-	1	10.0	1	9.1	-	-	1	10.0	-	-
9 Guarantee security/law enforcement & resolve social problems												
9a Guaranteed security/law enforcement	2	16.7	3	30.0	-	-	1	16.7	3	30.0	-	-
9b Reduce alcoholism, gambling & divorce	1	8.3	1	10.0	-	-	1	16.7	1	10.0	-	-
10 Community Assistance												
10a Government extension work and services	4	33.3	4	40.0	2	18.2	1	16.7	1	10.0	-	-
10b Increase the role of NGOs	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	20.0	-	-
11 Control over the price of consumer goods	3	25.0	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	20.0	1	25.0

Appendix 23.
List of Expressions - Solutions to Poverty

1	
Ada ijin dari Tuhan	God's blessing
Ada ijin dari Tuhan	God's blessing
Bisa usaha sendiri tetapi tergantung kehendak Tuhan	Able to manage own business, but it depends on God's will.
Jika ada ijin/keajaiban dari Tuhan	God's blessing or miracle from God
Kemiskinan sudah takdir	Poverty is fate
Memohon kepada Tuhan supaya hujan turun	Pray to God for rain
Tidak mungkin karena usaha selalu gagal dan tidak punya modal	Impossible to run business due to failure and lack of capital
Upacara tradisional untuk mengatasi kemarau panjang	Traditional ceremony to overcome long drought

2a	
Gotong Royong/ Pengorganisasian	Collective work or formation of community groups
Bersatu	Work together
Gotong royong & tolong menolong	Collective work or mutual-assistance
Membentuk arisan	Form arisan groups
Memotivasi masyarakat untuk aktif dalam aktivitas kelompok	Encourage community to become actively involved in group activities
Mengaktifkan Lembaga Desa, BPD, PKK, Kelompok tani	Activate village institutions, BPD, PKK, Farmer Groups
Menggerakkan PKK	Mobilize and promote PKK
Pembentukan intitusi masyarakat berdasarkan kelompok UEP	Set up community institutions based on UEP group
Ta'jizyah, menjenguk orang meninggal	Ta'jizyah, pay a condolence visit
Usaha bersama untuk pengembangan ekonomi	Joint efforts for economic development

2b	
Berhemat	Economize
Berhemat	Economize
Berobat pada dukun tradisional/membeli obat di warung	Go to traditional healers or purchase medicine at stalls
Mengurangi adat 'sumbangan/besekan'	Reduce contributions/besekan for adat ceremonies
Mengurangi biaya adat	Reduce expenses for adat ceremonies

2c	
Bekerja Keras	Industriousness
Asalkan mau berusaha	Where there is faith, there is a way
Bekerja keras	Work hard
Bekerja lebih keras	Work harder
Berusaha keras dan giat bekerja	Never lose heart and work hard
Kerja keras untuk cari makan	Work hard in order to obtain food
Lebih giat bekerja	Work harder
Mau kerja apa saja selain bertani	Willing to do all kind of jobs except farming
Membangun budaya kerja yang baik untuk melawan kemalasan	Build a strong work ethic to fight laziness
Mengolah lahan dengan kerja keras	Work hard on cultivating the fields
Nasehat dan bimbingan pada yang malas	Advices and guidance for those who are lazy
Rajin bekerja	Work hard
Usaha sendiri	Run own business

2d	
Menabung	Save money
Bisa menabung dan menyimpan sebagian hasil usaha	Able to save some money from business revenues
Menabung	Save money
Mengikuti arisan	Participate in arisan

3a	
Penanggulangan Bencana Alam	Natural disaster management
Menanggulangi angin ribut	Deal with the impact of storms (hurricanes)

3b	
Bantuan dari anak	Assistance from children
Anak bisa mengangkat orang tua	Children could possibly improve parents' status
Dibantu anak saat sudah besar	Support from adult children
Mengharapkan peran anak	Expect that children will take over their roles

3c	
Jaminan/ Layanan Kesehatan	Health services/Insurance
Agar pemerintah mengurus orang jompo	Government should take care the aged
Alat KB murah	Cheaper contraceptives
Bantuan agar biaya pengobatan terjangkau	Assistance so that medical services/medication are affordable
Bantuan biaya bagi yang harus berobat ke rumah sakit	Assistance for those going to hospital
Biaya berobat gratis di Puskesmas untuk keluarga miskin	Free medical check ups and medication at puskesmas for the poor
Kartu sehat untuk 'jompo'	Health cards for the aged
Pembukaan pustu	Open secondary healthcare centers (pustu)
Posyandu	Posyandu
Puskesmas ada	Puskesmas already exist

Appendix 23. (Continued)
List of Expressions - Solutions to Poverty

4a	
Bantuan Modal	Capital assistance
Ada bantuan modal dari pemerintah untuk dagang ikan kering/ terasi	Government provides capital support for salted/dried fish traders
Modal sewa tanah	Capital assistance to rent land
Ada bantuan modal. Khususnya ternak	Capital assistance, especially in the form of livestock
Asal ada modal usaha, kalau dapat bantuan ternak domba	If obtain assistance in the form of capital, breed sheep
Asal ada usaha dan modal buat usaha	As long as there is work and capital
Bantuan akses modal yang memadai	Adequate assistance to access capital
Bantuan dari orang lain (modal & lahan)	Assistance from others (capital and land)
Bantuan dari pemerintah berupa traktor tangan	Assistance from the government in the form of small tractors
Bantuan modal bergulir	Provision of revolving fund
Bantuan modal untuk beli perahu	Capital assistance for purchasing boats
Bantuan alat-alat pertanian	Provision of agricultural equipment
Bantuan modal untuk usaha sesuai keahlian masyarakat (lahan, itik)	Capital assistance for business in line with community skills (farm land, ducks)
Bantuan modal/kredit dari pemerintah atau orang kaya	Capital/credit from the government or the rich
Bantuan pemerintah untuk modal, bibit & alat pertanian	Government assistance in the form of capital, seeds & agricultural equipment
Bantuan sapi dan kambing	Assistance in the form of cows and goats
Kredit bunga rendah untuk beli alat tangkap (perahu, jaring & mesin)	Low interest loans for purchasing fishing equipment (boats, nets and machines)
Memperbaiki kondisi rumah	Renovate house
Kredit murah tanpa agunan yang bisa digunakan dagang	Low-interest loans which do not require collateral and can be used for trade
KUD disubsidi	Subsidized cooperatives (KUD)
Bantuan UEP	UEP assistance
Membeli ternak sapi	Purchase cows
Modal	Capital
Modal usaha khususnya usaha kecil, misalnya kredit murah	Capital for micro-businesses, such as low-interest loans
Peminjaman modal usaha kepada masyarakat	Business loans for the community
Punya koneksi untuk dapat modal	Have connections to obtain capital
Modal untuk usaha dagang/warung	Capital for small shops/restaurants

4b	
Peningkatan pendidikan	Education improvements
Anaknya disekolahkan agar kehidupannya lebih baik daripada ortunya	Send children to school so that their life is better than their parents' life
Guru datang ke rumah kalau murid tidak masuk	Teachers visit the homes of students who are absent
Membangun SLTP/SLTA	Build junior and senior high schools

Memberi pengarahan kepada orang tua tentang pentingnya pendidikan untuk mendapatkan ilmu pengetahuan & keterampilan berusaha	Advise parents on the importance of education for improving knowledge and skills
Meningkatkan pendidikan formal	Improve formal education
Meningkatkan pendidikan penduduk	Improve community education
Menyekolahkan anak supaya kelak tidak hidup susah dan bisa membantu ortu	Send children to school for a better future and so that they able to help parents
Peningkatan pendidikan	Education improvements
Perbaikan sarana pendidikan	Improve school facilities
Sekolah atau pendidikan agar berwawasan luas dan bisa menghitung keuntungan dan kerugian	School and education to provide broader perspectives that allow people to determine the disadvantages or advantages

4c	
Menurunkan biaya pendidikan/ memberi Beasiswa	Reduce education costs/ provide scholarships
Beasiswa	Scholarships
Beasiswa SD - SMU untuk keluarga miskin	Primary and high school scholarships for poor families
Biaya pendidikan diturunkan	School tuition fees should be decreased
Pembebasan uang sekolah dan memberi seragam gratis	Free schooling and uniforms
Pendidikan gratis	Free education
Sekolah dekat, menghemat biaya	School closer to home to reduce costs

4d	
Peningkatan Ketrampilan	Training
Perlu dukungan pelatihan ketrampilan dari pemerintah	Require training assistance from the government
Ada lembaga yang membantu meningkatkan ketrampilan/ kemampuan orang miskin	Institutions which help improve the skills/capabilities of the poor already exist
Diberi pelatihan ketrampilan & penambahan pengetahuan	Have been provided with training to improve skills and knowledge

Appendix 23. (Continued)
List of Expressions - Solutions to Poverty

4d	
Peningkatan Ketrampilan	Training
Memberikan pembinaan & pelatihan untuk usaha industri pengolahan hasil usaha tani	Provide skills development and training for businesses that process agricultural products
Memotivasi masyarakat melalui kegiatan penyuluhan/studi banding/magang kerja bagi masyarakat usia muda berpotensi dan telah putus sekolah	Motivate communities through extension work, comparative studies and apprenticeships for youths and school dropouts
Mengikuti penyuluhan pertanian	Attend agricultural extension work
Meningkatkan SDM melalui pendidikan non-formal	Develop human resources through non-formal education
Pelatihan	Training
Pelatihan cara bertani, membuat proyek percontohan pertanian	Train farmers in farming methods and create agricultural pilot projects
Pelatihan ketrampilan (selain nelayan)	Skills training (other than fishing skills)
Pelatihan ketrampilan gratis untuk perempuan untuk menciptakan kesempatan kerja	Free training for women to improve employment prospects
Pelatihan komputer, dagang, elektronik, dll.	Computer, trading and electronics training
Pelatihan membuat pupuk organik	Train people how to produce organic fertilizer
Pelatihan pertanian dan pembuatan kompos	Agricultural and compost training
Pelatihan tukang batu dan penganyam	Training for masons and craftsmen
Pelatihan usaha	Business development training
Program pengaturan keuangan rumah tangga	Household finance management programs

4e	
Akses thd Sumberdaya	Access to resources
Menanam bambu di lahan tidak produktif	Plant bamboo in unproductive areas
Mencari renek kayu dan menderek pinus	Collect firewood and tap pine trees
Mengatur zona penangkapan ikan	Regulate fishing zones
Pembukaan lahan baru oleh pemerintah	Government clears land
Ijin pengolahan lahan pinus	Permit for the management of pine plantations
Penertiban pemakaian Gill Net	Control the use of gillnets

4f	
Mengatasi Jerat Rentenir	Escape the rentenir trap
Memblokir rentenir	Barring rentenir from operating in an area
Membuat koperasi simpan-pinjam atau semacamnya	Establish a savings and loans cooperative
Operasi rentenir	Programs to eliminate rentenir

5a	
Menjadi TKI	Become an Indonesian migrant worker (TKI)
Menjadi TKI	Become an Indonesian migrant worker (TKI)

5b	
Kerja di luar daerah/transmigrasi	Work in another region/transmigrate
Bekerja ke luar daerah	Work in another region
Pindah desa ke lokasi lain	Move to another area/village
Transmigrasi	Transmigration

5c	
Lapangan Kerja	Employment opportunities
Ada lembaga yang memperkenalkan kegiatan produktif baru	Institutions which introduce new productive activities are already present
Perempuan bisa dagang sayur atau memelihara ayam kampung	Women sell vegetables and raise free-range chickens
Ada perluasan lapangan kerja	There has been an expansion of employment opportunities
Dapat dibuka pabrik yang menyerap tenaga kerja sesuai kemampuan masyarakat desa	Open factories to absorb workforce (in line with the villagers' capacity)
Dibukanya lapangan pekerjaan sesuai dengan kemampuan masyarakat	Create employment opportunities (in line with the villagers' capacity)
Lapangan kerja baru	New employment opportunities
Koneksi untuk dapat pekerjaan	Connections to obtain work
Lapangan kerja tetap	Permanent jobs
Lapangan pekerjaan	Employment opportunities
Memburuh di sana-sini	Work as a laborer anywhere
Ada pekerjaan yang lebih pasti	There are more permanent jobs
Mengatasi pengangguran	Overcome unemployment
Menyediakan lapangan kerja dgn membuka perkebunan besar	Provide employment opportunities by establishing large plantations
Padat karya	Labor-intensive programs
Pekerjaan serabutan sebagai pemecah batu/bata	Various odd jobs crushing rocks
Membuka usaha pembuatan tempe/tahu, menjahit atau peliharaan ayam	Establish tempeh/tofu, sewing or poultry businesses
Usaha catering, bengkel dan transportasi	Catering, garage and transport businesses
Beternak kambing atau sapi	Raise goats and cattle (cows)
Pekerjaan serabutan	Various odd jobs

5c	
Lapangan Kerja	Employment opportunities
Lapangan kerja yang tersedia buruh tani, keduk pasir, tebang tebu	Available jobs include farm laboring, quarrying or cutting sugarcane
Pemerintah mendirikan pabrik pengolahan singkong, orang miskin jadi pekerjanya	Government has established a cassava processing factory so that the poor can work as laborers
Akses ke tanah perhutani untuk peningkatan lapangan pekerjaan	Access to Perhutani land to increase employment opportunities
Tambahan lapangan kerja dgn meminta pada pengusaha untuk memberi pekerjaan pada warga sekitar	Increase employment opportunities by urging investors to recruit local employees
Tidak lagi kerja serabutan	There are no more odd jobs

Appendix 23. (Continued)
List of Expressions - Solutions to Poverty

5d	
Peningkatan Gaji/ Upah	Increase wages/salaries
Gaji buruh dinaikkan sehingga mencukupi kebutuhan hidup	Laborer wages should be increased to cover basic necessities

6a	
Perlindungan Harga dan Pemasaran	Price protection and marketing assistance
Meningkatkan sistem tataniaga dan menggalang usaha kemitraan petani dalam permodalan, penggunaan teknologi dan pemasaran hasil pertanian	Improve trade systems and promote farming partnerships to increase capital, the use of technology and marketing of agricultural produce
Bantuan pemasaran	Marketing assistance
Pasar Kecamatan	Sub-district market
Mencari pemasaran	Pursue marketing
Menjual hasil produksi pekarangan berupa sayuran atau buah-buahan	Sell garden products such as fruit and vegetables
Pasar dan harga hasil pertanian yang memadai	Adequate market and prices of agricultural produce
Pembukaan pasar desa	Establish village markets
Pengembangan koperasi petani karet untuk menghadapi pedagang	Establish cooperatives for rubber farmers in order to deal with traders

6b	
Ketersediaan Input/ Sarana Produksi	Availability of inputs and production facilities
Pupuk dan obat-obatan	Fertilizers and pesticides
Kemudahan mendapat pupuk tablet	Improve access to tablet fertilizer
Memfaatkan pupuk kandang	Make use of organic fertilizer
Pengadaan bibit ternak	Provision of a different breed of livestock
Membuat lantai jemur untuk mengeringkan ikan	Construct concrete floors to dry fish
Pengadaan bibit dan saprodi dengan harga murah	Provision of cheaper breeds and agricultural inputs

7a	
Pembangunan/ Perbaikan jalan (Transportasi)	Construction/Road repairs (transportation improvements)
Pembangunan jalan	Road construction
Pengaspalan jalan	Construction of asphalt roads
Pengerasan jalan	Construction of paved roads
Peningkatan kualitas jalan	Improve road quality
Perbaikan jalan	Improve roads
Perbaikan sarana transportasi	Improve transportation facilities

7b	
Penyediaan Listrik	Electricity supplies
Bantuan agar listrik terjangkau orang miskin	Assistance so that the poor can afford electricity
Membeli diesel listrik	Purchase diesel engines

7c	
Penyediaan Sarana Komunikasi	Provision of communication facilities
Sarana & prasarana alat komunikasi	Communication infrastructure and facilities

7d	
Pengendalian Banjir	Flood management
Membersihkan dan mengeruk alur sungai	Clean and dredge rivers
Pembangunan tanggul sepanjang sungai untuk mencegah banjir	Construct embankments along rivers to manage floods
Penanggulangan banjir	Flood management
Pengerukan sungai & pembangunan tanggul untuk mencegah banjir	Dredge river & construct embankments in order to control floods
Pengerukan sungai untuk penanggulangan banjir	Dredge rivers in order to manage floods

7e	
Perbaikan/ Penyediaan Irigasi	Construction/Irrigation Improvements
Hujan buatan	Man-made rain
Irigasi sederhana	Simple irrigation systems
Membangun saluran irigasi yang juga mengontrol banjir	Construct irrigation canals which also control floods
Menyiasati ketersediaan air	Manage water availability
Pembangunan irigasi	Construct irrigation systems
Pengembangan irigasi pertanian untuk meningkatkan produktivitas	Agricultural irrigation development to increase productivity
Perbaikan irigasi	Irrigation maintenance
Sistem irigasi alternatif yang tepat guna	Appropriate alternative irrigation systems

7f	
Penyediaan Air Bersih	Clean water supplies
Akses terhadap air bersih	Access to clean water
Penyediaan air bersih	Provision of clean water
Sarana air bersih	Clean water facilities

8	
Menjaga/ Memperbaiki Lingkungan	Protecting/improving the environment
Buru babi dan membersihkan semak belukar	Hunt for wild pigs and weed out scrub/bushes
Kegiatan penghijauan	Land rehabilitation and reforestation activities
Menjaga kebersihan lingkungan	Keep the environment clean

Appendix 23. (Continued)
List of Expressions - Solutions to Poverty

9a	
Jaminan Keamanan/ Penegakan Hukum	Guaranteed security/law enforcement
Ada dukungan keamanan dari pemerintah	There is already security assistance from the government
Ijin senjata api	Gun permits
Menegakkan aturan zona penangkapan ikan untuk mencegah konflik	Enforce regulations in fishing areas to avoid conflicts
Mengaktifkan aparat kepolisian di malam hari	Put policemen on night duty
Mengaktifkan Siskamling	Organize neighborhood watch
Mengatasi pencurian	Overcome theft
Merangkul masyarakat untuk mengurangi pencurian	Involve the community in reducing theft
Pemberdayaan masyarakat untuk siskamling dengan bantuan aparat keamanan	Community empowerment in neighborhood watch with support from security apparatus
Pemisahan lahan penduduk dengan pagar permanen dari lahan pinus	Separate local community's land from pine plantations with a permanent fence
Penanganan pencurian ternak	Handle livestock theft
Peningkatan keamanan	Security improvements

9b	
Menanggulangi Mabuk, Judi dan Perceraian	Reduce alcoholism, gambling and divorce
Memberantas minum-minuman keras dan berjudi	Eliminate alcoholic drinks and gambling
Mengatasi perceraian dengan memberi pendidikan agama sejak kecil	Prevent divorce by providing religious education when children are young
Penanggulangan perjudian	Reduce gambling

10a	
Penyuluhan dan Layanan Pemerintah	Government extension work and services
Informasi lapangan pekerjaan	Information on employment opportunities
JPS betul-betul untuk orang miskin	Social Safety Net should only be for the poor
Memerlukan tenaga, khususnya aparat pemerintah yang trampil dan jujur	Require skilled and honest government apparatus
Mengaktifkan PPL	Organize extension workers
Merencanakan program sesuai kondisi sektor usaha masyarakat yang ada terhadap pengembangan keberdayaan masyarakat	Plan programs in accordance with the existing conditions of the local community's businesses
Minta surat miskin dari aparat	Request a 'surat miskin' from government apparatus
Pembinaan terhadap PASUTRI tentang pembinaan Norma Keluarga Kecil dalam berumah tangga khususnya tentang jumlah anak	Counsel couples regarding small family norms, particularly regarding the number of children
Penanggulangan hama tanaman	Reduce plant pests
Penyadaran KB dari PLKB	Increase awareness of family planning by an extension worker
Penyuluhan KB	Family planning awareness education
Penyuluhan kesehatan	Health awareness education
Penyuluhan kesehatan lingkungan	Environmental extension work

Penyuluhan pemberantasan hama, pemasaran	Pest eradication and produce marketing extension work
Penyuluhan tentang pentingnya pelaksanaan program KB	Education regarding the importance of the family planning program
Perketat program KB	Family planning program should be intensified
PPL datang secara rutin	Extension workers make regular visits
PPL yang bekerja dengan rakyat	Extension workers work actively with the community

10b	
Peningkatan Peran LSM	Increase the role of NGOs
Ada pendampingan dari LSM	Assistance from NGOs
Menempatkan LSM yg berpihak pada mereka	NGOs should be on their side

11	
Pengendalian Harga-Harga	Control over the price of consumer goods
Menjaga harga beras tetap rendah	Keep the price of rice low
Menurunkan harga sembako	Lower prices of basic commodities
OPK diberikan secara rutin	Subsidized rice is delivered regularly
Pengadaan sembako murah khususnya di musim kemarau	Provision of cheap basic commodities, particularly during droughts
Penurunan harga sembako	Lower the price of basic commodities
Sembako murah	Cheap basic commodities

Appendix 24.
Summary of the Analysis of the Impact of Poverty

	Total by Village		Island									
			Java		Nusa Tenggara		Sumatra		Sulawesi		Kalimantan	
N =	44	(%)	20	(%)	7	(%)	11	(%)	2	(%)	4	(%)
Increase in crime	8	18.2	6	30.0	2	28.6	0	-	0	-	0	-
Social problems	4	9.1	4	20.0	0	-	0	-	0	-	0	-
Low education or drop out of school	19	43.2	12	60.0	3	42.9	2	18.2	2	100.0	0	-
Difficulties in paying school fees	21	47.7	6	30.0	3	42.9	8	72.7	2	100.0	2	50.0
Difficulties in paying education-related expenses	5	11.4	2	10.0	0	-	2	18.2	0	-	1	25.0
Caught up in loans	7	15.9	7	35.0	0	-	0	-	0	-	0	-
Difficulties in earning a living	21	47.7	13	65.0	2	28.6	2	18.2	1	50.0	3	75.0
A hard life	10	22.7	6	30.0	3	42.9	1	9.1	0	-	0	-
Difficulties in fulfilling needs- food	30	68.2	14	70.0	4	57.1	8	72.7	1	50.0	3	75.0
Difficulties in fulfilling needs- clothing	4	9.1	2	10.0	2	28.6	0	-	0	-	0	-
Difficulties in fulfilling needs- housing	11	25.0	5	25.0	3	42.9	2	18.2	0	-	1	25.0
Poor health	16	36.4	9	45.0	3	42.9	0	-	1	50.0	3	75.0
Difficulties in paying for medical expenses	13	29.5	7	35.0	3	42.9	2	18.2	1	50.0	0	-
Lack of religious faith	2	4.5	2	10.0	0	-	0	-	0	-	0	-
Environmental destruction	2	4.5	1	5.0	0	-	1	9.1	0	-	0	-
Difficulties in accessing capital	9	20.5	5	25.0	2	28.6	1	9.1	0	-	1	25.0
Family disharmony	4	9.1	3	15.0	1	14.3	0	-	0	-	0	-
Restlessness	9	20.5	7	35.0	1	14.3	1	9.1	0	-	0	-
Have to find work and settle in other regions/countries	3	6.8	2	10.0	1	14.3	0	-	0	-	0	-
Isolation	10	22.7	4	20.0	2	28.6	3	27.3	0	-	1	25.0
Child labor	9	20.5	4	20.0	2	28.6	0	-	1	50.0	2	50.0
Receive fewer public services	2	4.5	1	5.0	1	14.3	0	-	0	-	0	-

Appendix 24. (Continued)
Summary of the Analysis of the Impact of Poverty

	Type of Area				Type of Community									
	Rural		Urban		Rice Farming		Dry-land Farming		Forest and Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Labor, Informal Sector & Mixed	
N =	27	(%)	17	(%)	9	(%)	9	(%)	10	(%)	5	(%)	11	(%)
Increase in crime	3	11.1	5	29.4	2	22.2	2	22.2	0	-	0	-	4	36.4
Social problems	0	-	4	23.5	0	-	0	-	0	-	0	-	4	36.4
Low education or drop out of school	11	40.7	8	47.1	5	55.6	3	33.3	3	30.0	2	40.0	6	54.5
Difficulties in paying school fees	11	40.7	10	58.8	4	44.4	4	44.4	5	50.0	2	40.0	6	54.5
Difficulties in paying education-related expenses	2	7.4	3	17.6	0	-	1	11.1	2	20.0	0	-	2	18.2
Caught up in loans	2	7.4	5	29.4	2	22.2	0	-	1	10.0	0	-	4	36.4
Difficulties in earning a living	11	40.7	10	58.8	5	55.6	1	11.1	5	50.0	4	80.0	6	54.5
A hard life	4	14.8	6	35.3	1	11.1	3	33.3	1	10.0	0	-	5	45.5
Difficulties in fulfilling needs- food	19	70.4	11	64.7	6	66.7	5	55.6	8	80.0	4	80.0	7	63.6
Difficulties in fulfilling needs- clothing	3	11.1	1	5.9	0	-	2	22.2	1	10.0	0	-	1	9.1
Difficulties in fulfilling needs- housing	7	25.9	4	23.5	1	11.1	3	33.3	3	30.0	0	-	4	36.4
Poor health	11	40.7	5	29.4	4	44.4	3	33.3	5	50.0	0	-	4	36.4
Difficulties in paying for medical expenses	8	29.6	5	29.4	3	33.3	4	44.4	2	20.0	1	20.0	3	27.3
Lack of religious faith	1	3.7	1	5.9	1	11.1	0	-	1	10.0	0	-	0	-
Environmental destruction	1	3.7	1	5.9	1	11.1	0	-	1	10.0	0	-	0	-
Difficulties in accessing capital	5	18.5	4	23.5	3	33.3	2	22.2	2	20.0	0	-	2	18.2
Family disharmony	0	-	4	23.5	1	11.1	0	-	0	-	1	20.0	2	18.2
Restlessness	3	11.1	6	35.3	1	11.1	1	11.1	1	10.0	0	-	6	54.5
Have to find work and settle in other regions/countries	2	7.4	1	5.9	2	22.2	0	-	0	-	1	20.0	0	-
Isolation	5	18.5	5	29.4	1	11.1	1	11.1	2	20.0	2	40.0	4	36.4
Child labor	5	18.5	4	23.5	1	11.1	1	11.1	3	30.0	1	20.0	3	27.3
Receive fewer public services	0	-	2	11.8	0	-	0	-	0	-	1	20.0	1	9.1

Appendix 24. (Continued)
Summary of the Analysis of the Impact of Poverty

	Total by Respondent		Sex						Age					
			Female		Male		Mixed Group		Young		Old		Mixed Group	
N =	85	(%)	23	(%)	22	(%)	40	(%)	29	(%)	20	(%)	36	(%)
Increase in crime	18	21.2	7	30.4	7	31.8	4	10.0	10	34.5	6	30.0	2	5.6
Social problems	5	5.9	3	13.0	1	4.5	1	2.5	2	6.9	2	10.0	1	2.8
Low education or drop out of school	42	49.4	13	56.5	15	68.2	14	35.0	20	69.0	12	60.0	10	27.8
Difficulties in paying school fees	21	24.7	1	4.3	2	9.1	18	45.0	1	3.4	1	5.0	19	52.8
Difficulties in paying education-related expenses	5	5.9	0	-	1	4.5	4	10.0	0	-	1	5.0	4	11.1
Caught up in loans	14	16.5	7	30.4	4	18.2	3	7.5	9	31.0	5	25.0	0	-
Difficulties in earning a living	26	30.6	5	21.7	4	18.2	17	42.5	7	24.1	4	20.0	15	41.7
A hard life	17	20.0	7	30.4	5	22.7	5	12.5	7	24.1	8	40.0	2	5.6
Difficulties in fulfilling needs- food	50	58.8	12	52.2	13	59.1	25	62.5	16	55.2	12	60.0	22	61.1
Difficulties in fulfilling needs- clothing	6	7.1	4	17.4	2	9.1	0	-	4	13.8	2	10.0	0	-
Difficulties in fulfilling needs- housing	15	17.6	2	8.7	7	31.8	6	15.0	6	20.7	4	20.0	5	13.9
Poor health	27	31.8	7	30.4	10	45.5	10	25.0	11	37.9	8	40.0	8	22.2
Difficulties in paying for medical expenses	16	18.8	5	21.7	3	13.6	8	20.0	4	13.8	2	10.0	10	27.8
Lack of religious faith	2	2.4	0	-	1	4.5	1	2.5	2	6.9	0	-	0	-
Environmental destruction	2	2.4	0	-	1	4.5	1	2.5	1	3.4	0	-	1	2.8
Difficulties in accessing capital	11	12.9	1	4.3	5	22.7	5	12.5	5	17.2	3	15.0	3	8.3
Family disharmony	6	7.1	1	4.3	3	13.6	2	5.0	4	13.8	1	5.0	1	2.8
Restlessness	16	18.8	9	39.1	3	13.6	4	10.0	5	17.2	8	40.0	3	8.3
Have to find work and settle in other regions/countries	5	5.9	2	8.7	2	9.1	1	2.5	2	6.9	1	5.0	2	5.6
Isolation	12	14.1	2	8.7	3	13.6	7	17.5	3	10.3	3	15.0	6	16.7
Child labor	11	12.9	2	8.7	2	9.1	7	17.5	3	10.3	0	-	8	22.2
Receive fewer public services	2	2.4	0	-	1	4.5	1	2.5	1	3.4	0	-	1	2.8

Appendix 25.
List of Expressions - the Impact of Poverty

1	
Kriminalitas Meningkat	Increase in crime
Banyak pencuri	Lots of thieves
Banyak pencurian	Frequent theft
Kejahatan meningkat	Increase in crime
Menimbulkan pencurian	Theft has arisen
Pencurian	Stealing
Premanisme	Thuggery
Tidak aman	Unsafe
Timbul kriminalitas	Crime has arisen

2	
Masalah Sosial	Social Problems
Judi	Gambling
Kenakalan remaja	Juvenile delinquency
Mabuk-mabukan	Alcoholism
Main perempuan	Visit prostitutes/have affairs
Pelacur meningkat	Increasing number of prostitutes

3a	
Pendidikan Kurang / Putus Sekolah	Low education/drop out of school
Anak tidak tamat SD	Children do not complete primary school
Anak putus sekolah	Children drop out of school
Anak tidak bisa melanjutkan sekolah	Children cannot continue their education
Anak tidak sekolah	Children do not attend school
Bodoh	Unintelligent
Pendidikan anak kurang	Lack of education for children
Pendidikan anak rendah	Poor education for children
Pendidikan maksimal SD	Highest level of education is primary school
Putus sekolah	Drop out of school
Sekolah anak terlantar	Children's education is neglected
Sekolah terhambat	Access to education is hampered
Tidak bisa melanjutkan sekolah	Unable to continue studying at school
Tidak bisa menyekolahkan anak	Cannot send children to school
Tidak bisa menyekolahkan anak ke tingkat lanjutan	Cannot send children on to a higher level at school
Tidak ke sekolah	Do not go to school
Tidak mampu menyekolahkan anak	Cannot afford to send children to school
Tidak mempunyai ketrampilan	Do not have any skills
Tidak punya keterampilan yang memadai	Do not have adequate skills

3b	
Kesulitan membiayai pendidikan	Difficulties in paying school fees
Biaya pendidikan makin berat	School fees have become more expensive
Biaya sekolah anak sulit dipenuhi	Difficulties in covering children's school fees
Menunggak biaya pendidikan	Pay school fees in arrears
Sulit memenuhi kebutuhan sekolah anak	Difficulties in meeting children's educational needs
Tidak ada biaya sekolah anak	No money to pay school fees
Tidak bisa bayar sekolah	Unable to pay school tuition
Tidak bisa memenuhi kebutuhan biaya pendidikan anak	Unable to meet the cost of children's education
Tidak mampu membayar biaya sekolah	Unable to pay school fees

3c	
Kesulitan biaya penunjang pendidikan	Difficulties in paying education-related expenses
Tidak ada uang untuk beli pakaian sekolah anak	Do not have the money to purchase uniforms
Tidak memiliki buku pelajaran	Do not own textbooks
Tidak punya uang jajan	Do not have money to buy snacks
Tidak punya uang jajan (anak sekolah)	Do not have money to buy snacks (for school children)

4a	
Terlilit Hutang	Caught up in loans
Banyak hutang	Lots of debts
Hutang	Debt
Punya hutang	Debt
Rumah/tanah disita karena hutang	House/land has been confiscated due to debts
Tidak bisa bayar hutang	Unable to pay debts

4b	
Kesulitan mencari nafkah	Difficulties in earning a living
Banyak pengangguran	High unemployment
Bekerja sebagai buruh (RT, pasar dan pelabuhan)	Employed as a laborer (household, market and ports)
Berusaha kembali	Try again
Hasil pertanian tidak dijual, untuk dikonsumsi	Agricultural produce is not sold, but rather consumed
Ibu-ibu cari uang tambahan	Women earn additional income
Jika sakit tidak ada penghasilan	No income when sick
Kalau hujan tidak bisa bekerja	Cannot work when it rains
Kesulitan memperoleh uang dan beras	Difficulties in earn a living and purchasing rice
Kesulitan mencari nafkah sehari-hari bila pakeklik melaut	Difficulties in earning a living during the West monsoon

Appendix 25. (Continued)
List of Expressions - the Impact of Poverty

4b	
Kesulitan mencari nafkah	Difficulties in earning a living
Lapangan kerja susah dicari	Difficult to find employment opportunities
Mencari nafkah sulit	Difficult to earn a living
Pemuda tidak mau bertani karena hasilnya rendah	Young people do not want to work as farmers because of the low income
Pendapatan kecil	Low income
Pendapatan kecil dan tidak tetap	Low and non-permanent income
Pendapatan kecil karena hasil tidak bisa dijual keluar desa	Low income because produce cannot be sold outside of the village
Pengangguran	Unemployment
Penghasilan kecil	Low earnings
Penghasilan rendah dan tidak pasti	Low and uncertain earnings
Penghasilan tidak tetap	Uncertain earnings
Sulit dapat kerja	Difficult to find a job
Sulit mencari uang meskipun sudah merantau ke daerah lain	Difficult to make money despite migrating to other areas
Susah cari uang	Difficult to earn money
Tidak dapat melakukan usaha	Unable to run a business
Tidak punya penghasilan	No income

4c	
Hidup Susah	A hard life
Ekonomi rumah tangga sulit	Difficult to manage household expenses
Hidup susah	A hard life
Hidup terlantar	Life is miserable
Hidup tidak teratur/asal hidup	Life is unstable/so long as they can stay alive
Hidupnya sulit	Life is hard
Kebutuhan hidup tidak tercukupi	Unable to meet basic necessities
Menjual barang rumah tangga	Sell household items
Penghasilan hanya cukup untuk makan	Earnings are only sufficient to for food
Sengsara	Life is miserable
Sulit mencukupi kebutuhan sehari-hari	Difficult to meet daily necessities
Susah dan sulit	Life is hard and tough
Tidak bisa beli bahan kebutuhan	Cannot purchase basic necessities
Tidak bisa hidup layak	Cannot live a decent life
Tidak bisa memenuhi kebutuhan hidup sehari-hari	Cannot fulfill daily necessities
Tidak mampu beli kebutuhan hidup	Unable to purchase basic necessities
Tidak mampu memenuhi kebutuhan sehari-hari	Unable to fulfill daily necessities

5a	
Kesulitan memenuhi kebutuhan - makan	Difficulties in fulfilling needs - food
Anak kurang gizi	Children are malnourished
Beras kebutuhan pokok tidak punya	Have no rice which is the staple food
Kebutuhan makan susah dipenuhi secara wajar	Difficult to meet standard food needs
Kebutuhan pokok tidak terpenuhi	Unable to meet staple food needs
Kekurangan beras	Lack of rice
Kekurangan makan	Lack of food
Kekurangan pangan	Lack of food
Kelaparan	Starvation
Masa paceklik kesulitan makan	Insufficient food during times of food scarcity (droughts/West monsoon)
Kesulitan pemenuhan kebutuhan pokok (makan)	Difficulties in meeting staple food needs
Kesulitan pemenuhan kebutuhan pokok sehari-hari	Difficulties in meeting everyday necessities
Kurang makan	Do not eat enough
Makan kurang bergizi	Food lacks nutrients
Makanan sulit	Unable to afford food
Makan 1-2 x sehari	Eat only 1-2 times a day
Makan anak di jatah	Food for children is allotted
Anak kelaparan	Children are starving
Makan kurang bergizi/tidak menentu	Food lacks nutrients/do not eat on a routine basis
Makan seadanya	Eat whatever is available
Makan tidak bergizi	Food is not nutritious
Makan tidak mencukupi	Inadequate food
Masa paceklik kesulitan makan	Food difficulties during times of food scarcity (droughts/West monsoon)
Mencari sembako sulit	Difficulties in obtaining basic commodities
Persediaan makan terbatas	Limited food supplies
Sulit memenuhi kebutuhan makan	Difficult to meet food requirements
Sulit memenuhi kebutuhan makan sehari-hari	Difficult to meet daily food requirements
Susah makan	Cannot afford food

5b	
Kesulitan memenuhi kebutuhan - sandang	Difficulties in fulfilling needs - clothing
Kekurangan sandang	Lack of clothes
Pakaian itu-itu saja	Wear the same clothes
Tidak bisa membeli pakaian	Cannot buy clothes
Tidak memiliki kecukupan pakaian	Do not have enough clothes

Appendix 25. (Continued)
List of Expressions - the Impact of Poverty

5c	
Kesulitan memenuhi kebutuhan - perumahan	Difficulties in fulfilling needs - housing
Pemenuhan papan yang layak sulit	Difficult to obtain proper housing
Pemenuhan rumah sulit	Difficult to fulfill housing needs
Rumah dinding daun	Walls of house are made of leaves
Rumah jelek	Poorly built house
Rumah roboh	Dilapidated house
Rumah tidak layak	Inappropriate house
Rumah tidak permanen	Non-permanent house
Rumah tidak punya atau kurang layak	Do not have a house or house is inadequate
Terlambat bayar sewa rumah	Late paying rent
Tidak bisa membangun rumah	Unable to build a house

6a	
Kondisi Kesehatan Buruk	Poor health
Angka kematian banyak	High mortality rate
Kebutuhan kesehatan sulit terpenuhi	Difficult to meet healthcare needs
Kematian	Death
Kepala pusing, badan lemas kurang vitamin	Headaches, weak, lack of vitamins
Kerja tidak kuat	Not strong enough to work
Kesehatan kurang	Poor health
Kesehatan kurang terjaga	Unable to take care of one's health
Kesehatan memburuk	Health is deteriorating
Kesehatan tidak terjamin	Health is not guaranteed
Penyakit sudah parah	Severe illness
Sakit-sakitan	Frail

6b	
Kesulitan biaya berobat	Difficulties in paying for medical expenses
Berobat ke Perawat atau Puskesmas	Seek medical attention from a nurse or <i>puskesmas</i>
Kekurangan biaya kesehatan/berobat	Lack of money for medical expenses/medication
Pasrah ketika sakit	Give up when sick
Tidak bisa berobat ke dokter	Unable to seek medical attention from a doctor
Tidak mampu berobat	Unable to pay for medical treatment
Tidak mampu ke dokter	Unable to afford to seek treatment from a doctor
Tidak punya biaya berobat	Do not have money to pay for medical treatment
Untuk berobat harus berhutang	Borrow money to pay for medical expenses

7	
Keimanan berkurang	Lack of religious faith
Kekufuran iman	Infidelity
Malas beribadah	Too lazy to pray

8	
Merusak Lingkungan	Environmental destruction
Mencari kayu di hutan	Look for firewood in forests
Merusak lingkungan	Damage the environment

9	
Kesulitan modal	Difficulties in accessing capital
Kurang modal	Lack of capital
Kurang modal untuk beli pupuk	Lack the capital to purchase fertilizer
Kurang peralatan melaut bagi nelayan	Fishermen lack fishing equipment
Mencari bantuan modal kerja	Seek assistance to obtain capital
Mengajukan permohonan kredit	Submit a request for credit
Modal kurang	Lack of capital
Sulit mencari modal	Difficult to obtain capital
Susah mencari tambahan modal	Difficult to obtain additional capital
Tidak ada modal	No capital at all
Tidak mampu beli vaksin, ternak mati	Unable to buy vaccine, animals die
Tidak punya dagangan	No merchandise to trade
Tidak punya modal	No capital

10a	
Permasalahan Rumah Tangga	Family disharmony
Isteri dipukul suami	Wife is beaten by husband
Keluarga berantakan	Broken home
Ketentraman keluarga kurang	Lack of family harmony
Menimbulkan perceraian	Causes divorce
Perceraian	Divorce
Perceraian meningkat	Increasing divorce rate
Rumah tangga cekcok	Quarreling in household
Sering berkelahi dalam rumah tangga	Quarrels often break out in household

Appendix 25. (Continued)
List of Expressions - the Impact of Poverty

10b	
Ketidak-tenangan	Restlessness
Bingung	Confused
Cita-cita tidak tercapai	Never reach goals
Frustasi	Frustrated
Hidup tidak tenang	Life is not peaceful
Mudah tersinggung	Easily offended
Pertengkaran keluarga	Family quarrels
Pikiran terganggu	Lack of concentration
Selalu khawatir	Always anxious
Sesali kemiskinan	Regret poverty
Stress	Stressed
Susah, sedih, bingung	Hard life, sad, confused
Takut berhutang	Worry about falling into debt
Takut kalau sakit	Worry about becoming sick
Takut kalau tidak bisa makan	Worry about not being able to eat
Takut kemiskinan akan berlanjut	Worry that poverty will continue
Takut tidak bisa memenuhi kebutuhan sehari-hari	Worry about not being able to fulfill everyday needs

11	
Merantau	Migrate
Bekerja di Malaysia	Work in Malaysia
Pergi ke kota	Migrate to urban areas
TKI	Become an Indonesian migrant worker

12	
Keterkucilan	Isolation
Banyak dihina orang	Many are insulted
Dikucilkan, kecuali di sekolah	Isolated, except at school
Hubungan sosial terisolir	Isolated from social relations
Karena tidak punya uang maka tidak pernah ngobrol atau duduk-duduk di warung	Never chat with other people or sit at stalls because of being poor
Kurang terlibat dalam kegiatan lingkungan	Not involved enough in neighborhood activities
Malu bergaul dengan tetangga	Too embarrassed to socialize with neighbors
Merasa tersisihkan secara sosial	Feel isolated socially
Minder	Feel inferior
Tidak dipercaya	Not trusted
Tidak dipercaya meminjam uang	Not trusted to receive loans
Tidak dipercaya pinjam modal	Not trusted to receive business loans

13	
Pekerja anak	Child Labor
Anak bekerja untuk menghasilkan uang tambahan	Children work for extra money
Anak dibawah umur bekerja sebagai buruh	Children work as laborers
Anak harus bekerja	Children have to work
Anak harus bekerja dan tidak melanjutkan sekolah	Children have to work and cannot continue their studies
Anak putus sekolah untuk bekerja	Children drop out of school to work
Anak putus sekolah untuk membantu bekerja	Children drop out of school to help parents
Muncul keinginan anak bantu orang tua	Children take the initiative to help parents
Pekerja dibawah umur	Workers are under the minimum age of employment

14	
Kurang mendapat pelayanan publik	Receive fewer public services
Kurang memperoleh pelayanan dari Puskesmas dan RS	Receive fewer services at <i>puskesmas</i> and hospitals
Mempertanyakan kebijaksanaan pemerintah	Question government policies

Appendix 26.
Summary of the Analysis of the Poor's Coping Strategies

	N =	Total by Village		Island									
				Java		Nusa Tenggara		Sumatra		Sulawesi		Kalimantan	
		55	(%)	20	(%)	9	(%)	12	(%)	9	(%)	5	(%)
1	Wives and children work												
1a	Wives work to earn money	23	41.8	9	45.0	2	22.2	5	41.7	5	55.6	2	40.0
1b	Send children to work	11	20.0	2	10.0	1	11.1	5	41.7	-	-	3	60.0
2	Obtain additional work	28	50.9	13	65.0	5	55.6	4	33.3	5	55.6	1	20.0
3	Work outside the region	15	27.3	4	20.0	5	55.6	2	16.7	3	33.3	1	20.0
4	Cooperate with wealthier people	6	10.9	4	20.0	1	11.1	-	-	-	-	1	20.0
5	Crop diversification	9	16.4	3	15.0	3	33.3	1	8.3	-	-	2	40.0
6	Utilize public natural resources	16	29.1	4	20.0	5	55.6	2	16.7	4	44.4	1	20.0
7	Economize												
7a	Economize/manage finances	12	21.8	8	40.0	-	-	3	25.0	-	-	1	20.0
7b	Reduce/diversify food	13	23.6	8	40.0	-	-	2	16.7	-	-	3	60.0
7c	Reduce medical costs	2	3.6	2	10.0	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
7d	Reduce education costs	1	1.8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	20.0
8	Utilize/manage assets												
8a	Raise and sell farm animals	11	20.0	4	20.0	5	55.6	1	8.3	-	-	1	20.0
8b	Sell/pawn valuable goods/assets	11	20.0	5	25.0	3	33.3	3	25.0	-	-	-	-
8c	Save money/ <i>arisan</i>	10	18.2	6	30.0	2	22.2	1	8.3	-	-	1	20.0
9	Collective work												
9a	Help from relatives	11	20.0	4	20.0	2	22.2	4	33.3	-	-	1	20.0
9b	Collective work/assistance from someone	10	18.2	1	5.0	1	11.1	5	41.7	1	11.1	2	40.0
10	Borrow money/goods	38	69.1	14	70.0	5	55.6	11	91.7	5	55.6	3	60.0
11	Ask for a <i>surat miskin</i>	1	1.8	-	-	1	11.1	-	-	-	-	-	-

Appendix 26. (Continued)
Summary of the Analysis of the Poor's Coping Strategies

	N =	Type of Area				Type of Community											
		Rural		Urban		Rice Farming		Dry-land Farming		Forest and Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Urban Informal Sector and Labor		Labor, Informal Sector & Mixed	
		38	(%)	17	(%)	12	(%)	10	(%)	11	(%)	9	(%)	8	(%)	5	(%)
1	Wives and children work																
1a	Wives work to earn money	12	31.6	10	58.8	1	8.3	2	20.0	5	45.5	5	55.6	6	75.0	4	80.0
1b	Send children to work	5	13.2	5	29.4	-	-	1	10.0	5	45.5	1	11.1	3	37.5	1	20.0
2	Obtain additional work	19	50.0	9	52.9	6	50.0	4	40.0	3	27.3	6	66.7	5	62.5	4	80.0
3	Work outside the region	11	28.9	4	23.5	2	16.7	5	50.0	3	27.3	3	33.3	-	-	2	40.0
4	Cooperate with wealthier people	6	15.8	-	-	2	16.7	1	10.0	2	18.2	1	11.1	-	-	-	-
5	Crop diversification	8	21.1	1	5.9	3	25.0	3	30.0	3	27.3	-	-	-	-	-	-
6	Utilize public natural resources	13	34.2	3	17.6	5	41.7	2	20.0	3	27.3	5	55.6	1	12.5	-	-
7	Economize																
7a	Economize/manage finances	7	18.4	4	23.5	3	25.0	1	10.0	2	18.2	2	22.2	3	37.5	1	20.0
7b	Reduce/diversify food	7	18.4	6	35.3	4	33.3	1	10.0	4	36.4	-	-	4	50.0	-	-
7c	Reduce medical costs	2	5.3	-	-	2	16.7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
7d	Reduce education costs	1	2.6	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	9.1	-	-	-	-	-	-
8	Utilize/manage assets																
8a	Raise and sell farm animals	9	23.7	2	11.8	3	25.0	6	60.0	1	9.1	-	-	-	-	1	20.0
8b	Sell/pawn valuable goods/assets	7	18.4	4	23.5	1	8.3	2	20.0	2	18.2	3	33.3	3	37.5	-	-
8c	Save money/ <i>arisan</i>	6	15.8	3	17.6	1	8.3	1	10.0	1	9.1	4	44.4	2	25.0	1	20.0
9	Collective work																
9a	Help from relatives	5	13.2	6	35.3	3	25.0	2	20.0	2	18.2	1	11.1	2	25.0	1	20.0
9b	Collective work/assistance from someone	8	21.1	2	11.8	1	8.3	2	20.0	5	45.5	2	22.2	-	-	-	-
10	Borrow money/goods	25	65.8	12	70.6	9	75.0	7	70.0	7	63.6	7	77.8	5	62.5	3	60.0
11	Ask for a <i>surat miskin</i>	-	-	1	5.9	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	11.1	-	-	-	-

Appendix 27.
List of Expressions – the Poor’s Coping Strategies

1a	
Istri Bekerja	Wives work to earn money
Berjualan 'candak-kulak'	Run retail business
Ibu berjualan kue	Wife sells cakes
Ibu jadi pembantu RT dan tukang cuci	Wife works as a domestic helper and a laundress
Ibu jadi tukang bungkus krupuk	Wife works packing Chinese crackers
Ibu menjadi buruh harian di kebun sayur	Wife works as a laborer in a vegetable farm for a daily wage
Ibu-ibu menjadi pembantu RT	Women work as domestic helpers
Ibu-ibu menjual sayur	Women sell vegetables
Istri ikut jualan di pasar	Wife works as a trader at the market
Istri bekerja	Wife works
Istri cari penghasilan tambahan dengan jual makanan atau cari kerang	Wife works for extra money by selling food and clams/mussels
Istri jualan sayur atau kue	Wife sells vegetables or cakes
Istri kerja di kebun	Wife works in the garden
Istri kerja serabutan di rumah orang kaya	Wife does odd jobs for rich households
Istri membantu menjadi pemulung	Wife helps as a scavenger
Membantu suami dagang makanan atau terima pesanan	Helps husband sell food or provide catering
Membantu suami di sawah	Help husband in the rice field
Membantu suami jadi tukang cuci	Help husband as a laundress
Perempuan memetik melati di perkebunan	Women pick jasmine on plantations
Perempuan mencari kerang di laut	Women look for clams/mussels on the beach
Wanita jadi buruh pertanian	Women work as farm laborers

1b	
Anak Bekerja	Send children to work
Anak bekerja	Children work
Anak ikut kerja	Children also work
Anak ikut jualan di pasar	Children are involved in selling things at the market
Anak kerja di kebun	Children work on vegetable farms
Anak menjadi buruh harian di kebun sayur	Children work as laborers on vegetable farms
Anak-anak memburuh di kebun sawit	Children hunt on palm plantation
Anak-anak menjajakan makanan keliling	Children work as peddlers selling food
Bantu orang tua sortir barang pulungan	Help parents sort used goods/garbage
Mempekerjakan anak pada kegiatan pertanian	Employ children for agricultural activities

2	
Kerja Sampingan/ Serabutan	Additional work/odd jobs
Bekerja kuli	Work as a coolie
Bekerja lebih giat	Work harder
Bekerja pemulung, selain tukang becak	Work as a scavenger in addition to working as a pedicab driver
Bekerja seadanya	Take whatever job is available
Bekerja serabutan	Do odd jobs
Berjualan/ bakulan	Sell things
Buruh angkat karung di toko	Work as a laborer who carries sacks into shops
Buruh angkut kayu	Work as a laborer who lifts wood
Buruh menggali/memperbaiki empang	Work as a laborer quarrying/improving fish farms
Buruh serabutan	Odd laboring jobs
Buruh tani	Farm laborer
Cari kerja lain untuk bayar hutang sewa	Look for additional work to pay rent
Jadi buruh nelayan (yang masih muda)	Fishing deckhand (if still young)
Jual pakaian bekas-keliling	Peddle used clothes
Kerja apa saja di pasar	Take on any job at the market
Kerja lebih giat, dan mengubah strategi usaha	Work harder and change the business strategy
Kerja penunggu rumah (Pa/i)	Work as a guard at someone's house
Kerja serabutan - seadanya	Do odd jobs
Kerja serabutan pada tetangga	Do odd jobs for neighbors
Kerja tambahan memberi les	Teach private lessons part-time
Kuli bangunan	Construction coolies
Laki-laki menjadi buruh cangkul di perkebunan	Work as a laborer who hoes plantations
Masa paceklik kerja bangunan, cari kayu atau apa saja	During dry season/West monsoon, work as a building laborer or search for firewood
Membikin minyak kelapa	Produce coconut oil
Membuat atap nipah	Make roofs made of <i>nipah</i> palm
Memburuh pada orang kaya	Work as a laborer for the rich
Menangkap ikan dengan peralatan seadanya	Catch fish with simple fishing equipment
Menarik becak di musim kemarau	Drive pedicab during dry season
Menjadi buruh di musim tanam padi	Work as a laborer during rice planting periods
Menjadi buruh pada keluarga yang menghutangi	Work as a laborer for the families one owes money to
Menjadi nelayan di musim kemarau	Work as fishermen during the dry season
Menjual sayur mayur	Sell vegetables

Appendix 27. (Continued)
List of Expressions – the Poor’s Coping Strategies

2	
Kerja Sampingan/ Serabutan	Additional work/odd jobs
Menyewakan rumah	Rent house out
Nelayan musiman	Seasonal fishermen
Pemecah batu	Stone crusher
Suami ke tambang musim panas	Husband works on a mine during the dry season
Usaha serabutan dan ganti-ganti	Many odd jobs

3	
Kerja di Luar Daerah	Work outside the region
Bekerja di luar daerah	Work in another district
Bekerja di luar desa	Work outside the village
Berjualan di Kota	Sell things in town
Berjualan kelapa, asam kemiri ke kota	Sell coconut, tamarind and candlenut in cities
Cari kerja ke daerah lain	Search for a job in another region
Jadi PRT di Kota	Work as a domestic helper in the city
Kerja kuli bangunan di kota	Work as a construction coolie in a city
Kerja Proyek (Pa/I)	Work as a coolie on projects
Mboe/mbojo pergi ke luar daerah (transmigrasi)	Mboe/mbojo go to another region (transmigration)
Mencari ikan ke daerah lain	Search for fish in another area
Mencari kerja di desa tetangga	Look for work in neighboring villages
Mencari kerja ke kota	Look for work in cities
Menjadi buruh tani di daerah lain	Work as a farm laborer in another district
Menjadi PRT di Jakarta	Work as a domestic helper in Jakarta
Menjadi TKI	Become a migrant worker
Merantau ke luar pulau Nias	Move away from Nias Island
Migrasi musiman ke Jakarta	Seasonal work in Jakarta
Pembuat batu bata di luar daerah	Make bricks in other districts

4	
Kerjasama dengan orang yang lebih mampu	Cooperate with wealthier people
Pinjaman tanah untuk dikelola	Borrow land for farming
Bagi hasil tanaman	Divide profit from crops
Gaduh ternak	Divide profit from livestock
Memelihara ternak orang lain	Raise someone else's cattle
Menggarap tanah mertua	Work on parents-in-law's land
Menjadi buruh bagi hasil	Work as a laborer and divide the profit

5	
Diversifikasi Tanaman	Crop diversification
Menanam jagung, ubi, sayuran, padi untuk menanggulangi kerugian akibat angin ribut	Plant corn, sweet potatoes, vegetables, and rice in order to minimize the impact of storms
Menanam ketan atau cabe karena harga input padi mahal	Plant glutinous rice or chillies because of the price of inputs to plant rice are high
Menanam sayur dan ubi	Plant vegetables and edible tubers
Menanam sayur di pekarangan	Plant vegetables in the garden
Menanam sayur untuk kebutuhan sehari-hari	Plant vegetables for daily consumption
Menanam tembakau	Plant tobacco
Menanam ubi untuk manusia & ternak	Plant edible tubers for human and animal consumption

6	
Memanfaatkan SDA Publik	Utilize public natural resources
Melaut	Fish
Memanfaatkan tanah waduk untuk tanam palawija	Plant second crops on the land surrounding dams
Menanam sayuran di pinggir S. Bengawan Solo	Plant vegetables along the Bengawan River, Solo
Menangkap ikan dasar	Catch demersal fish
Menangkap ikan dengan jaring dekat pantai	Catch fish along the beach using a net
Menarik rotan di hutan	Collect rattan in the forest
Mencari asam ke hutan	Collect tamarind in the forest
Mencari kayu bakar untuk arang	Search for firewood
Mencari kayu di hutan	Search for wood in the forest
Mencari kerang ke laut terutama kalau banjir	Search for clams/mussels at sea, especially during floods
Mencari kerang pada musim angin barat dan timur	Search for clams/mussels during the west and east monsoons
Mencari mangga liar	Pick wild mangoes
Mencari nener	Collect milkfish
Mencari ubi hutan atau pinang di hutan	Collect wild tubers or areca nuts in the forest
Menggali dan menjual pasir	Dig and sell sand
Menggarap tanah perhutani	Cultivate <i>Perhutani</i> land
Mengumpulkan dan memproses 'jinton'	Collect and process <i>jinton</i>

7a	
Berhemat/ mengatur Keuangan	Economize/manage finances
Berhemat	Economize
Berhemat dengan cara membawa bekal dari rumah	Economize by eating food from home
Berhemat karena pengasilan tidak tetap	Economize because income is irregular

Appendix 27. (Continued)
List of Expressions – the Poor’s Coping Strategies

7a	
Berhemat/ mengatur Keuangan	Economize/manage finance
Berhemat sampai panen berikutnya	Economize until the next harvest
Dimusim paceklik menghemat semua pengeluaran	Economize on expenditure during drought/West monsoon
Hati-hati mengatur uang	Manage finances carefully
Mengatur keuangan dengan beli beras pada saat punya uang	Manage finances by purchasing rice when the money is available

7b	
Mengurangi/ Diversifikasi Pangan	Reduce/Diversify food
Beras habis ganti tiwul	Consume <i>tiwul</i> if rice runs out
Makan dengan nasi dan sayur saja	Eat rice and vegetables only
Mencampur beras dan jagung untuk konsumsi	Mix rice and corn for food
Mengganti beras dengan sagu dan keladi	Swap rice with sago and <i>keladi</i>
Mengurangi frekuensi dan kualitas makanan	Reduce the number of meals and quality of food
Mengurangi frekuensi makan	Reduce the number of meals
Mengurangi konsumsi beras	Reduce the amount of rice consumed
Makan makanan pengganti (singkong/ubi)	Eat substitutes (cassava/tubers)
Mengurangi makan	Reduce food
Mengutamakan kenyang, mengurangi lauk	Prioritize being full, reduce protein intake
Tidak makan nasi, hanya bubur	Do not eat rice, only eat rice porridge
Tidak membeli lauk pauk	Do not purchase food which contains protein

7c	
Menghemat biaya berobat	Economize on medical costs
Biaya berobat dicicil	Pay for medication treatment in installments
Bila sakit pergi ke dukun supaya lebih hemat	When sick, see the village traditional healer in order to economize

7d	
Menghemat biaya pendidikan	Economize on education costs
Memberhentikan anak (sementara/tetap) dari sekolah	Withdraw children from school (temporarily/permanently)

8a	
Memelihara & Menjual ternak	Raise and sell farm animals
Jual ayam	Sell chickens
Jual ayam dan kambing	Sell chickens and goats
Jual ayam peliharaan	Sell chickens raised on the farm
Jual ayam/unggas saat paceklik	Sell chickens/fowl during droughts/West monsoon
Memelihara ternak	Raise livestock
Menjual ternak	Sell livestock
Menjual ternak ayam	Sell chickens
Menjual ternak ayam/kambing	Sell chickens or goats
Ternak ayam/ kambing	Raise chickens or goats

8b	
Jual/ Menggadaikan barang berharga/ Aset	Sell/pawn valuable goods/assets
Jual emas	Sell gold jewelry
Jual perabotan rumah tangga	Sell household furniture
Menggadaikan baju	Pawn clothes
Menggadaikan barang berharga	Pawn valuables
Menggadaikan kain tenun	Pawn woven fabric
Menggadaikan lahan pada pendatang	Pawn farms to immigrants
Menggunakan tabungan	Use savings
Menjual barang yang dipunyai misalnya pohon kelapa	Sell assets such as coconut trees
Menjual barang-barang	Sell valuables
Menjual kebun	Sell farm land

8c	
Menabung/ Arisan	Save money/participate in arisan
Arisan	<i>Arisan</i>
Arisan untuk beli perabot & perbaikan rumah	Participate in <i>arisan</i> in order to purchase household furniture and renovate house
Beli emas kalau penghasilan lagi tinggi	Purchase gold jewelry if income is high
Hasil ditabung	Save income
Uang beasiswa ditabung	Save part of scholarship grant
Ikut pengajian sambil arisan	Attend <i>pengajian</i> whilst participating in <i>arisan</i>
Ikut arisan untuk simpan pinjam	Participate in <i>arisan</i> to save and borrow money
Menabung	Save
Menabung saat dapat banyak ikan	Save if catch lots of fish
Mengikuti arisan	Participate in <i>arisan</i>

Appendix 27. (Continued)
List of Expressions – the Poor’s Coping Strategies

9a	
Bantuan kerabat	Help from relatives
Bantuan dari kerabat saat tiba di Jakarta	Support from relatives when going to Jakarta
Bantuan keluarga untuk acara pernikahan/kematian	Support from family for weddings/funerals
Bantuan pinjaman uang dan harta dari kerabat	Relatives lend money or possessions
Bantuan uang dari anak yang merantau ke Jakarta	Financial support from children in Jakarta
Berkunjung ke keluarga di luar kelurahan	Visit relatives who live outside the village
Meminta bantuan keluarga	Request assistance from the family
Menumpang atau minta pada anak	Live with or request assistance from children
Minta bantuan keluarga	Request assistance from family
Minta makan dan uang pada saudara	Ask for money and food from relatives
Minta uang atau makan pada anak dan keluarga	Ask children or family for money and food
Pulang kampung, karena tidak mampu bayar sewa rumah	Return home because of being unable to pay rent

9b	
Gotong Royong/ Bantuan Orang Lain	Collective work/assistance from someone
Gotong royong jika ada yang sakit/ meninggal	Contribute when someone is sick/dies
Gotong royong untuk biaya pernikahan	Contribute to paying for weddings
Makan minta tetangga	Ask neighbors for food
Minta bantuan tetangga	Request assistance from neighbors
Minta makan atau uang pada kenalan	Ask friends for money and food
Janda yang ditinggal mati dapat bantuan makan dari tetangga, juga saat membersihkan lahan	A widow receives food and assistance with clearing land from neighbors
Saling membantu bila ada yang sakit/ meninggal	Help each other when someone is sick/dies

10	
Berhutang	Borrow money/goods
Berhutang	Borrow money/goods
Berhutang di warung	Borrow from a stall/small shop
Berhutang di warung, di famili	Borrow from a stall or relatives
Berhutang ke juragan	Borrow from rich traders/landlords
Berhutang ke warung/ sekolah/ pengepul panen	Borrow from a stall/school/ <i>pengepul panen</i>
Berhutang ke warung/ tetangga/ saudara/ tukang kredit	Borrow from a stall/neighbors/ family/moneylender
Berhutang ke warung/bos pemilik kebun	Borrow from a stall/owner of a farm garden
Berhutang kepada peserta arisan	Borrow from other members of an <i>arisan</i> group

11	
Minta Surat Miskin	Ask for a <i>surat miskin</i>
Minta surat miskin	Ask for a <i>surat miskin</i>

Appendix 28.

Summary of the Analysis of the Effectiveness of Programs Mentioned in PPAs in 19 Villages

(Note: more than one answer may be given)

	Program/Project	Number of Villages	Exist (No comment)	Effective	Inappropriate Location	Mistargeting	Not Too Effective	Not Transparent	Mismanagement
1	Labor-intensive projects (<i>Padat Karya</i>)	2	1	-	-	-	-	1	1
2	Construction of bathing, washing and toilet facilities	4	2	1	2	-	-	-	-
3	Road construction/maintenance	3	2	1	-	-	-	-	-
4	Housing improvement	3	-	2	-	-	-	-	1
5	Kecamatan Development Program	2	-	1	-	-	1	-	-
6	PKMK	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
7	PKDPWT	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
8	Construction of wells	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
9	Environmental health	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
10	Health card	4	1	2	-	-	1	-	-
11	JPSBK	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
12	Primary school scholarship	2	-	-	-	2	-	-	-
13	Assistance for the elderly	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
14	KUT	4	-	1	-	2	-	1	1
15	Capital assistance	3	-	-	-	1	2	1	-
16	IDT	4	2	1	-	-	1	-	-
17	BBM (money)	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
18	Rice assistance	10	-	2	-	8	4	-	1
19	Basic commodities	2	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
20	NGO	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
21	<i>Banpres</i>	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
22	Goats and Nila fish	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
23	Raise cattle using the <i>paron</i> system	3	-	-	-	-	3	-	-
24	PDMDKE	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
25	Extension worker	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-

Appendix 29.
Comments on Programs and Projects

Padat Karya	Labor-intensive projects
Ada	Exist
Seharusnya dikerjakan secara padat karya, namun dikontrakan dan banyak korupsi	This project should follow the <i>padat karya</i> system, but it was contracted to other parties and there is a lot of corruption.
MCK	Construction of bathing, washing and toilet facilities
Ada	Exists
Cukup bermanfaat, sebagian tidak dipergunakan, sekarang banyak yang membuat WC sendiri	Fairly useful, some facilities were not utilized, today many households have their own facilities.
Lokasinya tidak tepat, berada di dekat penduduk yang sudah memiliki MCK	Inappropriate location, constructed near houses which already had such facilities.
Perbaikan/Pembuatan Jalan	Road construction/maintenance
Ada	Exists
Bermanfaat	Useful
Sedang berlangsung	Ongoing
Perbaikan rumah	Housing improvement
Bantuan seng untuk perbaikan rumah, namun kenyataannya yang menerima keluarga Kades saja	Provision of corrugated iron for roofs, but in reality only the village head's received it.
Bermanfaat	Useful
HKSN, sangat dikenal sebagai program yang membantu dalam membangun sarana/prasarana lingkungan termasuk perbaikan rumah	HKSN, very well known as a program that assists in the construction of community facilities and infrastructure, including the repair of houses.
PPK	KDP (Kecamatan Development Program)
Efektif	Effective
Hanya menjangkau satu dusun	Only reached one hamlet
Kegiatan ekonomi produktif berupa usaha jual beli ternak	Selling and buying livestock were economically productive.
PDKMK	PDKMK
Efektif	Effective
PKDPWT	PKDPWT
Pembuatan jalan sepanjang 6 km belum memecahkan masalah karena kendaraan belum bisa masuk	Construction of a 6 km long road has not solved problem yet because vehicles are not able to enter.
Pembuatan Sumur	Construction
Cukup bermanfaat	Fairly useful
Kesehatan Lingkungan	Environmental health
Dari CRS, sangat bermanfaat (pembuatan jalan dan saluran sekeliling kampung)	Provided by CRS, very useful (road construction and waterworks all around the hamlet).
Kartu Sehat	Health cards
Ada	Exist
Efektif	Effective
Pelayanan kesehatan dengan kartu sehat kurang baik	Services for health card holders are not very good
Sangat berguna untuk dapat pelayanan gratis di Puskesmas	Very useful in acquiring free services at the <i>puskesmas</i>
JPSBK	JPSBK
Ada	Exists

Appendix 29. (Continued)
Comments on Programs and Projects

Beasiswa SD	Primary school scholarships
Diharapkan beasiswa tidak hanya diberikan pada murid yang pandai, tapi juga kurang mampu	It is hoped that scholarships are not only given to outstanding students, but also those from poor families.
Tidak merata diterima orang miskin	Not distributed equally among the poor

Bantuan Orang Jompo	Assistance for the elderly
Bantuan tidak merata. Banyak masyarakat yang seharusnya dibantu tidak mendapat bantuan sama sekali	Assistance was not distributed equally. Many people who should have received assistance did not receive assistance at all.

KUT	KUT
Bantuan modal adalah bantuan pemerintah untuk orang miskin, terkesan tidak perlu dikembalikan sehingga macet	The government provided capital assistance for the poor, so people were under the impression that loans did not need to be repaid, and thus loans were not repaid.
Efektif	Effective
Kredit berupa kapal, motor tempel dan gilnet tidak dapat dinikmati banyak orang dan penyalurannya tidak transparan	Credit in the form of boats, machines and gillnets were not received by many people and distribution was not transparent.
Kredit hanya diberikan kepada orang yang dipercaya dan mampu	Credit was only given to people who were trusted and well off.

Bantuan Modal	Capital assistance
Dinilai terlalu kecil sehingga digunakan untuk membiayai kebutuhan sehari-hari dan tidak ada pendampingan manajemen	Because loans were viewed as being too small, they were as used to cover daily expenses and there was no management assistance.
Bantuan modal sebesar Rp 6,450,000 dari Bapeda disalurkan pada kepala dusun tapi tidak jelas penggunaannya dan kurang bermanfaat untuk golongan miskin	Capital assistance amounting to Rp 6.450.000 provided by <i>Bapeda</i> was given to the hamlet head, but it is unclear how it was used and it was not useful for the poor.
Tidak berjalan karena tidak ada bimbingan kelompok. Memilih bantuan dikelompokkan berdasarkan keluarga	Not running because there is no guidance. Prefer assistance that is given based on families.

IDT	IDT
Ada	Exists
Jumlah bantuan kurang memadai	Inadequate amount of assistance
Sangat menolong	Very helpful

BBM (uang)	BBM (money)
Tidak ada tindak lanjut karena tidak ada pelatihan dalam penggunaan dan pengelolaan, malah digunakan untuk kebutuhan sehari-hari	No follow up because there was no training on utilization and management, it was instead used for daily purposes.

Bantuan Beras	Rice assistance
Bantuan tidak merata. Banyak masyarakat yang seharusnya dibantu tidak mendapat bantuan sama sekali	Assistance was not distributed equally. Many people who should have received assistance did not receive it.
Berguna, tapi banyak salah sasaran	Useful, but a lot of mistargeting
Waktu ada beras, orang miskin belum tentu dapat uang	When there is rice, the poor may not have money

Sembako	Basic Commodities
Efektif	Effective

LSM	NGO
Memperbaiki kehidupan dengan diversifikasi tanaman	Improve life through crop diversification.

Banpres	Banpres
Efektif	Effective

Appendix 29. (Continued)
Comments on Programs and Projects

Bantuan Beras	Rice assistance
Diharapkan frekuensinya lebih sering terutama masa paceklik. Beras bulog dibagi rata 2kg tidak hanya orang miskin, kadang sebulan sekali atau 2 bulan sekali	It is expected to be more frequent, particularly during the drought period. Bulog rice was divided into 2kg allotments and distributed equally to everyone, not only to the poor, once or twice a month.
Dikeluhkan waktu antara pemberitahuan dengan pembelian beras yang terlalu pendek, sulit mengumpulkan uang dalam waktu 3 hari, Pemilihan sasaran sering salah, karena hanya melihat kondisi rumah, program berlangsung 5-6x setahun, tidak tiap bulan	People complain about the short period between the announcements and the sale of rice. It is difficult to get the money in three days. Mistargeting also occurs a lot because selection was only based on the condition of houses. Rice is delivered five-six times a year and not every month.
Karena harus mengumpulkan uang terlebih dulu, warga miskin tidak bisa mendapatkan beras karena uang tidak cukup	Because they had to collect the money first, the poor could not buy rice as they did not have enough money
Masyarakat hanya menerima 3 kg, seharusnya 20 kg, kadang hanya untuk kelompok sosial tertentu	People only received 3 kg of rice, when they should receive 20 kg, and it was sometimes distributed to certain social groups
Tidak semua orang miskin menerima, sementara orang tidak miskin menerima	Not all poor people received this assistance, while some people who were not poor received this assistance
Tidak tepat sasaran, kelompok miskin kurang informasi dan tidak memiliki uang dalam waktu cepat	Mistargeting, the poor lack information and could not obtain the money in a short period of time
Uang harus dikumpulkan dulu, beras baru didapat 3 bln kemudian(20kg, Rp 1000/kg).semua warga dapat bagian	Money had to be collected first, the rice would only be delivered 3 months later (20kg, Rp 1000/kg). All members of the community got an allotment.
Kambing & Ikan Nila	Goat & Nila Fish
Tidak ada pantauan dari PPL sehingga gagal, bantuan secara kelompok saling lempar tanggung jawab, bantuan yang diberikan kepada perseorangan sulit diawasi kesungguhan pengelolanya, lebih baik dalam ikatan persaudaraan	There was no monitoring from extension workers, so the assistance failed. Group-based assistance was a problem because no one wanted to take responsibility, while assistance given to individuals was hard to supervise. It would be better if assistance was given based on kinship.
Sapi Sistem Paron	Sapi Sistem Paron
Mati semua (35 ekor) karena penyakit	All (35 heads of) cattle died due to disease
Sistem penyerahan kepada kelompok kurang berhasil, karena anggotanya saling lempar tanggung jawab	Mechanisms to make group members responsible were not too successful, no member wanted to be responsible.
Sistem penyerahan kepada kelompok kurang berhasil, karena anggotanya tdk bisa bekerja sama	Mechanisms to make group members responsible were not too successful, because members were unable to cooperate.
PDMDKE	PDMDKE
Sangat tidak terasa fungsinya di masyarakat; sulit mendapatkan informasi dan bantuan oleh program ini	Has no function in the community; it is difficult to obtain information and assistance from this program
PPL	Extension workers
Setiap bantuan/program harus didukung PPL	All assistance and programs should be provided by extension workers

Appendix 30.
Summary of the Analysis of the Importance of Various Institutions

	Total by Village		Island								Type of Community									
			Java		Nusa Tenggara		West Sumatra		Sulawesi		Rice Farming		Dry-land farming		Forest and Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Urban Informal Sector and Labor	
			31	Score	13	Score	5	Score	3	Score	10	Score	9	Score	6	Score	6	Score	5	Score
1a Formal Religious Institutions	12	61	1	100	2	100	1	89	8	42	3	72	3	70	3	48	3	52	-	-
Churches/Priests	2	100	-	-	2	100	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	100	-	-	-	-	-	-
Church Youth Group	1	78	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	78	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	78	-	-
MUD	1	100	1	100	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	100	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Mosque boards/committees	3	70	-	-	-	-	1	89	2	61	1	75	-	-	2	68	-	-	-	-
Mosque Youth Associations/IRM	7	35	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	35	2	45	1	10	1	10	3	46	-	-
1b Religious Institutions Established by the Community	15	67	9	73	-	-	1	83	5	51	6	56	1	83	2	79	3	55	3	86
DKM	1	90	1	90	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	90	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Majelis Taklim	6	62	2	71	-	-	-	-	4	57	2	46	-	-	1	75	2	70	1	65
Pengajian/yasinan/tahlilan groups	11	70	9	74	-	-	1	83	1	25	5	63	1	83	1	83	1	25	3	88
1c Religious Institutions- Individuals	11	61	1	100	1	95	2	55	7	52	3	71	4	61	1	36	3	59	-	-
Evangelists	1	95	-	-	1	95	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	95	-	-	-	-	-	-
Priests/parish leaders	2	81	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	81	-	-	-	-	1	62	1	100	-	-
Parish	1	78	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	78	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	78	-	-
Islamic/religious leaders	3	69	-	-	-	-	2	76	1	55	1	55	2	76	-	-	-	-	-	-
Ustadz/Mubaligh/Pegawai Sari	6	53	1	100	-	-	2	35	3	51	2	63	2	35	-	-	2	63	-	-
Imam Dusun/Desa	5	40	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	40	1	69	1	40	1	10	2	41	-	-
1d Religious Institutions- Schools	10	72	5	87	-	-	2	75	3	45	3	75	2	40	2	87	1	50	2	95
TK-TPA	8	69	4	86	-	-	1	79	3	45	3	75	1	10	1	79	1	50	2	95
Islamic boarding schools and teachers	2	82	1	94	-	-	1	70	-	-	-	-	1	70	1	94	-	-	-	-
2a Large-scale Formal Economic Institutions	16	45	7	41	3	82	-	-	6	31	5	41	1	87	5	31	3	50	2	58
Banks	3	47	-	-	1	95	-	-	2	22	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	47	-	-
BRI	9	42	7	44	1	28	-	-	1	45	4	40	-	-	3	29	-	-	2	65
BPD & Bank Jatim	9	32	3	20	-	-	-	-	6	38	4	37	-	-	2	19	2	35	1	32
Pawnshops	1	87	-	-	1	87	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	87	-	-	-	-	-	-
PLN	1	40	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	40	1	40	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Tea plantations	1	88	1	88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	88	-	-	-	-
Perhutani/foresters/forest rangers	4	45	2	28	1	100	-	-	1	23	1	100	-	-	3	26	-	-	-	-
PJTKI	1	32	1	32	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	32	-	-	-	-
2b Small-scale Formal Economic Institutions	14	60	8	63	2	66	-	-	4	52	3	62	2	69	3	66	3	51	3	56
BKD/BKK	2	55	2	55	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	83	-	-	1	27
UBSP	1	55	-	-	1	55	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	55	-	-	-	-	-	-
UED-SP	4	61	3	78	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	95	1	10	1	72	-	-	1	67
LPMD	2	26	2	26	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	21	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	31
Takesra/Dansos	3	44	3	44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	44
Cooperatives	9	72	3	83	2	95	-	-	4	52	1	90	2	83	1	49	3	61	2	80
KUD	4	61	3	63	1	53	-	-	-	-	2	63	-	-	1	65	1	53	-	-

Appendix 30. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Importance of Various Institutions

	Total by Village		Island								Type of Community									
			Java		Nusa Tenggara		West Sumatra		Sulawesi		Rice Farming		Dry-land farming		Forest and Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Urban Informal Sector and Labor	
			31	Score	13	Score	5	Score	3	Score	10	Score	9	Score	6	Score	6	Score	5	Score
2c Informal Economic Institutions	22	64	9	75	3	68	1	10	9	59	6	66	3	62	5	65	5	60	3	67
Stores/stalls/markets	10	66	4	89	3	70	-	-	3	32	3	63	1	67	4	68	2	68	-	-
Peddlers	2	51	-	-	1	57	-	-	1	46	-	-	-	1	46	1	57	-	-	-
Middlemen (<i>Tengkulak/bakul/Palel/Populele</i>)	7	68	1	65	3	81	-	-	3	56	1	64	1	83	1	65	4	66	-	-
<i>Rentenir/Bank Titil</i>	10	67	7	74	2	57	-	-	1	36	4	80	-	-	1	71	2	38	3	67
Proprietors/Landlords/Boat owners	12	60	3	69	1	22	1	10	7	69	4	54	2	55	4	68	2	63	-	-
<i>Mandor tanam/Calo</i>	3	75	2	71	1	82	-	-	-	-	1	82	-	-	2	71	-	-	-	-
Craftsmen/Medicinal herb producers or sellers/Laborers/Domestic helpers	2	18	1	14	1	22	-	-	-	-	1	22	-	-	1	14	-	-	-	-
3a Social Institutions- Individuals	21	80	9	83	2	79	3	78	7	76	7	71	2	68	5	89	5	87	2	77
Family/relatives/parents	8	68	4	73	1	55	-	-	3	66	2	78	-	-	2	65	2	69	2	62
Neighbors/friends	8	86	6	86	2	86	-	-	-	-	3	84	-	-	3	87	1	90	1	85
Community leaders	12	74	4	82	-	-	2	37	6	80	5	69	2	37	2	95	3	92	-	-
<i>Wali nagari</i>	2	100	-	-	-	-	2	100	-	-	-	-	2	100	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Wali jorong</i>	3	82	-	-	-	-	3	82	-	-	-	-	2	73	1	100	-	-	-	-
<i>Ninik Mamak</i>	3	88	-	-	-	-	3	88	-	-	-	-	2	84	1	96	-	-	-	-
<i>Bundo kandung</i>	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	-	-
3b Social Institutions - Initiated by the Government	22	53	11	61	2	32	1	45	8	48	9	57	1	35	5	41	3	54	4	63
<i>Dasa Wisma</i>	4	43	1	63	-	-	-	-	3	37	-	-	-	-	1	36	2	37	1	63
PKK	21	57	11	60	2	44	1	73	7	53	9	53	1	60	4	50	3	61	4	69
Youth Neighborhood Associations	10	48	8	56	1	10	1	16	-	-	4	56	1	10	1	16	-	-	4	56
3c Social Institutions Established by the Community	21	66	8	80	4	46	2	88	7	56	6	56	4	47	3	84	4	71	4	82
Village Neighborhood Associations/ <i>Adat</i> institutions/ <i>KAN</i>	5	75	1	100	1	10	2	95	1	75	-	-	2	52	3	90	-	-	-	-
<i>Arisan</i>	11	70	7	79	1	28	-	-	3	62	4	55	-	-	1	90	3	62	3	90
<i>Banjar alat pesta</i>	5	53	2	65	3	44	-	-	-	-	2	65	2	31	-	-	1	70	-	-
Collective work, <i>Jimpitan/antre/parelek/kematian</i>	4	56	2	63	2	49	-	-	-	-	2	34	-	-	-	-	1	70	1	85
Neighborhood watch groups/voluntary community work	4	64	2	73	-	-	-	-	2	54	1	33	-	-	-	-	1	75	2	73
Art/sports groups	7	61	2	63	2	78	1	69	2	38	2	70	3	55	1	69	-	-	1	50
3d Social Institutions- Professional	14	59	5	67	3	63	-	-	6	50	6	61	2	68	3	58	3	51	-	-
Farmers', fishermen's and forest farmers' groups	12	60	4	62	2	75	-	-	6	53	5	56	1	95	3	58	3	57	-	-
P3A/ HIPPA	2	63	1	85	1	40	-	-	-	-	1	85	1	40	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Kelompok</i>	2	60	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	60	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	60	-	-

Appendix 30. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Importance of Various Institutions

	Total by Village		Island								Type of Community									
			Java		Nusa Tenggara		West Sumatra		Sulawesi		Rice Farming		Dry-land farming		Forest and Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Urban Informal Sector and Labor	
			31	Score	13	Score	5	Score	3	Score	10	Score	9	Score	6	Score	6	Score	5	Score
4a Government - Village/kecamatan	26	64	11	69	5	61	-	-	10	62	9	61	4	73	4	58	5	60	4	77
<i>Kecamatan/Camat</i>	6	62	1	100	1	90	-	-	4	46	1	100	1	90	1	10	2	36	1	100
<i>Kelurahan/village apparatus</i>	10	66	5	68	4	65	-	-	1	60	4	47	2	94	1	60	2	61	1	100
<i>Lurah/Village Heads</i>	14	69	4	57	1	19	-	-	9	80	6	70	1	100	3	52	3	80	1	55
<i>Village secretaries</i>	4	33	2	27	-	-	-	-	2	39	1	34	-	-	1	49	1	28	1	21
<i>LKMD</i>	11	72	5	72	2	88	-	-	4	65	3	65	2	88	2	65	3	71	1	83
<i>LMD</i>	2	90	2	90	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	90	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Hamlet/apparatus heads</i>	11	55	1	81	1	40	-	-	9	54	3	52	2	55	1	49	4	52	1	81
<i>RW/RK</i>	5	73	1	62	-	-	-	-	4	76	3	76	-	-	-	-	1	75	1	62
<i>RT</i>	15	66	9	73	-	-	-	-	6	56	7	64	1	40	2	59	1	75	4	78
<i>Security guards/neighborhood watch</i>	4	55	3	52	-	-	-	-	1	64	2	50	-	-	1	55	1	64	-	-
<i>Babinsa</i>	4	45	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	45	-	-	-	-	1	49	3	43	-	-
4b Government- Kabupaten/National	17	53	5	36	2	78	1	55	9	56	5	32	4	78	4	40	4	66	-	-
<i>Ministry of Social Affairs</i>	1	67	-	-	1	67	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	67	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Office of Animal Husbandry</i>	1	85	-	-	1	85	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	85	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Ministry of Manpower</i>	1	27	1	27	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	27	-	-	-	-
<i>Ministry of Industry and Trade</i>	1	15	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	15	1	15	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>BKKBN</i>	1	75	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	75	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	75	-	-
<i>Irrigation</i>	2	21	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	21	2	21	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Extension workers</i>	11	49	4	38	2	85	1	19	4	49	5	30	3	63	2	61	1	75	-	-
<i>Police</i>	6	54	-	-	-	-	1	64	5	52	1	15	2	82	1	10	2	68	-	-
<i>PPN</i>	5	75	-	-	-	-	1	82	4	74	-	-	2	91	-	-	3	65	-	-
4c Government Institutions- Health	23	58	8	59	2	49	3	53	10	60	7	63	5	45	5	48	4	72	2	67
<i>Hospitals</i>	2	60	2	60	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	20	-	-	1	100
<i>Puskesmas Polindes/ Pustu</i>	11	48	7	56	2	26	-	-	2	39	4	59	2	26	3	40	-	-	2	59
<i>Posyandu</i>	8	58	5	67	-	-	-	-	3	43	5	59	-	-	2	46	-	-	1	78
<i>Village midwives</i>	14	59	4	61	1	68	2	38	7	62	6	66	4	61	2	27	2	63	-	-
<i>Medical aides</i>	2	81	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	81	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	81	-	-
<i>Traditional healers</i>	9	52	2	38	2	75	-	-	5	49	3	58	3	53	2	42	1	50	-	-
<i>Family planning extension workers/family planning cadres</i>	6	49	2	42	-	-	3	51	1	58	3	47	2	34	1	86	-	-	-	-
4d Government Institutions- Education	11	51	5	57	1	100	1	56	4	31	4	53	1	100	3	31	1	10	2	73
<i>Schools/School Committees/Teachers</i>	10	51	5	57	1	100	-	-	4	31	4	53	1	100	2	19	1	10	2	73
<i>Package A & B</i>	1	56	-	-	-	-	1	56	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	56	-	-	-	-

Appendix 30. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Importance of Various Institutions

	Total by Village		Island								Type of Community											
			Java		Nusa Tenggara		West Sumatra		Sulawesi		Rice Farming		Dry-land farming		Forest and Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Urban Informal Sector and Labor			
			31	Score	13	Score	5	Score	3	Score	10	Score	9	Score	6	Score	6	Score	5	Score	5	Score
5a	Non-Government Institutions – NGOs		6	59	1	55	2	80	-	-	3	46	1	78	1	75	1	10	2	68	1	55
	HКСN		1	65	1	65	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	65
	Anak Alam		1	57	1	57	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	57
	CARE		1	63	-	-	1	63	-	-	-	-	1	63	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	WTM/FADO		1	95	-	-	1	95	-	-	-	-	1	95	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	Yaspem		1	20	-	-	1	20	-	-	-	-	1	20	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	Yayasan Dana Sosial		1	100	-	-	1	100	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	100	-	-	-	-
	Yayasan Angkatan Laut		1	70	-	-	1	70	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	70	-	-	-	-
	NGOs		2	30	-	-	-	-	-	2	30	-	-	-	-	1	10	1	50	-	-	-
	Forum Anak Bangsa		1	78	-	-	-	-	-	1	78	1	78	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
5b	Non Government Institutions - Political Parties/Mass Organizations		3	42	1	60	-	-	-	2	32	-	-	-	1	60	2	32	-	-	-	-
	Political Parties		2	27	-	-	-	-	-	2	27	-	-	-	-	-	2	27	-	-	-	-
	NU		1	60	1	60	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	60	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	KNPI		2	28	-	-	-	-	-	2	28	-	-	-	-	-	2	28	-	-	-	-
6a	Programs - Non-SSN		8	46	4	58	4	34	-	-	1	10	2	46	2	55	1	35	2	61	-	-
	Bangdes		4	54	3	69	1	10	-	-	1	10	-	-	2	57	-	-	1	93	-	-
	Banpres		1	60	1	60	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	60	-	-	-	-	-	-
	IDT/IDT consultants		3	54	1	50	2	55	-	-	-	-	2	55	1	50	-	-	-	-	-	-
	PDMDKE		1	30	1	30	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	30	-	-
	PKD-PWT		1	20	-	-	1	20	-	-	-	-	1	20	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	UP2K		1	80	1	80	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	80	-	-	-	-	-	-
	Students- KKN		1	35	-	-	1	35	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	35	-	-	-	-
6b	Programs - SSN		5	66	3	58	1	80	-	1	75	1	95	1	80	-	1	75	2	39	-	-
	Scholarships		1	90	-	-	1	90	-	-	-	-	1	90	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	SSN		2	39	2	39	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	39	-	-
	OPK		1	70	-	-	1	70	-	-	-	-	1	70	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	Proyekan		1	95	1	95	-	-	-	-	1	95	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	Raskin		1	75	-	-	-	-	-	1	75	-	-	-	-	-	1	75	-	-	-	-

Appendix 30. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Importance of Various Institutions

	Area				Total by		Sex						Age					
	Rural		Urban		Respondent		Male		Female		Mixed Group		Young		Old		Mixed Group	
	23	Score	8	Score	78	Score	30	Score	30	Score	18	Score	29	Score	23	Score	26	Score
1a Formal Religious Institutions	11	57	1	100	17	67	5	57	6	92	6	50	3	100	3	100	11	49
Churches/Priests	2	100	-	-	5	100	2	100	3	100	-	-	2	100	3	100	-	-
Church Youth Groups	1	78	-	-	1	78	-	-	1	78	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	78
MUD	-	-	1	100	1	100	-	-	1	100	-	-	1	100	-	-	-	-
Mosque boards/committees	3	70	-	-	3	70	-	-	1	75	2	68	-	-	-	-	3	70
Mosque Youth Associations/IRM	7	35	-	-	7	35	3	28	-	-	4	41	-	-	-	-	7	35
1b Religious Institutions Established by the Community	10	58	5	83	27	72	11	73	8	73	8	70	8	86	7	74	12	61
DKM	-	-	1	90	2	90	1	90	1	90	-	-	1	90	1	90	-	-
Majelis Taklim	4	57	2	71	12	67	7	69	3	55	2	83	4	88	3	53	5	60
Pengajian/yasinan/tahlilan groups	6	59	5	84	20	75	6	80	7	79	7	68	8	81	5	84	7	62
1c Religious Institutions- Individuals	10	57	1	100	17	67	6	80	5	74	6	49	2	90	3	100	12	55
Evangelists	1	95	-	-	4	95	2	95	2	95	-	-	2	90	2	100	-	-
Priests/parish leaders	2	81	-	-	2	81	-	-	1	100	1	62	-	-	-	-	2	81
Parish	1	78	-	-	1	78	-	-	1	78	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	78
Islamic/religious leaders	3	69	-	-	3	69	-	-	-	-	3	69	-	-	-	-	3	69
Ustadz/Mubaligh/Pegawai Sari	5	44	1	100	7	54	3	73	2	45	2	35	-	-	1	100	6	46
Imam Dusun/Desa	5	40	-	-	6	45	1	68	2	51	3	33	-	-	-	-	6	45
1d Religious Institutions- schools	7	61	3	97	10	72	1	90	3	98	6	56	2	100	1	90	7	61
TK-TPA	5	53	3	97	8	69	1	90	2	100	5	53	2	100	1	90	5	53
Islamic boarding schools and teachers	2	82	-	-	2	82	-	-	1	94	1	70	-	-	-	-	2	82
2a Large-scale Formal Economic Institutions	13	39	3	70	28	52	12	64	11	50	5	25	6	75	4	90	18	35
Banks	2	22	1	95	7	65	4	58	3	74	-	-	2	90	2	100	3	24
BRI	7	36	2	65	13	42	6	58	5	32	2	20	2	65	-	-	11	38
BPD & Bank Jatim	8	32	1	32	13	31	4	30	5	41	4	19	-	-	-	-	13	31
Pawnshops	1	87	-	-	3	87	2	100	1	60	-	-	1	100	2	80	-	-
PLN	1	40	-	-	1	40	-	-	1	40	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	40
Tea plantations	1	88	-	-	1	88	-	-	-	-	1	88	-	-	-	-	1	88
Perhutani/foresters/forest rangers	4	45	-	-	5	56	1	100	2	70	2	20	1	40	-	-	4	60
PJTKI	1	32	-	-	1	32	-	-	1	32	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	32
2b Small-scale Formal Economic Institutions	9	58	5	64	32	67	11	75	14	65	7	57	13	71	10	80	9	47
BKD/BKK	1	83	1	27	6	64	3	60	3	68	-	-	2	75	2	90	2	27
UBSP	1	55	-	-	2	55	-	-	2	55	-	-	1	50	1	60	-	-
UED-SP	2	41	2	81	6	68	2	84	3	55	1	72	1	90	2	55	3	69
LPMD	1	21	1	31	3	27	1	42	1	19	1	21	-	-	-	-	3	27
Takesra/Dansos	-	-	3	44	4	44	2	29	2	59	-	-	2	45	-	-	2	43
Cooperatives	5	61	4	86	17	77	7	86	5	78	5	64	8	86	4	93	5	49
KUD	2	70	2	51	9	60	2	50	6	65	1	50	5	56	4	65	-	-

Appendix 30. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Importance of Various Institutions

	Area				Total by		Sex						Age						
	Rural		Urban		Respondent		Male		Female		Mixed Group		Young		Old		Mixed Group		
	23	Score	8	Score	78	Score	30	Score	30	Score	18	Score	29	Score	23	Score	26	Score	
2c	Informal Economic Institutions																		
	Stores/stalls/markets	9	65	1	80	18	69	8	74	7	68	3	60	5	78	4	88	9	57
	Peddlers	1	46	1	57	4	54	2	65	1	40	1	46	1	70	2	50	1	46
	Middlemen (<i>Tengkulak/bakul/Palel/Populele</i>)	6	63	1	95	11	74	5	71	5	83	1	50	3	93	3	80	5	60
	<i>Rentenir/Bank Titi</i>	6	71	4	61	16	68	9	65	6	69	1	89	4	65	2	40	10	75
	Proprietors/Landlords/Boat owners	12	60	-	-	14	59	2	61	3	50	9	62	-	-	-	-	14	59
	<i>Mandor tanam/Calo</i>	3	75	-	-	5	72	2	73	2	63	1	88	-	-	-	-	5	72
	Craftsmen/Medicinal herb producers or sellers/Laborers/Domestic helpers	2	18	-	-	3	16	2	18	1	14	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	16
3a	Social Institutions- Individuals																		
	Family/relatives/parents	6	70	2	62	10	67	4	75	3	42	3	81	1	100	-	-	9	63
	Neighbors/friends	6	86	2	88	12	84	6	80	4	80	2	100	2	90	1	90	9	81
	Community leaders	10	72	2	80	16	76	7	83	3	93	6	60	1	60	2	85	13	76
	<i>Wali nagari</i>	2	100	-	-	2	100	-	-	-	2	100	-	-	-	-	-	2	100
	<i>Wali jorong</i>	3	82	-	-	3	82	-	-	-	3	82	-	-	-	-	-	3	82
	<i>Ninik Mamak</i>	3	88	-	-	3	88	-	-	-	3	88	-	-	-	-	-	3	88
	<i>Bundo kandung</i>	1	10	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	-	1	10
3b	Social Institutions - Initiated by the Government																		
	<i>Dasa Wisma</i>	3	37	1	63	7	51	3	60	3	48	1	36	2	50	2	75	3	37
	PKK	15	54	6	64	35	59	14	64	13	55	8	56	9	68	10	73	16	45
	Youth Neighborhood Associations	4	32	6	58	17	52	5	51	8	52	4	55	5	62	6	60	6	37
3c	Social Institutions Established by the Community																		
	Village Neighborhood Associations/ <i>Adat</i> institutions/ <i>KAN</i>	5	75	-	-	5	75	-	-	2	55	3	88	2	55	-	-	3	88
	<i>Arisan</i>	6	68	5	72	14	72	6	72	6	85	2	33	7	70	3	100	4	54
	<i>Banjar alat pesta</i>	2	31	3	67	15	51	10	53	5	46	-	-	9	51	6	50	-	-
	Collective work, <i>Jimpitan/antre/parelek/kematian</i>	1	28	3	65	7	58	3	56	3	49	1	90	5	70	-	-	2	28
	Neighborhood watch groups/voluntary community work	2	54	2	73	7	68	1	50	2	85	4	65	4	68	1	100	2	54
	Art/sports groups	5	60	2	63	8	62	-	-	5	64	3	60	2	90	3	58	3	48
3d	Social Institutions- Professional																		
	Farmers', fishermen's and forest farmers' groups	11	60	1	60	15	61	3	75	8	69	4	34	2	85	2	80	11	53
	P3A/ HIPPA	2	63	-	-	2	63	-	-	1	40	1	85	1	40	-	-	1	85
	<i>Kelompokan</i>	2	60	-	-	2	60	2	60	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	60

Appendix 30. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Importance of Various Institutions

	Area				Total by		Sex						Age					
	Rural		Urban		Respondent		Male		Female		Mixed Group		Young		Old		Mixed Group	
	23	Score	8	Score	78	Score	30	Score	30	Score	18	Score	29	Score	23	Score	26	Score
4a Government - Village/kecamatan	19	63	7	69	52	66	21	65	21	68	10	62	14	70	17	75	21	55
<i>Kecamatan/Camat</i>	5	54	1	100	6	62	2	76	2	55	2	55	2	95	-	-	4	46
<i>Kelurahan/village apparatus</i>	6	60	4	74	18	72	9	78	6	72	3	55	6	75	8	84	4	44
<i>Lurah/Village Heads</i>	13	70	1	55	20	68	6	85	6	47	8	72	-	-	-	-	20	68
<i>Village secretaries</i>	3	37	1	21	6	31	2	33	3	24	1	49	-	-	-	-	6	31
LKMD	8	76	3	61	19	74	6	74	10	80	3	55	6	75	8	79	5	65
LMD	1	100	1	80	3	87	-	-	3	87	-	-	2	90	1	80	-	-
<i>Hamlet/apparatus heads</i>	10	52	1	81	17	51	5	43	6	54	6	56	2	40	2	40	13	55
RW/RK	4	76	1	62	6	71	1	52	2	81	3	71	-	-	-	-	6	71
RT	10	62	5	74	21	67	7	63	7	73	7	64	2	75	7	76	12	60
<i>Security guards/neighborhood watch</i>	3	48	1	75	5	59	-	-	2	62	3	57	2	75	-	-	3	48
<i>Babinsa</i>	4	45	-	-	5	44	2	10	1	78	2	62	-	-	-	-	5	44
4b Government- Kabupaten/National	15	52	2	60	26	58	10	69	7	54	9	49	6	77	5	75	15	45
Ministry of Social Affairs	1	67	-	-	3	67	2	75	1	50	-	-	1	80	2	60	-	-
Office of Animal Husbandry	1	85	-	-	4	85	2	80	2	90	-	-	2	85	2	85	-	-
Ministry of Manpower	1	27	-	-	1	27	-	-	1	27	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	27
Ministry of Industry and Trade	1	15	-	-	2	15	1	10	1	20	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	15
BKKBN	1	75	-	-	1	75	-	-	-	-	1	75	-	-	-	-	1	75
Irrigation	2	21	-	-	2	21	-	-	1	20	1	21	-	-	-	-	2	21
Extension-workers	9	46	2	60	12	52	3	70	3	60	6	39	3	70	2	85	7	35
Police	6	54	-	-	7	52	2	81	2	13	3	58	-	-	-	-	7	52
PPN	5	75	-	-	6	70	2	81	1	28	3	77	-	-	-	-	6	70
4c Government Institutions- Health	19	55	4	68	40	60	16	68	10	55	14	54	11	69	9	54	20	57
Hospitals	1	20	1	100	2	60	2	60	-	-	-	-	1	100	-	-	1	20
<i>Puskesmas/ Polindes/ Pustu</i>	7	41	4	60	21	47	12	47	6	42	3	57	8	49	6	40	7	51
Posyandu	5	45	3	80	14	67	7	71	3	80	4	49	6	82	3	73	5	45
<i>Village midwives</i>	12	57	2	70	21	62	7	79	3	50	11	55	5	76	5	64	11	56
<i>Medical aides</i>	2	81	-	-	2	81	2	81	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	81
<i>Traditional healers</i>	9	52	-	-	12	57	5	67	2	75	5	41	2	75	2	70	8	50
<i>Family planning extension workers/family planning cadres</i>	5	45	1	70	7	52	2	70	-	-	5	45	1	70	1	70	5	45
4d Government Institutions- Education	8	42	3	74	18	64	5	77	7	77	6	37	7	80	4	88	7	34
<i>Schools/School Committees/teachers</i>	7	40	3	74	17	64	5	77	7	77	5	33	7	80	4	88	6	31
Package A & B	1	56	-	-	1	56	-	-	-	-	1	56	-	-	-	-	1	56

Appendix 30. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Importance of Various Institutions

	Area				Total by		Sex						Age						
	Rural		Urban		Respondent		Male		Female		Mixed Group		Young		Old		Mixed Group		
	23	Score	8	Score	78	Score	30	Score	30	Score	18	Score	29	Score	23	Score	26	Score	
5a	Non-Government Institutions – NGOs																		
	4	53	2	70	13	66	4	89	5	56	4	56	6	80	4	60	3	46	
	-		1	65	2	65	-		1	60	1	70	2	65	-		-		
	-		1	57	3	57	-		2	35	1	100	2	70	1	30	-		
	1	63	-		4	63	2	75	2	50	-		2	75	2	50	-		
	1	95	-		4	95	2	95	2	95	-		2	100	2	90	-		
	1	20	-		1	20	-		1	20	-		-		1	20	-		
	-		1	100	2	100	2	100	-		-		1	100	1	100	-		
	-		1	70	2	70	1	70	1	70	-		1	70	1	70	-		
	2	30	-		2	30	-		-		2	30	-		-		2	30	
	1	78	-		1	78	-		-		1	78	-		-		1	78	
	Non Government Institutions - Political Parties/Mass Organizations																		
5b	3	42	-		5	38	3	34	2	44	-		-		1	60	4	32	
	2	27	-		3	33	2	10	1	78	-		-		-		3	33	
	1	60	-		1	60	1	60	-		-		-		1	60	-		
	2	28	-		3	24	2	32	1	10	-		-		-		3	24	
6a	Programs - Non-SSN																		
	5	42	3	53	19	47	11	43	8	52	-		7	42	6	50	6	49	
	3	41	1	93	7	52	4	56	3	46	-		-		1	70	6	49	
	1	60	-		1	60	-		1	60	-		1	60	-		-		
	3	54	-		8	53	3	50	5	54	-		4	50	4	55	-		
	-		1	30	1	30	1	30	-		-		1	30	-		-		
	1	20	-		2	20	2	20	-		-		1	20	1	20	-		
	1	80	-		1	80	1	80	-		-		-		1	80	-		
	-		1	35	2	35	2	35	-		-		1	40	1	30	-		
6b	Programs - SSN																		
	3	83	2	39	8	71	5	67	2	81	1	75	3	63	2	85	3	70	
	1	90	-		1	90	1	90	-		-		1	90	-		-		
	-		2	39	3	49	2	42	1	62	-		1	10	-		2	68	
	1	70	-		1	70	1	70	-		-		-		1	70	-		
	1	95	-		2	95	1	90	1	100	-		1	90	1	100	-		
	1	75	-		1	75	-		-		1	75	-		-		1	75	

Appendix 31.

Summary of the Analysis of the Trustworthiness/Proximity of Various Institutions

	N =	Island								Type of Community									
		Total by Village		Java		West Sumatra		Sulawesi		Rice Farming		Dry-land farming		Forest and Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Urban Informal Sector and Labor	
		20	Score	6	Score	4	Score	10	Score	6	Score	2	Score	4	Score	5	Score	3	Score
1a	Formal Religious Institutions	10	55	1	100	1	55	8	49	1	21	1	10	4	86	4	44	-	
	Church youth groups	1	82	-		-		1	82	-		-		-		1	82	-	
	Mosque boards/committees	3	85	1	100	1	55	1	100	-		-		3	85	-		-	
	Mosque Youth Associations/IRM	7	39	-		-		7	39	1	21	1	10	1	87	4	39	-	
1b	Religious Institutions Established by the Community	14	85	6	89	4	78	4	86	5	67	1	100	3	100	2	94	3	88
	<i>Majelis Taklim</i>	9	80	3	90	2	55	4	86	4	63	-		2	100	2	94	1	85
	<i>Pengajian/yasinan/tahlilan</i> groups	8	87	5	88	3	85	-		3	78	1	100	1	100	-		3	86
1c	Religious Institutions- Individuals	13	79	2	88	2	87	9	76	5	78	2	72	1	87	5	82	-	
	Parishes	1	82	-		-		1	82	-		-		-		1	82	-	
	Priests/parish leaders	2	85	-		-		2	85	-		-		1	87	1	82	-	
	Islamic/religious leaders	7	82	2	88	1	55	4	85	4	88	1	55	-		2	82	-	
	<i>Ustad/Mubaligh/Pegawai Sar'Il</i> Koran teacher	4	96	-		2	97	2	94	1	100	1	94	-		2	94	-	
	<i>Imam dusun/desa/lingkungan</i>	8	68	-		-		8	68	1	22	1	70	1	87	5	73	-	
1d	Religious Institutions- Schools	11	55	3	93	4	55	4	27	3	59	2	40	2	82	3	33	1	90
	Sunday Schools	1	90	1	90	-		-		-		-		-		-		1	90
	TK-TPA	7	48	1	90	2	71	4	27	2	84	1	10	1	64	3	33	-	
	Islamic boarding schools and teachers	3	60	1	100	2	40	-		1	10	1	70	1	100	-		-	
2a	Large-scale Formal Economic Institutions	8	47	2	55	1	44	5	45	1	44	-		3	34	3	45	1	100
	Bank/ BPR	4	20	-		-		4	20	-		-		1	23	3	19	-	
	BPD/ Bank Jatim	5	59	-		-		5	59	-		-		2	58	3	59	-	
	BRI	3	40	2	55	-		1	10	-		-		1	10	1	10	1	100
	PAM	1	10	-		1	10	-		1	10	-		-		-		-	
	PLN	2	55	-		1	78	1	33	1	78	-		-		1	33	-	
	<i>Perhutani</i> /Forest Rangers	1	23	-		-		1	23	-		-		1	23	-		-	
2b	Small-scale Formal Economic Institutions	11	45	4	81	3	21	4	27	2	27	2	25	2	68	2	16	3	75
	Cooperatives/CUI/Kopdit/KSP	11	48	4	81	3	33	4	27	2	44	2	25	2	68	2	16	3	75
	<i>Takesra</i>	1	10	-		1	10	-		1	10	-		-		-		-	
2c	Informal Economic Institutions	13	60	2	65	3	73	8	54	3	81	1	40	3	72	5	47	1	40
	Stores/stalls/markets	4	76	1	100	-		3	68	-		-		2	81	2	71	-	
	Peddlers	1	40	-		1	40	-		-		1	40	-		-		-	
	Middlemen (<i>Tengkulak/bakul/Populele/Toke</i>)	7	60	1	100	1	40	5	57	-		1	40	2	78	4	57	-	
	Moneylenders (<i>Rentenir/Bank Titil/Tukang Kredit</i>)	5	45	2	70	-		3	29	1	66	-		2	55	1	10	1	40
	Proprietors/Landlords/Boat owners/Entrepreneurs	7	72	1	100	2	89	4	57	2	89	-		3	87	2	33	-	
	Mechanics	2	21	1	10	-		1	33	-		-		1	10	1	33	-	
	<i>Kondektur/Mandor tanam</i>	2	55	1	100	-		1	10	-		-		1	100	1	10	-	
	Laborers/Drivers/Tradesmen	5	53	1	75	-		4	47	1	33	-		2	68	2	47	-	

Appendix 31. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Trustworthiness/Proximity of Various Institutions

	N =	Island								Type of Community									
		Total by Village		Java		West Sumatra		Sulawesi		Rice Farming		Dry-land farming		Forest and Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Urban Informal Sector and Labor	
		20	Score	6	Score	4	Score	10	Score	6	Score	2	Score	4	Score	5	Score	3	Score
3a Social Institutions- Individuals		14	73	3	90	4	72	7	67	4	58	1	57	3	91	4	74	2	85
Family/relatives/parents		6	86	3	90	-		3	82	-		-		2	94	2	80	2	85
Neighbors		4	87	3	90	1	78	-		1	78	-		1	100	-		2	85
Youth leaders		3	53	-		2	63	1	33	2	66	1	26	-		-		-	
Community leaders		6	72	-		1	100	5	67	2	55	1	100	-		3	75	-	
<i>Bundo kandung</i>		2	19	-		2	19	-		1	10	1	28	-		-		-	
<i>Ninik Mamak</i>		3	81	-		3	81	-		1	100	1	61	1	82	-		-	
<i>Wali jorong</i>		4	95	-		4	95	-		2	100	1	87	1	91	-		-	
<i>Wali nagari</i>		3	52	-		3	52	-		2	44	1	68	-		-		-	
3b Social Institutions Initiated by the Government		15	50	4	74	4	29	7	49	6	44	1	46	3	51	3	42	2	81
<i>Dasa Wisma</i>		4	50	1	90	-		3	37	-		-		1	49	2	31	1	90
Youth Neighborhood Associations		6	59	3	82	2	42	1	28	2	55	-		1	73	1	28	2	73
PKK		14	49	4	76	4	18	6	53	6	43	1	23	2	42	3	50	2	90
BPN – Badan Perwakilan Nagari		3	30	-		3	30	-		2	10	1	70	-		-		-	
3c Social Institutions Established by the Community		10		2	84	4	38	4		3	48	2	27	3		1		1	82
Adat institutions/KAN		4	50	-		3	37	1	87	1	10	1	20	2	85	-		-	
<i>Arisan</i>		8	68	6	73	-		2	52	2	85	-		1	70	2	52	3	67
<i>Jimpitan/antre/kematian</i>		3	95	3	95	-		-		1	100	-		1	100	-		1	85
Neighborhood watch groups/watch post		3	58	1	40	1	55	1	78	2	66	-		1	40	-		-	
Art/sports groups		4	30	-		2	45	2	15	-		2	45	1	19	1	10	-	
3d Social Institutions- Professional		11	60	2	90	3	48	6	57	4	42	1	100	2	100	4	49	-	
Farmers', fishermen's and forest farmers' groups		11	66	2	90	3	48	6	68	4	42	1	100	2	100	4	66	-	
P3A		1	10	-		1	10	-		1	10	-		-		-		-	
<i>Kelompencapir</i>		2	10	-		-		2	10	-		-		-		2	10	-	
4a Government - Village/kecamatan		18	66	5	84	3	33	10	68	6	60	2	35	2	84	5	69	3	84
<i>Kecamatan/Camat</i>		5	41	-		1	10	4	48	2	21	-		1	87	2	37	-	
<i>Kelurahan/Village Offices</i>		5	61	2	80	1	10	2	66	2	45	-		-		2	66	1	80
Village heads		9	74	-		-		9	74	2	55	1	10	2	94	4	89	-	
Village secretaries		4	89	-		-		4	89	1	100	-		1	87	2	85	-	
LKMD		8	72	4	71	-		4	72	3	48	-		1	87	2	96	2	75
LMD		1	100	1	100	-		-		1	100	-		-		-		-	
Hamlet heads		10	69	-		1	78	9	68	3	55	1	100	2	81	4	66	-	
RW/RK		7	75	4	90	-		3	55	3	63	-		-		1	78	3	86
RT		6	52	-		-		6	52	2	61	1	70	1	10	2	55	-	
<i>Babinsa</i>		4	36	-		-		4	36	-		-		1	61	3	28	-	
Security guards/neighborhood watch groups		3	18	-		2	10	1	33	1	10	1	10	-		1	33	-	
Village cadres		1	78	-		-		1	78	1	78	-		-		-		-	

Appendix 31. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Trustworthiness/Proximity of Various Institutions

	N =	Island								Type of Community									
		Total by Village		Java		West Sumatra		Sulawesi		Rice Farming		Dry-land farming		Forest and Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Urban Informal Sector and Labor	
		20	Score	6	Score	4	Score	10	Score	6	Score	2	Score	4	Score	5	Score	3	Score
4b	Government - Kabupaten/National	13	43	2	70	3	42	8	37	2	25	2	63	4	58	5	31	-	
	BKKBN	1	33	-		-		1	33	-		-		-		1	33	-	
	Veterinarian assistants	1	10	-		1	10	-		1	10	-		-		-		-	
	P3N	1	46	-		1	46	-		-		-		1	46	-		-	
	<i>Perhutani</i>	1	100	1	100	-		-		-		-		1	100	-		-	
	Police	5	50	-		1	10	4	60	1	10	1	100	1	74	2	33	-	
	PPL	5	29	1	40	2	25	2	28	2	25	1	40	1	10	1	46	-	
	PPN (priests)	6	37	-		1	100	5	24	-		2	55	-		4	28	-	
4c	Government Institutions- Health	17	65	3	79	4	50	10	66	6	61	2	45	4	83	5	64	-	
	<i>Puskemas/Polindes</i>	6	45	1	57	1	40	4	44	2	33	1	40	1	100	2	33	-	
	<i>Posyandu</i>	7	53	2	68	1	40	4	49	3	56	2	25	1	100	1	55	-	
	Doctors	1	33	-		1	33	-		1	33	-		-		-		-	
	Village midwives	9	71	1	55	2	76	6	71	4	63	2	73	1	87	2	75	-	
	Medical aides	2	63	-		-		2	63	-		-		-		2	63	-	
	Traditional healers	9	64	-		3	53	6	70	4	58	2	40	1	100	2	84	-	
	Family planning extension workers/family planning cadres	5	57	1	100	3	47	1	46	1	55	1	49	2	69	1	46	-	
4d	Government Institutions- Education	12	66	2	75	4	61	6	66	4	76	1	79	2	49	4	58	1	80
	Schools/School Committees	7	66	2	75	2	78	3	52	3	75	-		-		3	52	1	80
	Teachers	6	72	-		2	67	4	74	2	66	1	79	1	87	2	66	-	
	Package A & B	1	10	-		1	10	-		-		-		1	10	-		-	
5a	Non-Government Institutions - NGOs	5	46	1	83	1	10	3	46	1	83	2	40	-		2	34	-	
	HIPPAM	1	83	1	83	-		-		1	83	-		-		-		-	
	LSM	2	33	-		-		2	33	-		-		-		2	33	-	
	BKPRM	1	33	-		-		1	33	-		-		-		1	33	-	
	BPRN	1	10	-		1	10	-		-		1	10	-		-		-	
	LPMK	3	45	-		-		3	45	-		1	70	-		2	33	-	
5b	Non-Government Institutions - Political Parties/Mass Organizations	3	36	-		-		3	36	-		-		-		3	36	-	
	KNPI	2	26	-		-		2	26	-		-		-		2	26	-	
	PAN	1	55	-		-		1	55	-		-		-		1	55	-	
	Political Parties	2	19	-		-		2	19	-		-		-		2	19	-	
6a	Programs - Non-SSN	5	21	1	55	2	10	2	16	2	10	1	10	1	55	1	21	-	
	<i>Bangdes</i>	1	48	1	48	-		-		-		-		1	48	-		-	
	<i>Binmas</i>	1	10	-		-		1	10	-		-		-		1	10	-	
	KKN	1	10	-		-		1	10	1	10	-		-		-		-	
	P4K	1	33	-		-		1	33	-		-		-		1	33	-	
	PDMDKE	1	10	-		1	10	-		-		1	10	-		-		-	
	PKD-PWT	1	70	1	70	-		-		-		-		1	70	-		-	
	UP2K	1	10	-		1	10	-		1	10	-		-		-		-	
6b	Programs - SSN	1	55	-		-		1	55	-		-		-		1	55	-	
	<i>Raskin</i>	1	55	-		-		1	55	-		-		-		1	55	-	

Appendix 31. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Trustworthiness/Proximity of Various Institutions

	N =	Area				Total by		Sex						Age					
		Rural		Urban		Respondent		Male		Female		Mixed Group		Young		Old		Mixed Group	
		14	Score	6	Score	45	Score	15	Score	16	Score	14	Score	14	Score	10	Score	21	Score
1a	Formal Religious Institutions	8	65	2	16	13	50	4	37	5	64	4	46	-	-	-	-	13	50
	Church youth groups	1	82	-	-	1	82	-	-	1	82	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	82
	Mosque boards/committees	3	85	-	-	3	85	-	-	2	100	1	55	-	-	-	-	3	85
	Mosque Youth Associations/IRM	5	49	2	16	9	35	4	37	2	19	3	43	-	-	-	-	9	35
1b	Religious Institutions Established by the Community	9	87	5	81	26	84	9	87	9	84	8	83	8	86	8	83	10	84
	<i>Majelis Taklim</i>	6	83	3	75	14	82	6	90	5	81	3	70	3	83	3	87	8	80
	<i>Pengajian/yasinan/tahlilan</i> groups	4	84	4	90	13	84	3	80	4	88	6	84	5	88	5	80	3	85
1c	Religious Institutions- Individuals	10	83	3	68	18	77	5	73	6	74	7	84	2	90	1	90	15	75
	Parishes	1	82	-	-	1	82	-	-	1	82	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	82
	Priests/parish leaders	2	85	-	-	2	85	-	-	1	82	1	87	-	-	-	-	2	85
	Islamic/religious leaders	5	75	2	98	9	81	2	95	4	77	3	78	2	90	1	90	6	77
	<i>Ustad/Mubaligh/Pegawai Sar'IKoran</i> teachers	4	96	-	-	5	94	2	100	1	78	2	97	-	-	-	-	5	94
	<i>Imam dusun/desa/lingkungan</i>	6	75	2	46	10	61	2	22	4	57	4	84	-	-	-	-	10	61
1d	Religious Institutions- schools	8	52	3	63	13	55	2	73	3	67	8	46	1	90	1	90	11	48
	Sunday Schools	-	-	1	90	1	90	1	90	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	90	-	-
	TK-TPA	5	48	2	50	8	46	1	55	2	50	5	43	1	90	-	-	7	40
	Islamic boarding schools and teachers	3	60	-	-	4	63	-	-	1	100	3	50	-	-	-	-	4	63
2a	Large-scale Formal Economic Institutions	7	40	1	100	12	44	5	45	5	45	2	40	1	100	-	-	11	39
	Bank/ BPR	4	20	-	-	5	20	2	19	2	19	1	23	-	-	-	-	5	20
	BPD/ Bank Jatim	5	59	-	-	7	63	2	61	4	65	1	61	-	-	-	-	7	63
	BRI	2	10	1	100	4	33	2	55	2	10	-	-	1	100	-	-	3	10
	PAM	1	10	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10
	PLN	2	55	-	-	2	55	1	33	-	-	1	78	-	-	-	-	2	55
	<i>Perhutani/Forest Ranger</i>	1	23	-	-	1	23	-	-	-	-	1	23	-	-	-	-	1	23
2b	Small-scale Formal Economic Institutions	7	33	4	66	13	44	2	43	3	64	8	37	3	75	1	60	9	32
	Cooperatives/CU/ <i>Kopdit/KSP</i>	7	38	4	66	13	47	2	43	3	64	8	42	3	75	1	60	9	36
	<i>Takesra</i>	1	10	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10
2c	Informal Economic Institutions	11	61	2	53	17	62	6	58	5	74	6	56	1	40	-	-	16	63
	Stores/stalls/markets	4	76	-	-	5	81	1	100	2	82	2	69	-	-	-	-	5	81
	Peddlers	1	40	-	-	1	40	-	-	-	-	1	40	-	-	-	-	1	40
	Middlemen (<i>Tengkulak/bakul/Populele/Toke</i>)	7	60	-	-	8	58	3	77	3	55	2	36	-	-	-	-	8	58
	Moneylenders (<i>Rentenir/Bank Titil/Tukang Kredit</i>)	3	40	2	53	7	56	4	46	2	100	1	10	1	40	-	-	6	59
	Proprietors/Landlords/Boat owners/entrepreneurs	7	72	-	-	8	76	1	100	2	100	5	61	-	-	-	-	8	76
	Mechanics	2	21	-	-	2	21	1	10	-	-	1	33	-	-	-	-	2	21
	<i>Kondektur/Mandor tanam</i>	2	55	-	-	2	55	1	100	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	2	55
	Laborers/Drivers/Tradesmen	4	58	1	33	5	53	2	54	1	46	2	55	-	-	-	-	5	53

Appendix 31. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Trustworthiness/Proximity of Various Institutions

	N =	Area				Total by		Sex						Age					
		Rural		Urban		Respondent		Male		Female		Mixed Group		Young		Old		Mixed Group	
		14	Score	6	Score	45	Score	15	Score	16	Score	14	Score	14	Score	10	Score	21	Score
3a	Social Institutions- Individuals	11	75	3	68	15	72	4	76	3	72	8	71	1	75	1	95	13	70
	Family/relatives/parents	4	87	2	85	6	86	3	90	2	80	1	87	1	70	1	100	4	87
	Neighbors	2	89	2	85	4	87	3	90	-	-	1	78	1	80	1	90	2	89
	Youth leaders	3	53	-	-	4	46	-	-	-	-	4	46	-	-	-	-	4	46
	Community leaders	5	80	1	33	6	72	1	33	2	73	3	85	-	-	-	-	6	72
	<i>Bundo kandung</i>	2	19	-	-	3	22	-	-	-	-	3	22	-	-	-	-	3	22
	<i>Ninik Mamak</i>	3	81	-	-	3	81	-	-	-	-	3	81	-	-	-	-	3	81
	<i>Wali jorong</i>	4	95	-	-	5	93	-	-	-	-	5	93	-	-	-	-	5	93
	<i>Wali nagari</i>	3	52	-	-	3	52	-	-	-	-	3	52	-	-	-	-	3	52
3b	Social Institutions Initiated by the Government	11	41	4	76	26	57	10	67	6	57	10	47	10	71	2	85	14	43
	<i>Dasa Wisma</i>	3	37	1	90	5	51	3	43	1	78	1	49	1	90	-	-	4	41
	Youth Neighborhood Associations	3	37	3	82	7	60	-	-	3	63	4	58	4	78	-	-	3	37
	PKK	10	38	4	78	21	54	10	70	5	51	6	31	7	67	2	85	12	41
	BPN – Badan Perwakilan Nagari	3	30	-	-	3	30	-	-	-	-	3	30	-	-	-	-	3	30
3c	Social Institutions Established by the Community	8	-	2	51	23	-	8	-	4	-	11	-	7	-	3	-	13	-
	Adat institutions/KAN	4	50	-	-	5	44	-	-	-	-	5	44	-	-	-	-	5	44
	<i>Arisan</i>	4	66	4	70	9	70	6	67	2	75	1	80	5	72	1	100	3	58
	<i>Jimpitan/antre/kemalian</i>	2	100	1	85	7	91	3	90	3	90	1	100	3	97	2	75	2	100
	Neighborhood watch groups/watch post	3	58	-	-	3	58	-	-	1	40	2	66	-	-	-	-	3	58
	Art/sports groups	3	33	1	20	4	30	-	-	-	-	4	30	-	-	-	-	4	30
3d	Social Institutions- Professional	10	62	1	44	16	64	5	62	7	80	4	38	1	70	1	90	14	61
	Farmers', fishermen's and forest farmers' groups	10	69	1	44	16	69	5	80	7	80	4	38	1	70	1	90	14	68
	P3A	1	10	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10
	<i>Kelompencapir</i>	2	10	-	-	2	10	2	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	10
4a	Government - Village/kecamatan	12	64	6	72	33	71	11	66	14	84	8	53	8	81	8	82	17	60
	<i>Kecamatan/Camat</i>	5	41	-	-	5	41	1	10	1	64	3	43	-	-	-	-	5	41
	<i>Kelurahan/Village Offices</i>	3	48	2	80	6	64	2	80	2	79	2	33	1	100	2	70	3	48
	Village heads	7	82	2	44	13	78	4	78	5	100	4	52	-	-	-	-	13	78
	Village secretaries	3	86	1	100	5	86	1	78	3	88	1	87	-	-	-	-	5	86
	LKMD	4	92	4	51	10	71	5	68	4	71	1	87	3	67	2	65	5	76
	LMD	1	100	-	-	1	100	-	-	1	100	-	-	1	100	-	-	-	-
	Hamlet heads	8	73	2	55	12	69	3	38	4	82	5	77	-	-	-	-	12	69
	RW/RK	2	78	5	74	16	76	6	65	8	84	2	78	5	86	7	87	4	44
	RT	4	49	2	57	7	51	2	10	1	78	4	64	-	-	-	-	7	51
	<i>Babinsa</i>	4	36	-	-	5	38	2	19	1	82	2	36	-	-	-	-	5	38
	Security guards/neighborhood watch groups	3	18	-	-	3	18	-	-	1	33	2	10	-	-	-	-	3	18
	Village cadres	-	-	1	78	1	78	-	-	1	78	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	78

Appendix 31. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Trustworthiness/Proximity of Various Institutions

	N =	Area				Total by		Sex						Age					
		Rural		Urban		Respondent		Male		Female		Mixed Group		Young		Old		Mixed Group	
		14	Score	6	Score	45	Score	15	Score	16	Score	14	Score	14	Score	10	Score	21	Score
4b	Government - Kabupaten/National	11	42	2	48	14	43	4	53	3	37	7	41	1	40	-	-	13	44
	BKKBN	1	33	-	-	1	33	-	-	-	-	1	33	-	-	-	-	1	33
	Veterinarian assistants	1	10	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10
	P3N	1	46	-	-	1	46	-	-	-	-	1	46	-	-	-	-	1	46
	<i>Perhutani</i>	1	100	-	-	1	100	1	100	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	100
	Police	4	37	1	100	5	50	1	10	1	55	3	61	-	-	-	-	5	50
	PPL	4	27	1	40	5	29	1	40	2	28	2	25	1	40	-	-	4	27
	PPN (priests)	5	42	1	10	7	39	2	43	1	55	4	33	-	-	-	-	7	39
4c	Government Institutions- Health	14	68	3	50	25	64	6	52	8	76	11	61	3	68	2	63	20	63
	<i>Puskesmas/Polindes</i>	4	51	2	33	8	48	3	40	3	57	2	48	2	65	1	40	5	43
	<i>Posyandu</i>	4	70	3	31	9	56	2	41	3	77	4	49	3	63	1	80	5	48
	Doctors	1	33	-	-	1	33	-	-	-	-	1	33	-	-	-	-	1	33
	Village midwives	6	71	3	71	13	71	4	72	2	73	7	71	1	60	1	50	11	74
	Medical aides	2	63	-	-	3	68	2	43	1	118	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	68
	Traditional healers	7	72	2	38	11	65	2	55	2	80	7	64	-	-	-	-	11	65
	Family planning extension workers/family planning cadres	5	57	-	-	5	57	-	-	2	73	3	47	-	-	-	-	5	57
4d	Government Institutions- Education	9	63	3	76	14	68	2	78	5	66	7	66	2	75	-	-	12	66
	Schools/School Committees	5	62	2	75	7	66	-	-	4	68	3	63	2	75	-	-	5	62
	Teachers	5	71	1	78	8	73	2	78	1	55	5	75	-	-	-	-	8	73
	Package A & B	1	10	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10
5a	Non-Government Institutions - NGOs	4	41	1	70	7	57	1	90	2	80	4	37	2	75	1	100	4	37
	HIPPAM	1	83	-	-	3	83	1	90	2	80	-	-	2	75	1	100	-	-
	LSM	2	33	-	-	2	33	-	-	-	-	2	33	-	-	-	-	2	33
	BKPRM	1	33	-	-	1	33	-	-	-	-	1	33	-	-	-	-	1	33
	BPRN	1	10	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10
	LPMK	2	33	1	70	3	45	-	-	-	-	3	45	-	-	-	-	3	45
5b	Non-Government Institutions - Political Parties/Mass Organizations	3	36	-	-	5	32	2	19	2	33	1	55	-	-	-	-	5	32
	KNPI	2	26	-	-	3	31	2	19	1	55	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	31
	PAN	1	55	-	-	1	55	-	-	-	-	1	55	-	-	-	-	1	55
	Political Parties	2	19	-	-	3	16	2	19	1	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	16
6a	Programs - Non-SSN	4	24	1	10	6	27	2	33	1	55	3	14	-	-	-	-	6	27
	<i>Bangdes</i>	1	48	-	-	2	48	1	55	1	40	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	48
	<i>Binmas</i>	1	10	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10
	KKN	-	-	1	10	1	10	1	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	10
	P4K	1	33	-	-	1	33	-	-	-	-	1	33	-	-	-	-	1	33
	PDMDKE	1	10	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10
	PKD-PWT	1	70	-	-	1	70	-	-	1	70	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	70
	UP2K	1	10	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	1	10
6b	Programs - SSN	1	55	-	-	1	55	1	55	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	55
	<i>Raskin</i>	1	55	-	-	1	55	1	55	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	55

Appendix 32.

The Trustworthiness of Various Institutions based on the Average Scores obtained in PPAs conducted by the World Bank in 5 Villages in Java

	Total by Village	Area		Community		Total by Respondents	Sex			Age	
		Rural	Urban	Rice Farming	Informal & Labor		Female	Male	Mixed Group (teenagers)	Young	Old
N =	5	1	3	2	3	24	10	10	4	14	10
DKM											
Churches/priests											
MUD											
Religious leaders/institutions											
Evangelists											
Islamic teachers											
Assemblies											
<i>Majelis Taklim</i>	85.0		85	85.0	85.0	85.0	85.0	85.0		83.3	86.7
<i>Pengajian</i>	90.0		90		90.0	86.7	100.0	80.0		90.0	85.0
Youth <i>pengajian</i>	80.0		80	100.0	60.0	80.0			80.0	80.0	
<i>Tahlilan</i>	82.5	80.0	85	80.0	85.0	84.0	70.0	95.0	90.0	95.0	76.7
Sunday Schools	90.0		90		90.0	90.0	90.0				90.0
TK-TPA	90.0		90	90.0		90.0		90.0		90.0	
Private banks											
BRI	100.0		100		100.0	100.0	100.0			100.0	
Pawnshops											
BKD/BKK											
Savings and Loans Cooperatives	60.0		60		60.0	60.0	60.0			60.0	
Cooperatives/CU/Kopdit	80.0		80		80.0	75.0	90.0	60.0	75.0	80.0	60.0
KUD											
<i>Takesra</i>											
UBSP											
UEDSP											
Peddlers											
<i>Populele</i> (middlemen)											
<i>Rentenir</i>	40.0		40		40.0	40.0	40.0			40.0	
<i>Tengkulak/Palele</i> (middlemen)											
Farmer's shops											
Stores/stalls											
University students											
Relatives	85.0		85		85.0	85.0	85.0			70.0	100.0
Neighbors	85.0		85		85.0	85.0	85.0			80.0	90.0
Community leaders	87.5	80.0	95	87.5		90.0	90.0	90.0		90.0	90.0
<i>Dasa Wisma</i>	90.0		90		90.0	90.0	90.0			90.0	
Youth Neighborhood Associations	81.7		81.67	100.0	72.5	77.5		80.0	75.0	77.5	
Village Neighborhood Associations											
<i>Adat Institutions</i>											
PKK	76.3	70.0	78.33	62.5	90.0	71.1	80.0	40.0	80.0	67.1	85.0
<i>Arisan</i>	74.0	90.0	70	85.0	66.7	76.7	75.0	80.0	80.0	72.0	100.0
<i>Banjar alat pesta</i>											
<i>Banjar Kematian</i>	85.0		85		85.0	85.0	70.0	85.0	100.0	95.0	75.0
<i>Jimpitan</i>	100.0	100.0		100.0		100.0	100.0			100.0	
Collective work groups											
Art groups											
Sports groups											
Voluntary community work											
<i>Paguyuban</i>											
<i>Parelele</i>											
Cultural centers											
Neighborhood watch groups											

Appendix 32. (Continued)

The Trustworthiness of Various Institutions based on the Average Scores obtained in PPAs conducted by the World Bank in 5 Villages in Java

	Total by Village	Area		Community		Total by Respondents	Sex			Age	
		Rural	Urban	Rice Farming	Informal & Labor		Female	Male	Mixed Group (teenagers)	Young	Old
N =	5	1	3	2	3	24	10	10	4	14	10
Farmers' groups											
P3A											
Hamlet apparatus											
Kelurahan/village apparatus											
Security guards											
Kecamatan/Camat											
Kelurahan/Village Offices											
LKMD											
LMD											
RW/RT											
Ministry of Social Affairs											
Office of Animal Husbandry											
Government											
Perhutani											
Extension workers											
Village midwives											
Village healers											
Family planning extension workers											
Posyandu											
Puskesmas/Polindes											
Hospitals											
Schools, School Committees, Teachers											
Japan											
CRS											
HIPPAM	83.3	83.3		83.3		83.3	90.0	80.0		75.0	100.0
HKSN											
KIPP TRIBINA											
Anak Alam											
CARE											
WTM/FADO											
Yaspem											
NU											
Enterprises											
Yayasan Dana Sosial											
Yayasan Angkatan Laut											
YBKS											
YIS											
Bangdes											
Banpres											
IDT											
P2P											
PDMDKE											
IDT consultants											
PKD-PWT											
UP2K											
Scholarships											
SSN											
OPK											
Proyekan											

Appendix 33.

Summary of the Analysis of the Proximity of Various Institutions

	N =	Total by Village		Island						Type of Community							
		15	Score	1	Score	4	Score	10	Score	4	Score	2	Score	4	Score	5	Score
1a Formal Religious Institutions		10	55	1	100	1	55	8	49		21	1	10	4	86	4	44
Church youth groups		1	82					1	82							1	82
Mosque boards/committees		3	85	1	100	1	55	1	100				3	85			
Mosque Youth Associations/IRM		7	39					7	39		21	1	10	1	87	4	39
1b Religious Institutions Established by the Community		9	84	1	100	4	78	4	86		55	1	100	3	100	2	94
<i>Majelis Taklim</i>		7	79	1	100	2	55	4	86		55			2	100	2	94
<i>Pengajian/yasinan/tahlilan</i> groups		3	85			3	85				55	1	100	1	100		
1c Religious Institutions – Individuals		11	78			2	87	9	76		72	2	72	1	87	5	82
Parishes		1	82					1	82							1	82
Priests/parish leaders		2	85					2	85					1	87	1	82
Islamic/religious leaders		5	79			1	55	4	85		89	1	55			2	82
Islamic teachers/preachers		4	96			2	97	2	94		100	1	94			2	94
Islamic prayer leaders (<i>imam</i>) in hamlets or villages		8	68					8	68		22	1	70	1	87	5	73
1d Religious Institutions- Schools		9	48	1	100	4	55	4	27		44	2	40	2	82	3	33
Sunday Schools																	
TK-TPA		6	42			2	71	4	27		78	1	10	1	64	3	33
Islamic boarding schools and teachers		3	60	1	100	2	40				10	1	70	1	100		
2a Large-scale Formal Economic Institutions		7	40	1	10	1	44	5	45		44			3	34	3	45
Bank/ BPR		4	20					4	20					1	23	3	19
BPD/ Bank Jatim		5	59					5	59					2	58	3	59
BRI		2	10	1	10			1	10					1	10	1	10
PAM		1	10			1	10				10						
PLN		2	55			1	78	1	33		78					1	33
<i>Perhutani/forest rangers</i>		1	23					1	23					1	23		
2b Small-scale Formal Economic Institutions		8	34	1	100	3	21	4	27		27	2	25	2	68	2	16
Cooperatives/CU/ Kopdit/ KSP/ KUD		8	38	1	100	3	33	4	27		44	2	25	2	68	2	16
<i>Takesra</i>		1	10			1	10				10						

Appendix 33. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Proximity of Various Institutions

	N =	Total by Village		Island						Type of Community							
				Java		West Sumatra		Sulawesi		Rice Farming		Dry-land Farming		Forest and Plantation		Coastal Fishing	
		15	Score	1	Score	4	Score	10	Score	4	Score	2	Score	4	Score	5	Score
2c Informal Economic Institutions	12	61	1	90	3	73	8	54		81	1	40	3	72	5	47	
Stores/stalls/traditional markets	4	76	1	100			3	68					2	81	2	71	
Peddlers	1	40			1	40				1	40						
Middlemen (<i>Tengkulak, Bakul, Populele, Toke</i>)	7	60	1	100	1	40	5	57			1	40	2	78	4	57	
Moneylenders (<i>Rentenir, Bank Titil, Tukang Kredit</i>)	4	47	1	100			3	29	66				2	55	1	10	
Entrepreneurs	7	72	1	100	2	89	4	57	89				3	87	2	33	
Mechanics	2	21	1	10			1	33					1	10	1	33	
<i>Kondektur/Mandor tanam</i>	2	55	1	100			1	10					1	100	1	10	
Laborers/Drivers/Tradesmen	5	53	1	75			4	47	33				2	68	2	47	
3a Social Institutions - Individuals	12	71	1	100	4	72	7	67	58	1	57	3	91	4	74	74	
Family/relatives/parents	4	87	1	100			3	82					2	94	2	80	
Neighbors	2	89	1	100	1	78			78				1	100			
Youth leaders	3	53			2	63	1	33	66	1	26						
Community leaders	6	72			1	100	5	67	55	1	100			3	75		
<i>Bundo kandung</i>	2	19			2	19			10	1	28						
<i>Ninik Mamak</i>	3	81			3	81			100	1	61	1	82				
<i>Wali jorong</i>	4	95			4	95			100	1	87	1	91				
<i>Wali nagari</i>	3	52			3	52			44	1	68						
3b Social Institutions Initiated by the Government	11	42			4	29	7	49	33	1	46	3	51	3	42	42	
<i>Dasa Wisma</i>	3	37					3	37				1	49	2	31		
Neighborhood Youth Associations	3	37			2	42	1	28	10			1	73	1	28		
PKK	10	39			4	18	6	53	33	1	23	2	42	3	50		
BPN	3	30			3	30			10	1	70						
3c Social Institutions Initiated by the Community	9		1	85	4	38	4		48	2	27	3		1			
<i>Adat</i> Institutions/KAN	4	50			3	37	1	87	10	1	20	2	85				
<i>Arisan</i>	3	58	1	70			2	52				1	70	2	52		
<i>Jimpitan/antre/kematian</i>	1	100	1	100								1	100				
Neighborhood watch groups/watch post	3	58	1	40	1	55	1	78	66			1	40				
Art and sports groups	4	30			2	45	2	15		2	45	1	19	1	10		
3d Social Institutions - Professional	10	58	1	100	3	48	6	57	29	1	100	2	100	4	49	49	
Farmers', fishermen's and forest farmers' groups	10	65	1	100	3	48	6	68	29	1	100	2	100	4	66	66	
P3A	1	10			1	10			10								
<i>Kelompokcapir</i>	2	10					2	10						2	10	10	

Appendix 33. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Proximity of Various Institutions

	N =	Total by Village		Island						Type of Community							
		15	Score	Java		West Sumatra		Sulawesi		Rice Farming		Dry-land Farming		Forest and Plantation		Coastal Fishing	
				1	Score	4	Score	10	Score	4	Score	2	Score	4	Score	5	Score
4a Government- Kecamatan/village	13	60			3	33	10	68	4	48	2	35	2	84	5	69	
<i>Kecamatan/Camat</i>	5	41			1	10	4	48		21			1	87	2	37	
<i>Kelurahan/Village Offices</i>	3	48			1	10	2	66		10					2	66	
Village heads	9	74					9	74		55	1	10	2	94	4	89	
Village secretaries	4	89					4	89		100			1	87	2	85	
LKMD	4	72					4	72		10			1	87	2	96	
LMD																	
Hamlet heads	10	69			1	78	9	68		55	1	100	2	81	4	66	
RW/RK	3	55					3	55		44					1	78	
RT	6	52					6	52		61	1	70	1	10	2	55	
<i>Babinsa</i>	4	36					4	36					1	61	3	28	
Security guards/neighborhood watch groups	3	18			2	10	1	33		10	1	10			1	33	
Village cadres	1	78					1	78		78							
4b Government- Kabupaten/National	12	43	1	100	3	42	8	37		10	2	63	4	58	5	31	
BKKBN	1	33					1	33							1	33	
Veterinarian Assistants	1	10			1	10				10							
P3N	1	46			1	46							1	46			
<i>Perhutani</i>	1	100	1	100									1	100			
Police	5	50			1	10	4	60		10	1	100	1	74	2	33	
Extension workers	4	27			2	25	2	28		10	1	40	1	10	1	46	
PPN (priests)	6	37			1	100	5	24			2	55			4	28	
4c Government Institutions- Health	15	64	1	100	4	50	10	66		56	2	45	4	83	5	64	
<i>Puskesmas/Polindes</i>	5	43			1	40	4	44		10	1	40	1	100	2	33	
<i>Posyandu</i>	5	48			1	40	4	49		33	2	25	1	100	1	55	
Doctors	1	33			1	33				33							
Village midwives	8	73			2	76	6	71		66	2	73	1	87	2	75	
Medical aides	2	63					2	63							2	63	
Traditional healers	9	64			3	53	6	70		58	2	40	1	100	2	84	
Family planning extension workers/cadres	5	57	1	100	3	47	1	46		55	1	49	2	69	1	46	
4d Government Institutions- Education	10	64			4	61	6	66		78	1	79	2	49	4	58	
Schools/School Committees/teachers	5	62			2	78	3	52		78					3	52	
Teachers	6	72			2	67	4	74		66	1	79	1	87	2	66	
Package A & B	1	10			1	10							1	10			

Appendix 33. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Proximity of Various Institutions

	N =	Total by Village		Island						Type of Community							
		15	Score	1	Score	4	Score	10	Score	4	Score	2	Score	4	Score	5	Score
5a Non-Government Institutions – NGOs		4	37			1	10	3	46			2	40			2	34
HIPPAM																	
NGOs		2	33					2	33							2	33
BKPRM		1	33					1	33							1	33
BPRN		1	10			1	10				1	10					
LPMK		3	45					3	45		1	70				2	33
5b Non-Government Institutions - Political Parties/Mass Organizations		3	36					3	36							3	36
KNPI		2	26					2	26							2	26
PAN		1	55					1	55							1	55
Political parties		2	19					2	19							2	19
6a Programs - Non-SSN		5	21	1	55	2	10	2	16	10	1	10	1	55	1	21	
<i>Bangdes</i>		1	48	1	48								1	48			
<i>Binmas</i>		1	10					1	10							1	10
KKN		1	10					1	10	10							
P4K		1	33					1	33							1	33
PDMDKE		1	10			1	10				1	10					
PKD-PWT		1	70	1	70								1	70			
UP2K		1	10			1	10			10							
6a Programs - SSN		1	55					1	55							1	55
<i>Raskin</i> groups		1	55					1	55							1	55

Appendix 33. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Proximity of Various Institutions

	N =	Area				Total by Respondent		Sex					
		Rural		Urban				Female		Male		Mixed Group	
		13	Score	2	Score	21	Score	5	Score	6	Score	10	Score
1a Formal Religious Institutions		8	65	2	16	13	50	4	37	5	64	4	46
Church youth groups		1	82			1	82			1	82		
Mosque board/committees		3	85			3	85			2	100	1	55
Mosque Youth Associations/IRM		5	49	2	16	9	35	4	37	2	19	3	43
1b Religious Institutions Established by the Community		8	87	1	55	10	84	2	100	3	78	5	82
<i>Majelis Taklim</i>		6	83	1	55	8	80	2	100	3	78	3	70
<i>Pengajian/yasinan/tahlilan</i> groups		3	85			3	85					3	85
1c Religious Institutions - Individuals		9	83	2	54	15	75	4	69	4	65	7	84
Parishes		1	82			1	82			1	82		
Priests/parish leaders		2	85			2	85			1	82	1	87
Islamic/religious leaders		4	74	1	100	6	77	1	100	2	64	3	78
Islamic teachers/preachers		4	96			5	94	2	100	1	78	2	97
Islamic prayer leaders (<i>imam</i>) in hamlets or villages		6	75	2	46	10	61	2	22	4	57	4	84
1d Religious Institutions - Schools		8	52	1	10	11	48	1	55	2	55	8	46
Sunday Schools													
TK-TPA		5	48	1	10	15	25	2	24	4	26	9	24
Islamic boarding schools and teachers		3	60			13	35			4	36	7	35
2a Large-scale Formal Economic Institutions		7	40			13	22	2	23	6	18	5	25
Bank/ BPR		4	20			8	12	2	12	2	12	4	12
BPD/ Bank Jatim		5	59			8	31	2	32	2	32	4	31
BRI		2	10			10	6	2	6	4	6		
PAM		1	10			7	6					3	7
PLN		2	55			9	34	2	29			3	45
<i>Perhutani</i> /forest rangers		1	23			8	12					4	12
2b Small-scale Formal Economic Institutions		7	33	1	40	17	24	2	21	6	26	9	23
Cooperatives/CU/ Kopdit/ KSP/ KUD		7	38	1	40	17	26	2	23	6	28	9	25
<i>Takesra</i>		1	10			7	6					3	7

Appendix 33. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Proximity of Various Institutions

	N =	Area				Total by Respondent		Sex					
		Rural		Urban				Female		Male		Mixed Group	
		13	Score	2	Score	21	Score	5	Score	6	Score	10	Score
2c Informal Economic Institutions		11	61	1	66	17	38	2	37	6	38	9	37
Stores/stalls/traditional markets		4	76			10	41	2	40	4	43	4	41
Peddlers		1	40			8	21					4	21
Middlemen (<i>Tengkulak, Bakul, Populele, Toke</i>)		7	60			14	33	2	34	6	34	6	31
Moneylenders (<i>Rentenir, Bank Titil, Tukang Kredit</i>)		3	40	1	66	13	32	2	25	4	33	7	33
Entrepreneurs		7	72			13	45	2	40	6	42	5	52
Mechanics		2	21			10	10	2	12			4	9
<i>Kondektur/Mandor tanam</i>		2	55			10	33	2	29			4	40
Laborers/Drivers/Tradesmen		4	58	1	33	13	29	2	29	4	32	7	28
3a Social Institutions- Individuals		11	75	1	33	17	39	2	42	6	42	9	37
Family/relatives/parents		4	87			10	46	2	45	4	47	4	47
Neighbors		2	89			11	49	2	45			5	54
Youth leaders		3	53			11	28					5	30
Community leaders		5	80	1	33	13	40	2	39	4	43	7	39
<i>Bundo kandung</i>		2	19			9	11					5	12
<i>Ninik Mamak</i>		3	81			11	45					7	47
<i>Wali jorong</i>		4	95			11	52					7	54
<i>Wali nagari</i>		3	52			9	31					5	33
3b Social Institutions Initiated by the Government		10	38	1	78	15	27	2	26	4	22	9	29
<i>Dasa Wisma</i>		3	37			8	21	2	20	2	20	4	22
Neighborhood Youth Associations		3	37			11	22			4	18	5	25
PKK		9	34	1	78	15	23	2	24	4	20	9	25
BPN		3	30			9	20					5	23
3c Social Institutions Initiated by the Community		8		1	20	13	19	1	9	5	26	7	16
<i>Adat</i> Institutions/KAN		4	50			13	27					7	24
<i>Arisan</i>		3	58			10	32	2	31	4	31		
<i>Jimpitan/antre/kematian</i>		1	100			8	51	2	51	2	51		
Neighborhood watch groups/watch posts		3	58			13	31			6	29	5	34
Art and sports groups		3	33	1	20	14	16					8	16
3d Social Institutions – Professional		9	60	1	44	17	37	2	34	6	36	9	38
Farmers', fishermen's and forest farmers' groups		9	67	1	44	17	38	2	38	6	38	9	39
P3A		1	10			7	6					3	7
<i>Kelompokcapir</i>		2	10			6	6	2	6				

Appendix 33. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Proximity of Various Institutions

	N =	Area				Total by Respondent		Sex					
		Rural		Urban		21	Score	Female		Male		Mixed Group	
		13	Score	2	Score	21	Score	5	Score	6	Score	10	Score
4a Government- Kecamatan/village		11	61	2	53	15	32	2	36	4	28	9	33
<i>Kecamatan/Camat</i>		5	41			11	24	2	23	4	16	5	31
<i>Kelurahan/Village Offices</i>		3	48			9	21			4	20	3	20
Village heads		7	82	2	44	13	36	2	41	2	41	9	33
Village secretaries		3	86	1	100	11	51	2	47	2	47	7	54
LKMD		3	93	1	10	11	32	2	38	2	38	7	29
LMD													
Hamlet heads		8	73	2	55	15	41	2	40	4	39	9	42
RW/RK		2	78	1	10	9	28	2	29	2	29	5	27
RT		4	49	2	57	13	29	2	29	2	29	9	28
<i>Babinsa</i>		4	36			8	23	2	20	2	20	4	26
Security guards/neighborhood watch groups		3	18			11	10			4	11	5	8
Village cadres				1	78	7	45			2	39		
4b Government- Kabupaten/National		11	42	1	55	17	29	2	28	6	32	9	27
BKKBN		1	33			6	17					2	17
Veterinarian Assistants		1	10			7	6					3	7
P3N		1	46			8	24					4	24
<i>Perhutani</i>		1	100			8	51	2	51				
Police		4	37	1	100	15	31	2	27	4	19	9	37
Extension workers		4	27			13	14			4	14	7	13
PPN (priests)		5	42	1	10	12	24	2	21	4	33	6	19
4c Government Institutions- Health		13	67	2	48	17	37	2	40	6	39	9	36
<i>Puskesmas/Polindes</i>		4	51	1	10	15	24	2	24	4	22	9	24
<i>Posyandu</i>		3	65	2	21	15	27	2	26	4	24	9	28
Doctors		1	33			7	19					3	22
Village midwives		6	71	2	79	15	42	2	40	4	39	9	43
Medical aides		2	63			6	32	2	32	2	32		
Traditional healers		7	72	2	38	15	35	2	37	4	33	9	36
Family planning extension workers/cadres		5	57			15	33			6	33	7	34
4d Government Institutions- Education		9	63	1	78	15	38	2	37	4	34	9	40
Schools/School Committees/Teachers		5	62			9	38			4	34	3	48
Teachers		5	71	1	78	15	41	2	39	4	37	9	43
Package A & B		1	10			8	6					4	6

Appendix 33. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Proximity of Various Institutions

	N =	Area				Total by Respondent		Sex					
		Rural		Urban				Female		Male		Mixed Group	
		13	Score	2	Score	21	Score	5	Score	6	Score	10	Score
5a	Non-Government Institutions – NGOs	3	26	1	70	12	20					6	24
	HIPPAM												
	NGOs	2	33			6	17					2	17
	BKPRM	1	33			6	17					2	17
	BPRN	1	10			8	6					4	6
	LPMK	2	33	1	70	10	27					6	29
5b	Non-Government Institutions - Political Parties/Mass Organizations	3	36			6	19	2	19	2	19	2	19
	KNPI	2	26			6	14	2	14	2	14		
	PAN	1	55			6	28					2	28
	Political parties	2	19			6	11	2	11	2	11		
6a	Programs - Non-SSN	4	24	1	10	17	13	2	13	6	14	9	13
	<i>Bangdes</i>	1	48			8	24	2	24	2	24		
	<i>Binmas</i>	1	10			6	6					2	6
	KKN	-		1	10	8	5	2	6			4	5
	P4K	1	33			6	17					2	17
	PDMDKE	1	10			8	6					4	6
	PKD-PWT	1	70			8	36			2	36		
	UP2K	1	10			7	6					3	7
6a	Programs – SSN	1	55			6	28	2	28				
	<i>Raskin</i> groups	1	55			6	28	2	28				

Appendix 34.

Summary of the Analysis of the Institutions Communities can Influence based on PPAs with 43 Discussion Groups in 10 villages

		Total by Village	Region		Area		Community					Total by Respondent	Sex			Age	
			Java	Nusa Tenggara	Rural	Urban	Rice Farming	Dry-land Farming	Forest and Plantation	Coastal Fishing	Labor, Informal Sector & Mixed		Female	Male	Mixed Group	Young	Old
	N =	10	7	3	4	6	2	2	1	1	4	43	20	19	4	23	20
1a	DKM	1	1			1					1	1		1			1
1a	Churches/Priests																
1a	MUD																
1a	Islamic/religious leaders											4	2	2		2	2
1b	Evangelists																
1b	Islamic teachers/preachers																
1c	Majelis																
1c	Majelis Taklim	1	1		1		1					3	2	1		1	2
1c	Pengajian	3	3			3					3	5	3	1	1	4	1
1c	Youth pengajian																
1c	Tahlilan	1	1			1	1					2	1	1		1	1
1d	Sunday Schools																
1d	TK-TPA																
2a	Private banks	1		1		1				1		2		2		1	1
2a	BRI	1	1			1					1	1	1			1	
2a	Pawnshops																
2b	BKD/BKK																
2b	Savings and Loans Cooperatives	2	2			2					2	4	2	2		2	2
2b	Cooperatives/CU/Kopdit	2	1	1	1	1		1			1	3	3			2	1
2b	KUD																
2b	Takesra																
2b	UBSP											1		1			1
2b	UEDSP	1	1			1					1	1	1				1
2c	Peddlers	1		1		1				1		2	2			1	1
2c	Populele (middlemen)																
2c	Rentenir (moneylenders)	1	1			1					1	1	1			1	
2c	Tengkulak Palele (middlemen)	1		1		1				1		2		2		1	1
2c	Farmer's shops																
2c	Stores/stalls																
3a	University students																
3a	Relatives																
3a	Neighbors	2	1	1	1	1			1	1		4	3	1		2	2

Appendix 34. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Institutions Communities can Influence based on PPAs with 43 Discussion Groups in 10 villages

	Total by Village	Region		Area		Community					Total by Respondent	Sex			Age	
		Java	Nusa Tenggara	Rural	Urban	Rice Farming	Dry-land Farming	Forest and Plantation	Coastal Fishing	Labor, Informal Sector & Mixed		Female	Male	Mixed Group	Young	Old
N =	10	7	3	4	6	2	2	1	1	4	43	20	19	4	23	20
3b Dasa Wisma																
3b Neighborhood Youth Associations	2	2			2					2	3		3		1	2
3b Kerukunan Desa	1	1		1				1			4	2	2		2	2
3b Adat institutions																
3b PKK	5	5		1	4			1		4	10	8	2		4	6
3c Arisan	5	5		2	3	2		1		2	9	6	2	1	5	4
3c Banjar alat pesta	1		1		1				1		2	2			1	1
3c Banjar Kematian	1		1		1				1		2	2			1	1
3c Jimpitan	1	1			1	1					1	1			1	
3c Collective work groups																
3c Art groups																
3c Sports groups																
3c Voluntary community work																
3c Paguyuban																
3c Parelek																
3c Cultural centers	1		1	1			1				1		1		1	
3c Neighborhood watch	2	2			2					2	1		1		1	
3d Farmers' groups	2	1	1	1	1	1	1				4	1	3		3	1
3d P3A																
4a Hamlet apparatus																
4a Kelurahan/Village hamlets	2		2	2			2				3		3		1	2
4a Security guards	1	1			1					1	1			1	1	
4a Kecamatan/Camat																
4a Kelurahan/Village Offices	1	1			1					1	1		1			1
4a LKMD	4	3	1	2	2	1	1	1		1	6	1	5		2	4
4a LMD	2	2			2	1				1	2		2		2	
4a RW/RT	5	5		1	4	1				4	9	1	5	3	5	4
4b Ministry of Social Affairs																
4b Office of Animal Husbandry																
4b Government																
4b Perhutani																
4b Extension workers																

Appendix 34. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Institutions Communities can Influence based on PPAs with 43 Discussion Groups in 10 villages

	Total by Village	Region		Area		Community					Total by Respondent	Sex			Age	
		Java	Nusa Tenggara	Rural	Urban	Rice Farming	Dry-land Farming	Forest and Plantation	Coastal Fishing	Labor, Informal Sector & Mixed		Female	Male	Mixed Group	Young	Old
N =	10	7	3	4	6	2	2	1	1	4	43	20	19	4	23	20
4c	Village midwives															
4c	Traditional healers															
4c	Family planning extension workers															
4c	Posyandu	4	4		4	1				3	7	6	1		2	5
4c	Puskesmas/Polindes	3	3		3	1				2	4	3	1		1	3
4c	Hospitals	1	1		1					1	2	2			1	1
4d	Schools, School Committees, Teachers	1	1		1					1	1		1		1	
4d	Japan															
5	CRS															
5	HIPPAM															
5	HKSN															
5	KIPP TRIBINA															
5	Anak Alam															
5	CARE															
5	WTM/FADO	1	1	1			1				3	1	2		1	2
5	Yaspem															
5	NU															
5	Enterprises															
5	Yayasan Dana Sosial															
5	Yayasan Angkatan Laut															
5	YBKS															
5	YIS															
6a	Bangdes															
6a	Banpres															
6a	IDT															
6a	P2P															
6a	PDMDKE															
6a	IDT technical assistance															
6a	PKD-PWT															
6a	UP2K	1	1	1				1			2	2			1	1
6b	Scholarships															
6b	SSN															
6b	OPK															
6b	Proyekan	1	1		1					1	1		1			1

Appendix 35.
Summary of the Analysis of the Effectiveness of Various Institutions

	N =	Islands						Type of Community													
		Total by Village		Java	East Nusa Tenggara	Sulawesi		Rice Farming		Dry-land Farming		Forest and Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Urban Informal Sector and Labor		Mixed			
		13	Score	7	Score	2	Score	4	Score	4	Score	2	Score	1	Score	1	Score	3	Score	2	Score
1a	Formal Religious Institutions	5	71.0	1	100.0	1	100.0	3	51.667	1	55.0	1	100.0	0		1	77.5	0		2	61.3
	Churches/priests	1	100.0	0		1	100.0	0		0		1	100.0	0		0		0		0	
	MUD	1	100.0	1	100.0	0		0		0		0		0		0		0		1	100.0
	Mosque Youth Associations/IRM	3	51.7	0		0		3	51.667	1	55.0	0		0		1	77.5	0		1	22.5
1b	Religious Institutions Initiated by the Community	8	89.9	6	86.6	1	100.0	1	100	3	90.0	1	100.0	0		0		3	85.7	1	92.5
	DKM	1	100.0	1	100.0	0		0		0		0		0		0		0		1	100.0
	Majelis Taklim	3	85.0	2	77.5	1	100.0	0		1	80.0	1	100.0	0		0		1	75.0	0	
	Pengajian	7	88.9	6	87.0	0		1	100	3	93.3	0		0		0		3	85.7	1	85.0
1c	Religious Institutions- Individuals	4	63.8	0		1	100.0	3	51.667	1	22.5	1	100.0	0		1	77.5	0		1	55.0
	Religious leaders	2	50.0	0		0		2	50	1	22.5	0		0		1	77.5	0		0	
	Evangelists	1	100.0	0		1	100.0	0		0		1	100.0	0		0		0		0	
	Imam	2	66.3	0		0		2	66.25	0		0		0		1	77.5	0		1	55.0
1d	Religious Institutions- Schools	3	63.3	1	90.0	0		2	50	1	90.0	0		0		1	77.5	0		1	22.5
	TK-TPA	3	63.3	1	90.0	0		2	50	1	90.0	0		0		1	77.5	0		1	22.5
2a	Large-scale Formal Economic Institutions	3	86.7	2	80.0	0		1	100	1	100.0	0		0		0		2	80.0	0	
	BRI	1	100.0	1	100.0	0		0		0		0		0		0		1	100.0	0	
	Pawnshops	1	60.0	1	60.0	0		0		0		0		0		0		1	60.0	0	
	BPD	1	100.0	0		0		1	100	1	100.0	0		0		0		0		0	
2b	Small-scale Formal Economic Institutions	8	65.5	6	73.3	1	61.7	1	22.5	1	70.0	1	61.7	1	90.0	0		3	63.3	2	56.3
	BKD/BKK	1	100.0	1	100.0	0		0		0		0		1	100.0	0		0		0	
	Savings and Loans Cooperatives	6	67.9	4	72.5	1	95.0	1	22.5	0		1	95.0	0		0		3	63.3	2	61.3
	KUD	2	75.0	2	75.0	0		0		1	70.0	0		1	80.0	0		0		0	
	UBSP	1	60.0	0		1	60.0	0		0		1	60.0	0		0		0		0	
	UEDSP	2	55.0	1	80.0	1	30.0	0		0		1	30.0	0		0		0		1	80.0
2c	Informal Economic Institutions	4	66.4	3	68.3	0		1	60.781	0		0		1	100.0	1	60.8	2	52.5	0	
	Rentenir (Moneylenders)	2	52.5	2	52.5	0		0		0		0		0		0		2	52.5	0	
	Tengkulak Palele (middlemen)	1	55.0	0		0		1	55	0		0		0		1	55	0		0	
	Stores/stalls	1	100.0	1	100.0	0		0		0		0		1	100.0	0		0		0	
	Traditional markets	1	100.0	0		0		1	100	0		0		0		1	100	0		0	
	Juragan (Rich traders or landlords)	1	55.0	0		0		1	55	0		0		0		1	55	0		0	
	Mechanics	1	77.5	0		0		1	77.5	0		0		0		1	77.5	0		0	
	Drivers	1	55.0	0		0		1	55	0		0		0		1	55	0		0	
	Tradesmen/laborers	1	66.3	0		0		1	66.25	0		0		0		1	66.3	0		0	
	Kondektur	1	55.0	0		0		1	55	0		0		0		1	55	0		0	
	Ice factories	1	22.5	0		0		1	22.5	0		0		0		1	22.5	0		0	

Appendix 35. (Continued)
Summary of the Analysis of the Effectiveness of Various Institutions

	N =	Total by Village		Islands						Type of Community											
		Score		Java	East Nusa Tenggara	Sulawesi	Rice Farming	Dry-land Farming	Forest and Plantation	Coastal Fishing	Urban Informal Sector and Labor	Mixed									
		7	Score	2	Score	4	Score	4	Score	2	Score	1	Score	1	Score	3	Score	2	Score		
3a	Social Institutions- Individuals	6	76.7	4	76.3	0		2	77.5	2	67.5	0		1	80.0	1	100	1	75.0	1	70.0
	Relatives	1	70.0	1	70.0	0		0		0		0		0		0		1	70.0	0	
	Neighbors	2	80.0	2	80.0	0		0		0		0		1	80.0	0		1	80.0	0	
	Community leaders	4	76.3	2	75.0	0		2	77.5	2	67.5	0		0		1	100	0		1	70.0
3b	Social Institutions Initiated by the Government	8	65.0	5	84.0	1	35.0	2	32.5	4	55.0	1	35.0	1	90.0	0		1	90.0	1	85.0
	<i>Dasa Wisma</i>	1	90.0	1	90.0	0		0		0		0		0		1		1	90.0	0	
	Neighborhood Youth Associations	4	65.0	3	83.3	1	10.0	0		1	100.0	1	10.0	0		0		1	80.0	1	70.0
	PKK	8	68.1	5	84.0	1	60.0	2	32.5	4	48.8	1	60.0	1	90.0	0		1	100.0	1	100.0
3c	Social Institutions Initiated by the Community	10	60.3	6	80.0	1	80.0	3	14.167	3	65.0	1	80.0	1	90.0	1	22.5	3	68.3	1	10.0
	<i>Arisan</i>	7	69.3	6	79.2	0		1	10	3	66.7	0		1	90.0	0		3	65.0	0	
	<i>Banjar Kematian</i>	1	85.0	1	85.0	0		0		0		0		0		0		1	85.0	0	
	Art and sports groups	5	56.5	2	85.0	1	80.0	2	16.25	1	80.0	1	80.0	1	90.0	1	22.5	0		1	10.0
	Neighborhood watch groups	2	45.0	1	80.0	0		1	10	1	10.0	0		0		0		1	80.0	0	
3d	Social Institutions – Professional	5	63.0	3	71.7	0		2	50	2	41.3	0		0		1	77.5	1	95.0	1	60.0
	Farmers' groups	5	63.0	3	71.7	0		2	50	2	41.3	0		0		1	77.5	1	95.0	1	60.0
4a	Government- Kecamatan/village	12	77.5	6	81.9	2	90.8	4	64.427	4	72.7	2	90.8	0		1	77.5	3	82.3	2	66.9
	<i>Kelurahan/village apparatus</i>	6	89.0	3	88.9	2	95.0	1	77.5	1	76.7	2	95.0	0		1	77.5	1	100.0	1	90.0
	Lurah/village heads	3	55.0	0		0		3	55	2	55.0	0		0		0		0		1	55.0
	Security guards	1	70.0	1	70.0	0		0		0		0		0		0		0		1	70.0
	<i>Kecamatan/Camat</i>	2	90.0	1	100.0	1	80.0	0		0		1	80.0	0		0		1	100.0	0	
	LKMD	7	66.8	5	74.0	1	75.0	1	22.5	3	50.8	1	75.0	0		0		2	85.0	1	70.0
	LMD	1	90.0	1	90.0	0		0		1	90.0	0		0		0		0		0	
	RW/RT	10	80.3	6	89.6	0		4	66.25	4	83.1	0		0		1	77.5	3	84.2	2	70.0
	RK/RW	3	85.0	0		0		3	85	2	88.8	0		0		1	77.5	0		0	
	<i>Babinsa</i>	2	43.8	0		0		2	43.75	1	10.0	0		0		1	77.5	0		0	
	Hamlet heads	3	85.0	0		0		3	85	2	88.8	0		0		1	77.5	0		0	
4b	Government- Kabupaten/National	5	37.8	1	30.0	1	60.0	3	32.917	2	20.0	1	60.0	0		1	66.3	0		1	22.5
	Ministry of Social Affairs	1	60.0	0		1	60.0	0		0		1	60.0	0		0		0		0	
	Extension workers	2	20.0	1	30.0	0		1	10	2	20.0	0		0		0		0		0	
	Police	1	22.5	0		0		1	22.5	0		0		0		0		0		1	22.5
	PPN	2	38.8	0		0		2	38.75	0		0		0		1	55	0		1	22.5
	BKKBN	2	43.8	0		0		2	43.75	1	10.0	0		0		1	77.5	0		0	

Appendix 35. (Continued)
Summary of the Analysis of the Effectiveness of Various Institutions

		Total by Village		Islands						Type of Community											
				Java		East Nusa Tenggara		Sulawesi		Rice Farming		Dry-land Farming		Forest and Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Urban Informal Sector and Labor		Mixed	
	N =	13	Score	7	Score	2	Score	4	Score	4	Score	2	Score	1	Score	1	Score	3	Score	2	Score
4c	Government Institutions- Health	9	77.5	4	79.4	1	75.0	4	76.25	4	70.8	1	75.0	0		1	88.8	1	85.0	2	82.9
	Village midwives	6	73.3	2	85.0	1	70.0	3	66.667	3	69.2	1	70.0	0	0		0		2	81.3	
	Traditional healers	3	70.8	0		1	80.0	2	66.25	1	55.0	1	80.0	0	0		0		1	77.5	
	<i>Posyandu</i>	6	82.1	3	71.7	0		3	92.5	3	75.0	0		0	1	100	0		2	83.8	
	<i>Puskesmas/Polindes</i>	4	79.0	3	79.4	0		1	77.5	1	63.3	0		0	1	77.5	1	85.0	1	90.0	
4d	Government Institutions- Education	4	74.4	2	70.0	1	80.0	1	77.5	1	60.0	1	80.0	0	1	77.5	1	80.0	0		
	Schools, BP3, Teachers	3	73.3	2	70.0	1	80.0	0		1	60.0	1	80.0	0	0		1	80.0	0		
	Schools	1	100.0	0		0		1	100	0		0		0	1	100	0		0		
	School Committees	1	55.0	0		0		1	55	0		0		0	1	55	0		0		
5a	Non-Government Organizations	4	64.5	0		1	59.2	3	66.25	1	77.5	1	59.2	0	1	66.3	0		1	55.0	
	CARE	1	67.5	0		1	67.5	0		0		1	67.5	0	0		0		0		
	WTM/FADO	1	90.0	0		1	90.0	0		0		1	90.0	0	0		0		0		
	Yaspem	1	20.0	0		1	20.0	0		0		1	20.0	0	0		0		0		
	NGOs	1	77.5	0		0		1	77.5	0		0		0	1	77.5	0		0		
	LPMK	2	55.0	0		0		2	55	0		0		0	1	55	0		1	55.0	
	<i>Forum Anak Bangsa</i>	1	77.5	0		0		1	77.5	1	77.5	0		0	0		0		0		
6a	Programs - Non-SSN	4	64.0	1	85.0	1	83.3	2	43.75	1	10.0	1	83.3	1	85.0	1	77.5	0		0	
	<i>Banpres</i>	1	90.0	1	90.0	0		0		0		0		1	90.0	0		0		0	
	IDT	1	83.3	0		1	83.3	0		0		1	83.3	0	0		0		0		
	UP2K	1	80.0	1	80.0	0		0		0		0		1	80.0	0		0		0	
	<i>Binmas</i>	2	43.8	0		0		2	43.75	1	10.0	0		0	1	77.5	0		0		
	BKPRM	1	100.0	0		0		1	100	0		0		0	1	100	0		0		
	P4K	1	55.0	0		0		1	55	0		0		0	1	55	0		0		
6b	Programs - SSN	3	82.5	1	100.0	1	70.0	1	77.5	2	88.8	1	70.0	0	0		0		0		
	SSN	1	70.0	0		1	70.0	0		0		1	70.0	0	0		0		0		
	Proyekan	1	100.0	1	100.0	0		0		1	100.0	0		0	0		0		0		
	<i>Raskin</i>	1	77.5	0		0		1	77.5	1	77.5	0		0	0		0		0		

Appendix 35. (Continued)
Summary of the Analysis of the Effectiveness of Various Institutions

	N =	Area				Total by Respondent	Sex						Age						
		Rural		Urban			Female		Male		Mixed Group		Young		Old		Mixed		
		7	Score	6	Score	47	Score	18	Score	18	Score	11	Score	26	Score	17	Score	4	Score
1a	Formal Religious Institutions	3	77.5	2	61.3	8	81.875	2	100	3	100	3	51.667	3	100	2	100	3	51.67
	Churches/priests	1	100.0	0		4	100	2	100	2	100	0		2	100	2	100	0	
	MUD	0		1	100.0	1	100	0		1	100	0		1	100	0		0	
	Mosque Youth Associations/IRM	2	66.3	1	22.5	3	51.6667	0		0		3	51.667	0		0		3	51.67
1b	Religious Institutions Initiated by the Community	3	93.3	5	87.9	22	85	9	79.44	9	90.556	4	85	11	82.273	10	86.5	1	100
	DKM	0		1	100.0	1	100	1	100	0		0		0		1	100	0	
	Majelis Taklim	1	100.0	2	77.5	8	83.75	5	80	3	90	0		5	84	3	83.33	0	
	Pengajian	2	90.0	5	88.4	15	84.6667	4	72.5	7	91.429	4	85	7	80	7	87.14	1	100
1c	Religious Institutions- Individuals	3	66.7	1	55.0	5	71	1	100	1	100	3	51.667	2	100	0		3	51.67
	Religious leaders	2	50.0	0		2	50	0		0		2	50	0		0		2	50
	Evangelists	1	100.0	0		2	100	1	100	1	100	0		2	100	0		0	
	Imam	1	77.5	1	55.0	2	66.25	0		0		2	66.25	0		0		2	66.25
1d	Religious Institutions- Schools	1	77.5	2	56.3	4	70	1	90	1	90	2	50	1	90	1	90	2	50
	TK-TPA	1	77.5	2	56.3	4	70	1	90	1	90	2	50	1	90	1	90	2	50
2a	Large-scale Formal Economic Institutions	1	100.0	2	80.0	5	76	3	76.67	1	50	1	100	3	76.667	1	50	1	100
	BRI	0		1	100.0	1	100	1	100	0		0		1	100	0		0	
	Pawnshops	0		1	60.0	3	60	2	65	1	50	0		2	65	1	50	0	
	BPD	1	100.0	0		1	100	0		0		1	100	0		0		1	100
2b	Small-scale Formal Economic Institutions	3	73.9	5	60.5	15	67.8333	4	81.25	8	63.75	3	60.833	9	75	5	64	1	22.5
	BKD/BKK	1	100.0	0		1	100	0		1	100	0		1	100	0		0	
	Savings and Loans Cooperatives	1	95.0	5	62.5	9	73.0556	4	81.25	3	70	2	61.25	4	81.25	4	77.5	1	22.5
	KUD	2	75.0	0		2	75	0		2	75	0		2	75	0		0	
	UBSP	1	60.0	0		1	60	0		0		1	60	1	60	0		0	
	UEDSP	1	30.0	1	80.0	3	46.6667	0		3	46.667	0		2	65	1	10	0	
2c	Informal Economic Institutions	2	80.4	2	52.5	7	75.8259	4	77.5	2	80	1	60.781	3	70	3	86.67	1	60.78
	Rentenir (Moneylenders)	0		2	52.5	3	56.6667	2	55	1	60	0		2	55	1	60	0	
	Tengkulak Palele (middlemen)	1	55.0	0		1	55	0		0		1	55	0		0		1	55
	Stores/stalls	1	100.0	0		3	100	2	100	1	100	0		1	100	2	100	0	
	Traditional markets	1	100.0	0		1	100	0		0		1	100	0		0		1	100
	Juragan (Rich traders or landlords)	1	55.0	0		1	55	0		0		1	55	0		0		1	55
	Mechanics	1	77.5	0		1	77.5	0		0		1	77.5	0		0		1	77.5
	Drivers	1	55.0	0		1	55	0		0		1	55	0		0		1	55
	Tradesmen/laborers	1	66.3	0		1	66.25	0		0		1	66.25	0		0		1	66.25
	Kondektur	1	55.0	0		1	55	0		0		1	55	0		0		1	55
	Ice factories	1	22.5	0		1	22.5	0		0		1	22.5	0		0		1	22.5

Appendix 35. (Continued)
Summary of the Analysis of the Effectiveness of Various Institutions

	N =	Area				Total by Respondent	Sex						Age						
		Rural		Urban			Female		Male		Mixed Group		Young		Old		Mixed		
		7	Score	6	Score	47	Score	18	Score	18	Score	11	Score	26	Score	17	Score	4	Score
3a	Social Institutions- Individuals	3	78.3	3	75.0	7	77.1429	5	77	0		2	77.5	3	75	2	80	2	77.5
	Relatives	0		1	70.0	1	70	1	70	0		0		1	70	0		0	
	Neighbors	1	80.0	1	80.0	2	80	2	80	0		0		1	80	1	80	0	
	Community leaders	2	77.5	2	75.0	5	77	3	76.67	0		2	77.5	2	75	1	80	2	77.5
3b	Social Institutions Initiated by the Government	5	54.0	3	83.3	15	70	7	83.57	3	56.667	5	59	8	79.375	5	70	2	32.5
	<i>Dasa Wisma</i>	0		1	90.0	1	90	1	90	0		0		0		1	90	0	
	Youth Neighborhood Associations	1	10.0	3	83.3	5	66	0		3	60	2	75	3	83.333	2	40	0	
	PKK	5	59.0	3	83.3	12	68.75	7	84.29	2	45	3	48.333	6	75	4	77.5	2	32.5
3c	Social Institutions Initiated by the Community	5	57.5	5	63.0	17	71.6176	7	83.57	5	84	5	42.5	8	82.5	6	85.83	3	14.17
	<i>Arisan</i>	3	63.3	4	73.8	9	73.3333	7	84.29	0		2	35	4	72.5	4	90	1	10
	<i>Banjar Kematian</i>	0		1	85.0	4	85	1	70	2	85	1	100	2	95	2	75	0	
	Art and sports groups	4	68.1	1	10.0	5	56.5	0		3	83.333	2	16.25	2	85	1	80	2	16.25
	Neighborhood watch groups	1	10.0	1	80.0	2	45	0		0		2	45	1	80	0		1	10
3d	Social Institutions - Professional	3	53.3	2	77.5	6	68.3333	2	95	2	60	2	50	2	80	2	75	2	50
	Farmers' groups	3	53.3	2	77.5	6	68.3333	2	95	2	60	2	50	2	80	2	75	2	50
4a	Government- Kecamatan/village	6	79.1	6	76.0	31	79.7648	10	82.5	13	82.308	8	72.214	16	79.063	11	86.36	4	64.43
	<i>Kelurahan/village apparatus</i>	3	89.2	3	88.9	14	89.1071	8	88.75	3	96.667	3	82.5	7	92.857	6	86.67	1	77.5
	Lurah/village heads	2	55.0	1	55.0	3	55	0		0		3	55	0		0		3	55
	Security guards	0		1	70.0	1	70	0		1	70	0		1	70	0		0	
	<i>Kecamatan/Camat</i>	1	80.0	1	100.0	2	90	1	80	1	100	0		2	90	0		0	
	LKMD	3	59.2	4	72.5	11	64.7727	2	50	7	74.286	2	46.25	7	71.429	3	63.33	1	22.5
	LMD	1	90.0	0		1	90	0		1	90	0		1	90	0		0	
	RW/RT	4	77.5	6	82.1	19	81.8421	5	82	7	90	7	73.571	9	81.111	6	93.33	4	66.25
	RK/RW	3	85.0	0		3	85	0		0		3	85	0		0		3	85
	<i>Babinsa</i>	2	43.8	0		2	43.75	0		0		2	43.75	0		0		2	43.75
	Hamlet heads	3	85.0	0		3	85	0		0		3	85	0		0		3	85
4b	Government- Kabupaten/National	3	45.4	2	26.3	7	44.1071	3	53.33	1	50	3	32.917	2	45	2	60	3	32.92
	Ministry of Social Affairs	1	60.0	0		3	60	2	65	1	50	0		1	60	2	60	0	
	Extension workers	1	10.0	1	30.0	2	20	1	30	0		1	10	1	30	0		1	10
	Police	0		1	22.5	1	22.5	0		0		1	22.5	0		0		1	22.5
	PPN	1	55.0	1	22.5	2	38.75	0		0		2	38.75	0		0		2	38.75
	BKKBN	2	43.8	0		2	43.75	0		0		2	43.75	0		0		2	43.75

Appendix 35. (Continued)
Summary of the Analysis of the Effectiveness of Various Institutions

	N =	Area				Total by Respondent	Sex						Age						
		Rural		Urban			Female		Male		Mixed Group		Young		Old		Mixed		
		7	Score	6	Score	47	Score	18	Score	18	Score	11	Score	26	Score	17	Score	4	Score
4c	Government Institutions- Health	5	76.5	4	78.8	16	75.2083	8	81.04	4	62.5	4	76.25	6	75	6	74.72	4	76.25
	Village midwives	3	64.2	3	82.5	11	74.5455	6	86.67	2	50	3	66.667	4	75	4	80	3	66.67
	Traditional healers	2	67.5	1	77.5	3	70.8333	1	80	0		2	66.25	0		1	80	2	66.25
	Posyandu	3	93.3	3	70.8	8	78.4375	4	75	1	50	3	92.5	4	65	1	90	3	92.5
	Puskesmas/Polindes	1	77.5	3	79.4	8	77.1875	5	76	2	80	1	77.5	3	83.333	4	72.5	1	77.5
4d	Government Institutions- Education	2	78.8	2	70.0	4	74.375	1	80	2	70	1	77.5	3	73.333	0		1	77.5
	Schools, BP3, Teachers	1	80.0	2	70.0	3	73.3333	1	80	2	70	0		3	73.333	0		0	
	Schools	1	100.0	0		1	100	0		0		1	100	0		0		1	100
	School Committees	1	55.0	0		1	55	0		0		1	55	0		0		1	55
5a	Non-Government Organizations	3	67.6	1	55.0	7	71.4881	2	85	2	65.833	3	66.25	2	87.5	2	63.33	3	66.25
	CARE	1	67.5	0		4	67.5	2	85	2	50	0		2	85	2	50	0	
	WTM/FADO	1	90.0	0		4	90	2	85	2	95	0		2	90	2	90	0	
	Yaspem	1	20.0	0		1	20	0		1	20	0		0		1	20	0	
	NGOs	1	77.5	0		1	77.5	0		0		1	77.5	0		0		1	77.5
	LPMK	1	55.0	1	55.0	2	55	0		0		2	55	0		0		2	55
	Forum Anak Bangsa	1	77.5	0		1	77.5	0		0		1	77.5	0		0		1	77.5
6a	Programs - Non-SSN	4	64.0	0		8	69.6875	3	80	3	76.667	2	43.75	3	83.333	3	73.33	2	43.75
	Banpres	1	90.0	0		1	90	0		1	90	0		0		1	90	0	
	IDT	1	83.3	0		4	75	2	80	2	70	0		2	85	2	65	0	
	UP2K	1	80.0	0		1	80	1	80	0		0		1	80	0		0	
	Binmas	2	43.8	0		2	43.75	0		0		2	43.75	0		0		2	43.75
	BKPRM	1	100.0	0		1	100	0		0		1	100	0		0		1	100
	P4K	1	55.0	0		1	55	0		0		1	55	0		0		1	55
6b	Programs - SSN	3	82.5	0		4	86.875	2	85	1	100	1	77.5	1	100	2	85	1	77.5
	SSN	1	70.0	0		1	70	1	70	0		0		0		1	70	0	
	Proyekan	1	100.0	0		2	100	1	100	1	100	0		1	100	1	100	0	
	Raskin	1	77.5	0		1	77.5	0		0		1	77.5	0		0		1	77.5

Appendix 36.

Summary of the Analysis of the Effectiveness of Various Institutions based on the Scores obtained in PPAs conducted by the World Bank in 9 villages

	Total by Village	Region		Area		Type of Community				Total by Respondent	Sex			Age	
		Java	East Nusa Tenggara	Rural	Urban	Rice Farming	Dry-land Farming	Forest and Plantation	Labor, Informal Sector & Mixed		Female	Male	Mixed Group (teenagers)	Young	Old
N =	9	7	2	4	5	2	2	1	4	42	18	17	7	15	17
1a DKM	100.0	100.0			100.0				100.0	100.0	100.0				100.0
1a Churches/Priests	100.0		100.0	100.0			100.0			100.0	100.0	100.0		100.0	100.0
1a MUD	100.0	100.0			100.0				100.0	100.0		100.0		100.0	
1a Islamic/religious leaders															
1b Evangelists	100.0		100.0	100.0			100.0			100.0	100.0	100.0		100.0	
1b Islamic teachers/preachers															
1c <i>Majelis</i>	100.0		100.0	100.0			100.0			100.0	100.0	100.0		100.0	
1c <i>Majelis Taklim</i>	77.5	77.5			77.5	80.0			75.0	78.3	75.0	85.0		73.3	83.3
1c <i>Pengajian</i>	90.0	90.0			90.0				90.0	86.0	100.0	86.7	70.0	80.0	90.0
1c Youth <i>pengajian</i>	83.3	83.3			83.3	100.0			75.0	83.3	70.0	100.0	80.0	75.0	100.0
1c <i>Tahlilan</i>	81.0	81.0		80.0	82.0	80.0			82.0	81.7	60.0	93.3	90.0	83.3	80.0
1d Sunday Schools															
1d TK-TPA	90.0	90.0			90.0	90.0				90.0	90.0				90.0
2a Private banks															
2a BRI	100.0	100.0			100.0				100.0	100.0	100.0			100.0	
2a Pawnshops	60.0	60.0			60.0				60.0	60.0	65.0	50.0		65.0	50.0
2b BKD/BKK	100.0	100.0		100.0				100.0		100.0		100.0		100.0	
2b Savings and Loans Cooperatives	80.0	80.0			80.0				80.0	86.7	60.0	100.0	100.0	80.0	100.0
2b Cooperatives/CU/Kopdit	75.0	68.3	95.0	95.0	68.3		95.0		68.3	75.0	85.0	55.0		80.0	70.0
2b KUD	75.0	75.0		75.0		70.0		80.0		75.0		75.0		75.0	
2b <i>Takesra</i>															
2b UBSP	60.0		60.0	60.0			60.0			60.0			60.0	60.0	
2b UEDSP	55.0	80.0	30.0	30.0	80.0		30.0		80.0	46.7		46.7		65.0	10.0
2c Peddlers															
2c <i>Populele</i> (middlemen)															
2c <i>Rentenir</i> (moneylenders)	52.5	52.5			52.5				52.5	56.7	55.0	60.0		55.0	60.0
2c <i>Tengkulak Palele</i> (middlemen)															
2c Farm shops															
2c Stores/stalls	100.0	100.0		100.0				100.0		100.0	100.0	100.0		100.0	100.0
3a University students															
3a Relatives	70.0	70.0			70.0				70.0	70.0	70.0			70.0	
3a Neighbors	80.0	80.0		80.0	80.0			80.0	80.0	80.0	80.0			80.0	80.0
3a Community leaders	75.0	75.0			75.0	80.0			70.0	76.7	76.7			75.0	80.0

Appendix 36. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Effectiveness of Various Institutions based on the Scores obtained in PPAs conducted by the World Bank in 9 villages

	Total by Village	Region		Area		Type of Community				Total by Respondent	Sex			Age	
		Java	East Nusa Tenggara	Rural	Urban	Rice Farming	Dry-land Farming	Forest and Plantation	Labor, Informal Sector & Mixed		Female	Male	Mixed Group (teenagers)	Young	Old
N =	9	7	2	4	5	2	2	1	4	42	18	17	7	15	17
3b <i>Dasa Wisma</i>	90.0	90.0			90.0				90.0	90.0	90.0				90.0
3b Neighborhood Youth Associations	65.0	83.3	10.0	10.0	83.3	100.0	10.0		75.0	66.0		60.0	75.0	83.3	40.0
3b Village Neighborhood Associations															
3b <i>Adat</i> institutions															
3b PKK	80.0	84.0	60.0	76.7	83.3	65.0	60.0	90.0	100.0	76.0	84.3	45.0	80.0	75.0	77.5
3c <i>Arisan</i>	79.2	79.2		90.0	73.8	95.0		90.0	65.0	81.3	84.3		60.0	72.5	90.0
3c <i>Banjar alat pesta</i>															
3c <i>Banjar Kematian</i>	85.0	85.0			85.0				85.0	85.0	70.0	85.0	100.0	95.0	75.0
3c <i>Jimpitan</i>															
3c Collective work groups															
3c Art groups	80.0	80.0		80.0		80.0				80.0		80.0			80.0
3c Sports groups															
3c Voluntary community work															
3c <i>Paguyuban</i>	90.0	90.0		90.0				90.0		90.0		90.0		90.0	
3c <i>Parelele</i>															
3c Cultural centers	80.0		80.0	80.0				80.0		80.0		80.0		80.0	
3c Neighborhood watch groups	80.0	80.0			80.0				80.0	80.0			80.0	80.0	
3d Farmers' groups	71.7	71.7		60.0	77.5	60.0			77.5	77.5	95.0	60.0		80.0	75.0
3d P3A															
4a Hamlet apparatus															
4a <i>Kelurahan</i> /village hamlets	91.3	88.9	95.0	95.0	88.9	76.7	95.0		95.0	90.0	88.8	96.7	85.0	92.9	86.7
4a Security guards	70.0	70.0			70.0				70.0	70.0		70.0		70.0	
4a <i>Kecamatan/Camat</i>	90.0	100.0	80.0	80.0	100.0		80.0		100.0	90.0	80.0	100.0		90.0	
4a <i>Kelurahan</i> /Village Offices															
4a LKMD	74.2	74.0	75.0	77.5	72.5	65.0	75.0		80.0	69.0	50.0	74.3	70.0	71.4	63.3
4a LMD	90.0	90.0		90.0		90.0				90.0		90.0		90.0	
4a RW/RT	89.6	89.6		100.0	87.5	100.0			84.4	86.0	82.0	90.0	83.3	81.1	93.3
4b Ministry of Social Affairs	60.0		60.0	60.0				60.0		60.0	65.0	50.0		60.0	60.0
4b Office of Animal Husbandry															
4b Government															
4b <i>Perhutani</i>															
4b Extension workers	30.0	30.0			30.0	30.0				30.0	30.0			30.0	

Appendix 36. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Effectiveness of Various Institutions based on the Scores obtained in PPAs conducted by the World Bank in 9 villages

	Total by Village	Region		Area		Type of Community				Total by Respondent	Sex			Age	
		Java	East Nusa Tenggara	Rural	Urban	Rice Farming	Dry-land Farming	Forest and Plantation	Labor, Informal Sector & Mixed		Female	Male	Mixed Group (teenagers)	Young	Old
N =	9	7	2	4	5	2	2	1	4	42	18	17	7	15	17
4c Village midwives	80.0	85.0	70.0	70.0	85.0	85.0	70.0		85.0	77.5	86.7	50.0		75.0	80.0
4c Traditional healers	80.0		80.0	80.0			80.0			80.0	80.0				80.0
4c Family planning extension workers															
4c Posyandu	71.7	71.7		80.0	67.5	62.5			90.0	70.0	75.0	50.0		65.0	90.0
4c Puskesmas/Polindes	79.4	79.4			79.4	63.3			87.5	77.1	76.0	80.0		83.3	72.5
4c Hospitals															
4d Schools, BP3, Teachers	73.3	70.0	80.0	80.0	70.0	60.0	80.0		80.0	73.3	80.0	70.0		73.3	
4e Japan															
5 CRS															
5 HIPPAM															
5 HKS															
5 KIPP TRIBINA															
5 Anak Alam															
5 CARE	67.5		67.5	67.5			67.5			67.5	85.0	50.0		85.0	50.0
5 WTM/FADO	90.0		90.0	90.0			90.0			90.0	85.0	95.0		90.0	90.0
5 Yaspem	20.0		20.0	20.0			20.0			20.0		20.0			20.0
5 NU															
5 Enterprises															
5 Yayasan Dana Sosial															
5 Yayasan Angkatan Laut															
5 YBKS															
5 YIS															
6a Bangdes															
6a Banpres	90.0	90.0		90.0				90.0		90.0		90.0			90.0
6a IDT	73.3		73.3	73.3			73.3			73.3	70.0	75.0		70.0	75.0
6a P2P															
6a PDMDKE															
6a IDT consultants	93.3		93.3	93.3			93.3			93.3	90.0	95.0		90.0	100.0
6a PKD-PWT															
6a UP2K	80.0	80.0		80.0				80.0		80.0	80.0			80.0	
6b Scholarships															
6b SSN	70.0		70.0	70.0			70.0			70.0	70.0				70.0
6b OPK															
6b Proyekan	100.0	100.0		100.0			100.0			100.0	100.0	100.0		100.0	100.0

Appendix 37.

Summary of the Analysis of the Institutions that Provided Assistance during the Economic Crisis

	Total by Village	Region		Area		Community					Total by Respondent Group	Sex			Age			
		Java	Nusa Tenggara	Rural	Urban	Rice farming	Dry-land Farming	Forest and Plantation	Coastal Fishing	Labor, Informal Sector & Mixed		Female	Male	Mixed Group	Young	Old	Mixed Group	
		10	7	3	3	7	1	2	1	1		5	36	15	17	4	19	16
1a DKM																		
1a Churches/Priests																		
1a MUD																		
1a Islamic/religious leaders	1		1	1							2		2		1	1		
1b Evangelists																		
1b Islamic teachers/preachers																		
1c <i>Majelis</i>																		
1c <i>Majelis Taklim</i>	2	2			2						3	2	1		1	2		
1c <i>Pengajian</i>	2	2			2						8	4	2	2	5	3		
1c Youth <i>pengajian</i>							1											
1c <i>Tahllan</i>	1	1			1					1	4	1	2	1	2	2		
1d Sunday schools																		
1d TK-TPA										1								
2a Private banks	1		1		1					1	4	2	2		2	2		
2a BRI																		
2a Pawnshops	2	1	1	1	1						9	4	4	1	5	4		
2b BKD/BKK	1	1		1							1		1		1			
2b Savings and Loans Cooperatives																		
2b Cooperatives/CU/Kopdit	3	1	2	1	2		1				5	4		1	3	2		
2b KUD	1		1		1				1	1	2	2			1	1		
2b <i>Takesra</i>	1	1			1						1		1			1		
2b UBSP	1		1	1							1		1			1		
2b UEDSP	2	1	1	1	1					1	2	1	1		2			
2c Peddlers																		
2c <i>Populele</i> (middlemen)							1		1	1								
2c <i>Rentenir</i> (moneylenders)	1	1			1				1		3	1	2		1	2		
2c <i>Tengkulak Palele</i> (middlemen)	1		1		1						2		2		1	1		
2c Farm shops										1								
2c Stores/stalls	2	1	1	1	1					1	4	2	2		2	2		
3a University students	1		1		1						2	2			1	1		
3a Relatives	1	1			1		1				1		1			1		
3a Neighbors	2	1	1	1	1						3	3			2	1		
3a Community leaders																		

Appendix 37. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Institutions that Provided Assistance during the Economic Crisis

	Total by Village	Region		Area		Community					Total by Respondent Group	Sex			Age			
		Java	Nusa Tenggara	Rural	Urban	Rice farming	Dry-land Farming	Forest and Plantation	Coastal Fishing	Labor, Informal Sector & Mixed		Female	Male	Mixed Group	Young	Old	Mixed Group	
		10	7	3	3	7	1	2	1	1		5	36	15	17	4	19	16
3b <i>Dasa Wisma</i>									1									
3b Neighborhood Youth Associations	1	1			1						1				1			
3b Village Neighborhood Associations						1				1								
3b <i>Adat</i> institutions																		
3b PKK	2	1	1	1	1			1		1	4	2	2		2	2		
3c <i>Arisan</i>	2	2			2		1				3	1	2		1	2		
3c <i>Banjar alat pesta</i>	1		1		1					1	2	2			1	1		
3c <i>Banjar Kematian</i>	2	1	1		2						3	2	1		2	1		
3c <i>Jimpitan</i>																		
3c Collective work groups																		
3c Art groups										1								
3c Sports groups																		
3c Voluntary community work							1			1								
3c <i>Paguyuban</i>								1		1								
3c <i>Parelele</i>																		
3c Cultural centers										2								
3c Neighborhood watch groups																		
3d Farmers' groups	1		1	1				1			2		2		1	1		
3d P3A										1								
4a Hamlet apparatus																		
4a <i>Kelurahan</i> /village hamlets	1		1	1				1		1	4	2	2		2	2		
4a Security guards																		
4a <i>Kecamatan/Camat</i>																		
4a <i>Kelurahan</i> /Village offices	2	1	1		2						9	4	4	1	5	4		
4a LKMD	1	1			1						1		1		1			
4a LMD	1	1			1						1		1		1			
4a RW/RT	2	2			2		1			1	2		2		1	1		
4b Ministry of Social Affairs										1								
4b Office of Animal Husbandry																		
4b Government	2	2		1	1					2	6	2	3	1	3	3		
4b <i>Perhutani</i>	1	1		1							1		1		1			
4b Extension workers										1								

Appendix 37. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Institutions that Provided Assistance during the Economic Crisis

	Total by Village	Region		Area		Community					Total by Respondent Group	Sex			Age			
		Java	Nusa Tenggara	Rural	Urban	Rice farming	Dry-land Farming	Forest and Plantation	Coastal Fishing	Labor, Informal Sector & Mixed		Female	Male	Mixed Group	Young	Old	Mixed Group	
		10	7	3	3	7	1	2	1	1		5	36	15	17	4	19	16
4c	Village midwives																	
4c	Traditional healers																	
4c	Family planning extension workers																	
4c	<i>Posyandu</i>									1	1			1				1
4c	<i>Puskesmas/Polindes</i>	2	1	1	1	1				1	9	4	4	1	5	4		
4c	Hospitals								1									
4d	Schools, BP3, Teachers							1	1									
4e	Japan	1	1		1						1		1		1			
5	CRS	1	1		1						1		1		1			
5	HIPPAM						1											
5	HKSN					1				1								
5	KIPP TRIBINA	1	1		1			1			1		1		1			
5	<i>Anak Alam</i>								1									
5	CARE	1		1	1				1	1	4	2	2		2	2		
5	WTM/FADO								1									
5	<i>Yaspem</i>																	
5	NU	2	2	1	1		1				2	1		1		1	1	
5	Enterprises	1	1		1						2	2			1	1		
5	<i>Yayasan Dana Sosial</i>	1		1	1			1			2	2			1	1		
5	<i>Yayasan Angkatan Laut</i>	1		1	1						2	2			1	1		
5	YBKS	1	1		1					1	2	1	1		1	1		
5	YIS	1	1		1						1		1		1			
6a	<i>Bangdes</i>	1	1		1						1	1					1	
6a	<i>Banpres</i>							1	1									
6a	IDT	1		1	1						2		2		1	1		
6a	P2P	1	1		1		1				1		1		1			
6a	PDMDKE	1	1		1		1				3	1	2		2	1		
6a	IDT consultants						1			1								
6a	PKD-PWT																	
6a	UP2K																	
6b	Scholarships	1		1	1				1		1	1			1			
6b	SSN	1	1		1				1		2	1	1		1	1		
6b	OPK	1		1	1					1	2	1	1		1	1		
6b	<i>Proyekan</i>									1								

Appendix 38.

Summary of the Analysis of the Institutions that Provide Information and Assistance

	N =	Total by Village		Island						Type of Community									
				Java		Sumatra		Sulawesi		Rice Farming		Dry-land Farming		Forest and Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Urban Informal Sector and Labor	
		15	Score	6	Score	1	Score	8	Score	5	Score	1	Score	4	Score	2	Score	3	Score
1a Religious Institutions- Formal		2	51.8	0		0		2	51.8	1	25.0	0		0		0		1	78.3
Mosque boards/Committees		1	100.0	0		0		1	100.0	0		0		0		0		1	100.0
Mosque Youth Associations/IRM		2	40.8	0		0		2	40.8	1	25.0	0		0		0		1	56.5
1c Religious Institutions- Individuals		9	61.7	1	33.0	1	100.0	7	60.4	3	65.4	1	100.0	1	0.0	2	84.3	2	44.9
Religious leaders/institutions		4	37.2	1	33.3	0		3	38.5	2	51.3	0		0		0		2	23.2
Islamic teachers/preachers		4	92.2	0		1	100.0	3	89.5	0		1	100.0	0		2	84.3	1	100.0
Islamic prayer leaders (<i>imam</i>)		5	50.8	0		0		5	50.8	3	65.8	0		1	0.0	0		1	56.5
2a Large-scale Formal Economic Institutions		5	53.4	2	50.0	0		3	55.7	0		0		2	53.0	2	64.0	1	33.3
BRI		1	33.3	1	33.3	0		0		0		0		0		0		1	33.3
BPD		3	55.8	0		0		3	55.8	0		0		1	39.4	2	64.0	0	
PJTKI		1	66.7	1	66.7	0		0		0		0		1	66.7	0		0	
2b Small-scale Formal Economic Institutions		9	13.2	3	8.3	0		6	15.7	5	22.0	0		2	10.6	1	0.0	2	19.0
BKD/BKK		2	0.0	2	0.0	0		0		1	0.0	0		1	0.0	0		0	
Cooperatives		5	11.9	1	25.0	0		4	8.6	1	0.0	0		1	21.2	1	0.0	2	19.0
KUD		3	36.7	0		0		3	36.7	3	36.7	0		0		0		0	
2c Informal Economic Institutions		13	41.3	6	45.7	1	0.0	6	43.9	4	36.5	1	0.0	4	57.1	2	56.5	2	25.0
Stores/stalls		3	58.0	1	84.6	0		2	44.7	0		0		2	62.0	1	50.0	0	
Traditional markets		1	50.0	0		0		1	50.0	0		0		0		1	50.0	0	
Traders		2	60.2	1	45.5	0		1	75.0	2	60.2	0		0		0		0	
<i>Tengkulak</i> (middlemen)		2	66.2	0		0		2	66.2	0		0		0		2	66.2	0	
<i>Rentenir</i> (moneylenders)		2	40.4	0		0		2	40.4	1	11.1	0		1	69.7	0		0	
Landlords/entrepreneurs/rich people		7	26.5	4	37.6	1	0.0	2	17.5	2	32.3	1	0.0	1	46.0	1	25.0	2	25.0
<i>Mandor tanam</i>		3	57.9	3	57.9	0		0		0		0		3	57.9	0		0	
<i>Bakulan</i> /tradesmen		2	30.4	1	30.8	0		1	30.0	0		0		1	30.8	1	30.0	0	
3a Social Institutions- Individuals		13	75.6	6	85.9	0		7	66.7	4	74.1	0		4	59.8	2	91.5	3	76.9
Family/Relatives/Parents		7	74.7	3	89.1	0		4	63.9	1	75.0	0		3	71.2	2	90.5	2	76.6
Neighbors/friends		10	79.0	6	85.2	0		4	69.6	3	79.0	0		3	74.4	1	85.0	3	81.5
Community leaders		7	44.6	2	38.5	0		5	47.0	3	55.8	0		3	43.8	0		1	13.0
3b Social Institutions Initiated by the Government		3	65.0	0		0		3	65.0	3	65.0	0		0		0		0	
PKK		3	65.0	0		0		3	65.0	3	65.0	0		0		0		0	
3c Social Institutions Initiated by the Community		1	75.0	0		0		1	75.0	1	75.0	0		0		0		0	
Sports groups		1	75.0	0		0		1	75.0	1	75.0	0		0		0		0	
3d Social Institutions - Professional		3	34.3	1	23.0	0		2	40.0	2	40.0	0		1	23.1	0		0	
Farmers', fishermen's and forest farmers' groups		2	41.5	1	23.1	0		1	60.0	1	60.0	0		1	23.1	0		0	
P3A		2	25.0	0		0		2	25.0	2	25.0	0		0		0		0	

Appendix 38. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Institutions that Provide Information and Assistance

	N =	Total by Village		Island						Type of Community									
				Java		Sumatra		Sulawesi		Rice Farming		Dry-land Farming		Forest and Plantation		Coastal Fishing		Urban Informal Sector and Labor	
		15	Score	6	Score	1	Score	8	Score	5	Score	1	Score	4	Score	2	Score	3	Score
4a Government- Kecamatan/village		14	50.0	6	59.2	0		8	43.0	5	63.0	0		4	39.3	2	40.5	3	48.1
<i>Kecamatan/Camat</i>		3	30.3	0		0		3	30.3	0		0		1	33.3	2	28.8	0	
<i>Kelurahan/village apparatus</i>		5	55.9	5	55.9	0		0		1	63.6	0		2	35.8	0		2	72.2
<i>Lurah/village heads</i>		11	57.4	3	54.2	0		8	58.5	5	71.0	0		3	36.1	2	83.8	1	0.0
<i>LKMD</i>		4	12.5	0		0		4	12.5	2	25.0	0		0		2	0.0	0	
<i>Hamlet heads/apparatus</i>		8	54.4	2	44.2	0		6	57.8	4	83.9	0		1	6.7	2	46.5	1	0.0
<i>RW</i>		3	63.1	1	81.8	0		2	53.8	3	63.1	0		0		0		0	
<i>RT</i>		5	54.7	3	64.6	0		2	39.9	3	56.9	0		2	51.5	0		0	
<i>Security guards</i>		2	50.0	0		0		2	50.0	1	50.0	0		0		1	50.0	0	
4b Government- Kabupaten/National		12	49.5	3	86.0	1	43.0	8	36.7	4	29.9	1	42.9	2	64.1	2	47.6	3	69.6
<i>Government</i>		2	100.0	1	100.0	0		1	100.0	0		0		1	100.0	0		1	100.0
<i>Fisheries Office</i>		1	88.0	0		0		1	88.0	0		0		0		1	88.0	0	
<i>Agricultural Office</i>		1	13.0	0		0		1	13.0	0		0		0		1	13.0	0	
<i>Industry and Trade Office</i>		1	50.0	0		0		1	50.0	1	50.0	0		0		0		0	
<i>Extension workers</i>		3	67.5	2	79.1	0		1	44.4	1	44.4	0		1	69.2	0		1	88.9
<i>Police</i>		6	30.2	0		1	42.9	5	27.7	1	0.0	1	42.9	1	18.0	2	50.2	1	20.0
<i>PPL</i>		1	0.0	0		0		1	0.0	1	0.0	0		0		0		0	
<i>PPN</i>		3	48.0	0		0		3	48.0	1	50.0	0		0		2	46.9	0	
4c Government Institutions- Health		15	42.9	6	34.9	1	21.5	8	51.7	5	51.0	1	21.4	4	38.1	2	39.9	2	31.9
<i>Hospitals</i>		2	31.1	1	7.7	0		1	54.5	0		0		2	31.1	0		0	
<i>Puskesmas/Polindes/Pustu</i>		7	37.9	3	25.8	0		4	47.0	2	49.6	0		2	38.7	1	50.0	2	19.4
<i>Posyandu</i>		2	65.8	0		0		2	65.8	1	75.0	0		0		0		1	56.5
<i>Village midwives</i>		10	46.2	5	37.7	1	14.3	4	64.8	4	59.8	1	14.3	3	50.7	0		2	28.3
<i>Medical aides/nurse</i>		5	29.7	3	38.7	0		2	16.3	1	27.3	0		1	0.0	2	16.3	1	88.9
<i>Traditional healers</i>		9	45.2	2	13.3	0		7	54.3	4	38.3	0		1	9.1	2	68.2	2	54.2
<i>Family planning extension workers/cadres</i>		4	32.1	1	16.7	1	28.6	2	41.7	2	41.7	1	28.6	1	16.7	0		0	
4d Government Institutions- Education		11	58.6	5	49.2	0		6	66.5	3	85.2	0		3	48.0	2	23.4	3	67.6
<i>Education Office</i>		2	21.7	0		0		2	21.7	0		0		0		2	21.7	0	
<i>Schools/BP3/Teachers</i>		11	59.3	5	49.4	0		6	67.6	3	85.2	0		3	48.0	2	25.0	3	67.6
5a Non-Government Organizations		1	24.0	0		0		1	24.0	0		0		1	24.0	0		0	
<i>NGOs</i>		1	24.2	0		0		1	24.2	0		0		1	24.2	0		0	
6b Programs - SSN		1	56.0	1	56.0	0		0		0		0		0		0		1	56.0
<i>SSN</i>		1	55.6	1	55.6	0		0		0		0		0		0		1	55.6

Appendix 38. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Institutions that Provide Information and Assistance

	N =	Area				Total by Respondent		Sex					
		Rural		Urban				Female		Male		Mixed Group	
		13	Score	2	Score	17		3	Female	2	Male	12	
1a Religious Institutions- Formal		1	25.0	1	78.5	2	51.6	0		0		2	51.6
Mosque boards/committees		0		1	100.0	1	100.0	0		0		1	100.0
Mosque Youth Associations/IRM		1	25.0	1	56.5	2	40.8	0		0		2	40.8
1c Religious Institutions- Individuals		8	62.4	1	56.7	9	61.6	2	84.3	1	35.0	6	58.5
Religious leaders/institutions		3	45.3	1	13.0	4	37.2	0		1	40.0	3	36.3
Islamic teachers/preachers		3	89.5	1	100.0	4	92.1	2	84.3	0		2	100.0
Islamic prayer leaders (<i>imam</i>)		4	49.4	1	56.5	5	50.8	0		1	30.0	4	56.0
2a Large-scale Formal Economic Institutions		4	58.5	1	33.0	6	57.5	2	52.7	1	100.0	3	46.5
BRI		0		1	33.3	1	33.3	0		0		1	33.3
BPD		3	55.8	0		4	61.2	2	52.7	1	100.0	1	39.4
PJTKI		1	66.7	0		1	66.7	0		0		1	66.7
2b Small-scale Formal Economic Institutions		9	17.3	1	13.0	10	16.9	1	60.0	1	0.0	8	13.7
BKD/BKK		2	0.0	0		2	0.0	0		0		2	0.0
Cooperatives		4	11.6	1	13.0	5	11.9	0		1	0.0	4	14.8
KUD		3	36.7	0		3	36.7	1	60.0	0		2	25.0
2c Informal Economic Institutions		12	44.8	0		14	42.5	2	66.2	2	24.4	10	41.4
Stores/stalls		3	58.0	0		3	58.0	0		1	50.0	2	62.0
Traditional markets		1	50.0	0		1	50.0	0		1	50.0	0	
Traders		2	60.2	0		2	60.2	0		0		2	60.2
<i>Tengkulak</i> (middlemen)		2	66.2	0		2	66.2	2	66.2	0		0	
<i>Rentenir</i> (moneylenders)		2	40.4	0		2	40.4	0		0		2	40.4
Landlords/entrepreneurs/rich people		6	30.9	1	0.0	7	26.5	0		2	17.5	5	30.1
<i>Mandor tanam</i>		3	57.9	0		3	57.9	0		0		3	57.9
<i>Bakulan</i> /tradesmen		2	30.4	0		2	30.4	0		1	30.0	1	30.8
3a Social Institutions- Individuals		11	72.8	2	74.6	15	74.1	3	91.2	2	73.5	10	69.2
Family/Relatives/Parents		7	77.8	1	78.3	9	78.3	2	96.7	1	69.0	6	73.6
Neighbors/friends		8	79.2	2	78.3	10	79.0	0		1	85.0	9	78.3
Community leaders		6	49.8	1	13.0	8	48.4	1	80.0	1	70.0	6	39.5
3b Social Institutions Initiated by the Government		3	65.0	0		3	65.0	1	20.0	0		2	87.5
PKK		3	65.0	0		3	65.0	1	20.0	0		2	87.5
3c Social Institutions Initiated by the Community		1	75.0	0		1	75.0	0		0		1	75.0
Sports groups		1	75.0	0		1	75.0	0		0		1	75.0
3d Social Institutions - Professional		3	34.3	0		4	43.3	1	20.0	1	80.0	2	36.5
Farmers', fishermen's and forest farmers' groups		2	41.5	0		3	47.7	1	40.0	1	80.0	1	23.1
P3A		2	25.0	0		2	25.0	1	0.0	0		1	50.0

Appendix 38. (Continued)

Summary of the Analysis of the Institutions that Provide Information and Assistance

	N =	Area				Total by Respondent		Sex					
		Rural		Urban				Female		Male		Mixed Group	
		13	Score	2	Score	17		3		2		12	
4a Government- Kecamatan/village		12	51.7	2	38.9	16	52.7	3	56.9	2	58.9	11	50.5
<i>Kecamatan/Camat</i>		3	30.3	0		4	28.4	2	40.2	1	0.0	1	33.3
<i>Kelurahan/village apparatus</i>		4	50.5	1	77.8	5	55.9	0		0		5	55.9
<i>Lurah/village heads</i>		10	63.1	1	0.0	13	61.9	3	87.9	2	83.8	8	46.7
<i>LKMD</i>		4	12.5	0		4	12.5	2	0.0	1	0.0	1	50.0
<i>Hamlet heads/apparatus</i>		7	62.2	1	0.0	10	59.7	3	53.0	2	95.0	5	49.5
<i>RW</i>		3	63.1	0		3	63.1	0		0		3	63.1
<i>RT</i>		5	54.7	0		5	54.7	0		0		5	54.7
<i>Security guards</i>		2	50.0	0		2	50.0	0		1	50.0	1	50.0
4b Government- Kabupaten/National		10	48.6	2	54.4	13	49.6	2	44.3	2	53.3	9	49.9
<i>Government</i>		2	100.0	0		2	100.0	0		0		2	100.0
<i>Fisheries Office</i>		1	88.0	0		1	87.5	0		1	87.5	0	
<i>Agricultural Office</i>		1	13.0	0		1	12.5	0		1	12.5	0	
<i>Industry and Trade Office</i>		1	50.0	0		1	50.0	0		1	50.0	0	
<i>Extension workers</i>		2	56.8	1	88.9	3	67.5	0		0		3	67.5
<i>Police</i>		5	32.2	1	20.0	7	34.5	2	42.1	1	76.0	4	20.2
<i>PPL</i>		1	0.0	0		1	0.0	0		0		1	0.0
<i>PPN</i>		3	48.0	0		4	48.2	2	46.4	1	50.0	1	50.0
4c Government Institutions- Health		13	39.8	2	63.3	17	43.4	3	34.6	2	53.3	12	43.9
<i>Hospitals</i>		2	31.1	0		2	31.1	0		0		2	31.1
<i>Puskesmas/Polindes/Pustu</i>		6	40.5	1	22.2	7	37.9	0		1	50.0	6	35.9
<i>Posyandu</i>		1	75.0	1	56.5	2	65.8	0		0		2	65.8
<i>Village midwives</i>		9	45.1	1	56.5	11	44.3	1	30.0	1	20.0	9	48.6
<i>Medical aides/nurse</i>		4	14.9	1	88.9	6	30.2	2	7.6	1	50.0	3	38.7
<i>Traditional healers</i>		8	38.4	1	100.0	11	48.9	3	47.4	2	80.0	6	39.3
<i>Family planning extension workers/cadres</i>		4	32.1	0		4	32.1	1	50.0	0		3	26.2
4d Government Institutions- Education		9	56.1	2	72.2	13	54.5	2	10.0	1	62.5	10	62.6
<i>Education Office</i>		2	21.7	0		3	21.6	2	19.9	1	25.0	0	
<i>Schools/BP3/teachers</i>		9	56.4	2	72.2	12	58.5	2	0.0	1	100.0	9	66.9
5a Non-Government Organizations		1	24.0	0		1	24.0	0		0		1	24.0
<i>NGO</i>		1	24.2	0		1	24.2	0		0		1	24.2
6b Programs – SSN		0		1	56.0	1	56.0	0		0		1	56.0
<i>SSN</i>		0		1	55.6	1	55.6	0		0		1	55.6

Appendix 39.
Names and Types of Institutions

Religious	Economic	Social/Individuals
<p><u>Formal:</u></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Churchs/Priests 2. Church Youth Associations 3. MUD 4. Mosque boards/committees 5. Mosque Youth Associations (IRM) <p><u>Established by the community:</u></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 6. DKM 7. <i>Majelis Taklim</i> 8. <i>Pengajian</i> <p><u>Individual:</u></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 9. Evangelists 10. Priests/Parish leaders 11. Parish 12. Islamic/religious leaders 13. Islamic teachers/preachers 14. Islamic prayer leaders (<i>imam</i>) in hamlets or villages <p><u>School:</u></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 15. TK-TPA 16. Islamic boarding schools and teachers 17. Sunday schools 	<p><u>Formal, large-scale:</u></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 18. Banks/BPR 19. BRI 20. BPD & Bank Jatim 21. Pawnshops 22. PLN 23. Tea plantations 24. <i>Perhutani</i>/foresters/forest rangers 25. PJTKI 26. PAM <p><u>Formal, small-scale:</u></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 27. BKD/BKK 28. UBSP 29. UED-SP 30. LPMD 31. <i>Takesral/Dansos</i> 32. Cooperatives/CU/<i>Kopdit</i>/KSP 33. KUD <p><u>Informal:</u></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 34. Stores/stalls/markets 35. Peddlers 36. <i>Tengkulak/Bakul/Palele/Populele</i> (middlemen) 37. <i>Rentenir/Bank Titil/Tukang Kredit</i> (moneylenders) 38. Proprietors/Landlords/Boat owners/entrepreneurs 39. <i>Mandor tanam/Calo/Kondektur</i> 40. Craftsmen/Medicinal herb producers or sellers/Laborers/Domestic servants 41. Drivers/ tradesmen 42. Mechanics 	<p><u>Established by the community:</u></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 43. Village Neighborhood Associations/<i>Adat</i> institutions/KAN 44. <i>Arisan</i> 45. <i>Banjar alat pesta</i> 46. Collective work, <i>jimpitan/antre/perelek/kematian</i> 47. Neighborhood watch groups/voluntary community work 48. Art/sports groups <p><u>Individual:</u></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 49. Family/relatives/parents 50. Neighbors/friends 51. Community leaders 52. <i>Wali Nagari</i> 53. <i>Wali Jorong</i> 54. <i>Ninik Mamak</i> 55. <i>Bundo Kandung</i> 56. Youth community leaders <p><u>Social, initiated by the government:</u></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 57. <i>Dasa Wisma</i> 58. PKK 59. Youth Neighborhood Associations 60. BPN <p><u>Social-Profession:</u></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 61. Farmers', fishermen's and forest farmers' groups 62. P3A/HIPPA 63. <i>Kelompencapir</i>

Appendix 39. (Continued)
Names and Types of Institutions

Local Government/Apparatus	Non-Government Institutions	Programs
<u>Village-kecamatan Government:</u> 64. <i>Kecamatan/Camat</i> 65. <i>Kelurahan/village apparatus</i> 66. <i>Village/Lurah Heads</i> 67. <i>Village secretaries</i> 68. <i>LKMD</i> 69. <i>LMD (Village Community Organizations)</i> 70. <i>Hamlet apparatus/ heads</i> 71. <i>RW/RK</i> 72. <i>RT</i> 73. <i>Security guards/neighborhood watch groups</i> 74. <i>Babinsa</i> 75. <i>Kelurahan/Village offices</i> 76. <i>Village cadres</i>	99. <i>HKSN</i> 100. <i>Anak Alam</i> 101. <i>Care</i> 102. <i>WTM/FADO</i> 103. <i>Yaspem</i> 104. <i>WTM/FADO</i> 105. <i>Yayasan Dana Sosial</i> 106. <i>Yayasan Angkatan Laut</i> 107. <i>NGOs</i> 108. <i>Forum Anak Bangsa</i> 109. <i>HIPPAM</i> 110. <i>BKPRM</i> 111. <i>BPRN</i> 112. <i>LPMK</i>	<u>SSN Programs</u> 117. <i>Scholarships</i> 118. <i>SSN</i> 119. <i>OPK</i> 120. <i>Proyekan</i> 121. <i>Raskin</i> 122. <i>IDT</i>
<u>Government-Kabupaten/National:</u> 77. <i>Ministry of Social Affairs</i> 78. <i>Animal Husbandry Office</i> 79. <i>Ministry of Manpower</i> 80. <i>Industry and Trade Office</i> 81. <i>BKKBN (National Family Planning Coordinating Board)</i> 82. <i>Irrigation</i> 83. <i>P3N</i> 84. <i>Extension workers</i> 85. <i>Police</i> 86. <i>PPN (Priests)</i> 87. <i>Veterinarian assistants</i> 88. <i>Perhutani</i>	<u>Non-Government Institutions/ Political Parties/Mass Organizations</u> 113. <i>Political Parties</i> 114. <i>Nahdlatul Ulama (NU)</i> 115. <i>KNPI</i> 116. <i>PAN</i>	<u>Non-SSN Programs</u> 123. <i>Bangdes</i> 124. <i>Banpres</i> 125. <i>IDT/ IDT facilitators</i> 126. <i>PDMDKE</i> 127. <i>PKD-PWT</i> 128. <i>UP2K</i> 129. <i>Students-KKN</i> 130. <i>Binmas</i> 131. <i>P4K</i>
<u>Government- Health:</u> 89. <i>Hospitals</i> 90. <i>Puskesmas/Polindes</i> 91. <i>Posyandu</i> 92. <i>Village midwives</i> 93. <i>Medical aides</i> 94. <i>Traditional healers</i> 95. <i>Family planning extension workers/ cadres</i> 96. <i>Doctors</i>		
<u>Government-education</u> 97. <i>Schools/BP3/Teachers</i> 98. <i>Package A & B</i>		

Appendix 40.

A List of Materials Consolidated

A. WORLD BANK (1999): *Consultations with the Poor* - 12 locations in 12 districts (Java, East Nusa Tenggara, West Nusa Tenggara).

1. Site Report for Semanggi Village-Surakarta, Central Java Province (Urban Community). Joko Siswanto, Susie Eja Juarsi, Umi Listyaningsih, dan Setiadi.
2. Site Report for Galih Pakuwon-Garut, West Java Province (Rural, Hill, Agriculture Community). Ratna Indrawati J., Alma Arief, Devi R. Soemardi, Amin Robiarto, Laksmini Sita and Herry Widjanarko.
3. Site Report for Ponorogo Village, East Java Province (Rural, Hill, Agriculture Community). Joko Siswanto, Setiadi, Susie Eja Yuarsi, Umi Listyaningsih, Lilik Hidayati dan Setyadi.
4. Site Report for Harapan Jaya-Bekasi, West Java Province (Urban Community). Ratna Indrawati J., Alma Arief, Devi R. Soemardi, Amin Robiarto, Laksmini Sita, dan Herry Widjanarko.
5. Site Report for Genengsari Village-Grobogan, Central Java Province (Rural, Hill, Agriculture Community). Joko Siswanto, Susie Eja Yuarsi, Umi, and Setiadi.
6. Site Report for Kawangu Village, Waingapu, East Sumba, East Nusa Tenggara Province (Urban Community). Suhardi, Ni Nyoman Susanti, I. Nyoman Oka, et al.
7. Site Report Padamukti-Bandung, West Java (Rural, High-land, Farming Communities). Ratna Indrawati J., Alma Arief, Devi R Soemardi, Amin Robiarto, Laksmini Sita, and Herry Widjanarko. (in Indonesian)
8. Site Report for Dusun Mawar, Desa Waikanabu, Kecamatan Tabundung, Kabupaten Dati II East Sumba-East Nusa Tenggara. Suhardi, I. Nyoman Susanti, Abas Hukung, et al.
9. Site Report for Pegambiran Cirebon, West Java Province (Urban, Coastal, Urban Community). Ratna Indrawati J., Alma Arief, Devi R. Soemardi, Amin Robiarto, Laksmini Sita, and Herry Widjanarko.
10. Site Report for Tanjung Rejo (Rural), East Java Province. Joko Siswanto, Setiadi, Susi Eja Yuarsi, and Umi Listyaningsih.
11. Site Report for Renggarasi, Kabupaten Sikka, East Nusa Tenggara. Suhardi, Ni Nyoman Susanti, I. Nyoman Oka, et al. (in Indonesian)
12. Site Report for Pondok Perasi Village, North Ampenan, Mataram, West Nusa Tenggara. Suhardi, Ni Nyoman Susanti, I. Nyoman Oka, et al.

B. IHS-BAPPENAS (2002): *Identification of Local Based Poverty Proxy Indicators - 20 locations in 10 districts (Java, Sumatra)*

1. Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty in Kabupaten Tegal, Central Java. IHS Micro Study Research Report. Aris Suparno, Yudha Priyana Hardjo, and Siti Maimunah. (In Indonesian)
2. Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty in Kabupaten Nias, North Sumatera. IHS Micro Study Research Report. Evelyn Suleeman and Wawan Heryawan. (In Indonesian)
3. Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty in Kabupaten Langkat, North Sumatera. IHS Micro Study Research Report. Sri Wardhani Bakri and Endang Kuswandi. (In Indonesian)
4. Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty in Kabupaten Jember, East Java. IHS Micro Study Research Report. Kurniyati Indahsari and Toni Waskito. (In Indonesian)
5. Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty in Kabupaten Bungo, Jambi. IHS Micro Study Research Report. Endang Sulastrri and ling Mursalin. (In Indonesian)
6. Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty in Kabupaten Bekasi, West Java. IHS Micro Study Research Report. Evelyn Suleeman and Wawan Heryawan, Kurniyati Indahsari, et al. (In Indonesian)
7. Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty in Kabupaten Tebo, Jambi. IHS Micro Study Research Report. Endang Sulastrri and ling Mursalin. (In Indonesian)
8. Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty in Kabupaten Gunungkidul, Yogyakarta. IHS Micro Study Research Report. Kurniyati Indahsari and Toni Waskito. (In Indonesian)
9. Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty in Kota Pematang Siantar, North Sumatra. IHS Micro Study Research Report. Sri Wardhani Bakri and Endang Kuswandi. (In Indonesian)
10. Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty in Kabupaten Wonosobo, Central Java. IHS Micro Study Research Report. Aris Suparno, Yudha Priyana Hardjo, and Siti Maimunah. (In Indonesian)

C. FKPKM (1999 in a report published by KIKIS): *Structural Poverty – The Focal Points of Urban Poverty: 1 location in 1 city (Java)*

1. KIKIS, UPC and The Ford Foundation. Agenda for the Reduction of Structural Poverty, Focal Point: Urban Poor Community. 2000.

D. DFID (2000): *People Poverty and Livelihoods: 4 locations in 4 districts (Java, West Nusa Tenggara, Kalimantan)*

1. A Draft Site Report. Sustainable Livelihoods. Yayasan Pradipta Paramita. Jakarta, 2000. Joan Hardjono, Nyoman Oka, et al.
2. Site Report. Sustainable Livelihoods Component Poverty Assessment, Kampung Babakan Sari, Desa Karang Sari, Kecamatan Wanaraja-Garut, West Java. 2000. Wawan, Lina, Laksmi Sita, and Amin Robiarto.

3. Site Report. Sustainable Livelihoods Component Poverty Assessment, Kampung Lumumba Dalam, Kelurahan Ngagel, Kecamatan Wonokromo, Surabaya, East Java. Yayasan Pradipta Paramita. Jakarta, 2000. Alma Arief, Wawan Gunawan, Lina Rozana, and Dea Widyastuti.
4. Site Report. Sustainable Livelihoods Component Poverty Assessment, Desa Saham, Kabupaten Mempawah, West Kalimantan. Yayasan Pradipta Paramita. Jakarta, 2000. Joan Hardjono, Leonardus Tatang, and Tunita et. al.
5. Site Report. Sustainable Livelihoods Component Poverty Assessment, Kampung Kuranji Bangsal, Desa Kuranji, West Lombok, West Nusa Tenggara. Yayasan Pradipta Paramita. Jakarta, 2000. Joan Hardjono, Nyoman Oka, Titiek S, Amin R., and Laksmini Sita.
6. DFID. Field Notes: Livelihood Study. Joan Hardjono.

E. ILGR-WB (2003): Initiative for Local Governance Reform-World Bank - 36 locations in Java, West Sumatra, North Sulawesi and South Sulawesi.

1. Report of the Results from the ILGR-WB's PPA Working Group, Kabupaten Bolaang Mongondow. 2003. (In Indonesian)
2. Participatory Poverty Analysis in Jorong Parik Batu and Tanjung Manjulai, Nagari Simanau, Kecamatan Tigo Lurah, Kabupaten Solok, West Sumatra, 2003. Andy Rastika, SH., Amdani Duspa, Ir., Nasuri, S.Sos., and Rasmi Syuib. (In Indonesian)
3. Participatory Poverty Assessment Report on Low-land and Coastal Clusters in Desa Tanrara and Desa Salajangki Kecamatan Bontonompo, Kabupaten Gowa, South Sulawesi, 2003. Muhammad Hijrah, SE., MM., Suryadarma, Ir., and Nurliah Ruma, S.Pd. (In Indonesian)
4. Poverty Assessment by PPA Working Groups in Kabupaten Bulukumba. 2003. (In Indonesian)
5. Report on Jorong Batu Limbak, Nagari Simawang, Kecamatan Rambatan, Kabupaten Tanah Datar. P2TPD. 2003. (In Indonesian)
6. PPA - ILGR-WB Site Report for Kabupaten Ngawi. 2003. (In Indonesian)
7. PPA Working Group Assessment Report for Kelurahan Pallantikang, Kecamatan Pattalassang, Kabupaten Takalar, 2003. PPA - ILGR-WB Working Group Kabupaten Takalar. (In Indonesian)
8. Participatory Poverty Assessment Report on Desa Panyangkalang, Kecamatan Bajeng, Kabupaten Gowa (Low-land Area). ILGR-WB, 2003. Bakhtiar Karim, Drs. MM., Hamzah Limpo., Drs., M.Si., Kasni and Irnawati Rasyid, SE. (In Indonesian)
9. PPA II ILGR-WB Activity Report for Kabupaten Majalengka, High-land, Valley and Low-land Clusters, 2003. Facilitator for Kabupaten Majalengka.
10. Participatory Poverty Analysis Report on Mountain Areas Clusters in Kampung Bonto Jonga, Dusun Sarrea, Desa Pa'bumbungang, Kecamatan Ere Merasa, Kabupaten Bantaeng, South Sulawesi, 2003. Amri, Andi Syarifuddin, Abd. Azis, Nuzuliah Hidayah, dan Hasbiah. (In Indonesian)

F. IHS-BAPPENAS (2003): *Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty* - 8 locations in 4 districts (East Nusa Tenggara and Kalimantan)

1. Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty in Desa Tanjung Jawa, Kecamatan Dusun Selatan, Kabupaten Barito Selatan, Central Kalimantan. IHS Micro Study Research Report. Jakarta, 2003. (In Indonesian)
2. Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty in Desa Penda Asam, Kecamatan Dusun Selatan, Kabupaten Barito Selatan, Central Kalimantan. IHS Micro Study Research Report. Jakarta, 2003. (In Indonesian)
3. Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty in Desa Saka Mangkakai, Kecamatan Kapuas Barat, Kabupaten Kapuas, Central Kalimantan. IHS Micro Study Research Report . Jakarta, 2003. (In Indonesian)
4. Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty in Desa Seikayu, Kecamatan Kapuas Barat, Kabupaten Kapuas, Central Kalimantan. IHS Micro Study Research Report . Jakarta, 2003. (In Indonesian)
5. Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty in Desa Fatukoko, Kecamatan Mollo Selatan, Kabupaten Timor Tengah Selatan, East Nusa Tenggara. IHS Micro Study Research Report . Jakarta, 2003. (In Indonesian)
6. Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty in Desa Hane, Kecamatan Batu Putih, Kabupaten Timor Tengah Selatan, East Nusa Tenggara. IHS Micro Study Research Report . Jakarta, 2003. (In Indonesian)
7. Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty in Desa Noelmina, Kecamatan Takari, Kabupaten Kupang, East Nusa Tenggara Timur. IHS Micro Study Research Report . Jakarta, 2002. (In Indonesian)
8. Identifying Local Proxy Indicators of Poverty in Desa Takari, Kecamatan Takari, Kabupaten Timor Tengah Selatan, East Nusa Tenggara. IHS Micro Study Research Report . Jakarta, 2003. (In Indonesian)